

LETTERS FROM JESUS

COMPILATION

Divine Truth

Discover God's Universal Truth and Receive God's Love

What Does Love Do
Law of Compensation
Assisting Spirits
Receiving Divine Love
Emotional Clearing
Qualities of Truth
Divine Law, Sin, Forgiveness & Repentance
Prayer for Divine Love
The Greatest Experiment
A Burning Desire for God
Facing Personal Truth
Qualities of Truth, Reincarnation & Divine Love

21 Feb 2025

Compiled by Pat Stewart

Contents

What Does Love Do.....5

Law Of Compensation12

Assisting Spirits21

Receiving Divine Love32

Emotional Clearing.....40

Qualities Of Truth.....63

Divine Law, Sin, Forgiveness & Repentance77

Prayer For Divine Love115

The Greatest Experiment135

A Burning Desire For God.....148

Facing Personal Truth164

Qualities Of Truth, Reincarnation & Divine Love172

Reminder From Jesus & Mary

Jesus and Mary would like to remind you that any document produced by Divine Truth containing any information from Jesus, Mary or any other person includes only a portion of God's Truth that they have personally discovered.

It does not and cannot contain the entire of God's Truth since God's Truth is infinite and humankind will forever continue to discover more of God's Truth as we progress in receiving more of God's Love.

Please remember that due to these limitations information contained within this document may need to be revised in the future.

Many other ebooks have been published by Divine Truth, including ebooks translated into a variety of different languages.

Please visit <http://www.Smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth> or www.divinetruth.com for further information.

Additional sessions on the subject in this book can be found on www.Smashwords.com/profile/view/DivineTruth

For more information go to:

Divine Truth (www.divinetruth.com)

Divine Truth Channel on YouTube (www.youtube.com/user/WizardShak)

Divine Truth FAQ Channel on YouTube (www.youtube.com/user/divinetruthfaq)

Human Relationships:

What Does Love Do

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 23rd March 2005. In it Jesus provides guidelines in harmony with Divine Love on how to maintain loving personal relationships, he gives some practical examples, and he gives an introduction to soulmates.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. What Does Love Do?](#)
- [3. Love of Myself](#)
- [4. Love of My Partner](#)
- [5. Other Circumstances](#)
- [6. Practical Situations](#)
- [7. Our Soulmate](#)
- [8. Conclusion](#)

1. Introduction

Hello and greetings to everyone

Some have been struggling with their personal relationships, and this has been causing them internal stress, since there is nothing more consuming of our emotional energy and time than a relationship that does not seem to be working, and they have asked me for my advice to assist them. In each case, I have written a personal message to them. But since relationships are a very important part of our life, I thought it would be good to provide some of the answers in a more general format for all of you to read.

There is always danger in providing relationship advice when you have not seen the people in the relationship together, and so, rather than say things I personally feel from comments made to me, I would like to make some general comments that I feel may apply to most situations.

2. What Does Love Do?

The first question that must be asked in a relationship is:

WHAT DOES LOVE DO?

Since we are often injured in our love, the question, "What Does Love Do?" perhaps needs to be supplemented with "What Does God's Love Do?" Often our love injuries cause us to have an incomplete view of love, and these injuries usually manifest themselves in either a poor viewpoint of love of self, or selfishness when dealing with others. When we ask, "What Would God's Love Do?" we are attempting to see our partner and ourselves as God sees us, and we come to understand that our feelings, and our partner's feelings are equal in importance to our God.

Now, since a relationship involves two people, then the question, "What Does Love Do?" must be applied to both persons within the relationship. In addition, when asking this question, it must be asked from two perspectives. Firstly, what would my love of myself do? Secondly, what would my love of my partner do? Finally, each person in the relationship needs to ask the same questions. So, if we ask the two questions to the two people within the relationship from two perspectives, we get a sum total of 8 questions, 4 that are asked by each partner. And they are:

I will ask from my own perspective:

What would my love for myself motivate me to do for myself?

What would my love for my partner motivate me to do for them?

What do I feel my partners love for themselves motivate them to do for themselves?

What do I feel my partners love for me motivate them to do for me?

My partner will ask from his or her own perspective:

What would my love for myself motivate me to do for myself?

What would my love for my partner motivate me to do for them?

What do I feel my partners love for themselves motivate them to do for themselves?

What do I feel my partners love for me motivate them to do for me?

If the answer to any of the four questions each partner asks is negative, in the sense that the answer in our personal lives is either; "No, my love for myself would not allow this", or, "My love for my partner would not allow this", or, "My partner's love for me would not allow this", or, "My partner's love for themselves would not allow this", then there are problems within the relationship that, if one or both partners in the relationship are unwilling to resolve, will result in the decay of the relationship.

If one partner is unwilling to ask their personal set of four questions of themselves, there is a high likelihood that the decay of the relationship will occur. Often, many are willing to ask the questions that relate to the other person, but are totally unwilling to ask the personal questions that will resolve the issues within. When both partners are willing to answer all questions, then it becomes apparent that the relationship may continue, but that will depend on the truthful answers from the questions, and the required actions taken by two people attempting to live by honouring their feelings and emotions.

3. Love of Myself

In any relationship we need to firstly ask what would love of myself do? Although many people would think this to be a selfish perspective, we need to think carefully about the following truth:

Betrayal of myself in order to not betray another is the highest form of betrayal.

If, to love someone else, we must betray ourselves, then we are really lying to both ourselves and the other person about the true nature of our own feelings, and we are refusing to act upon the true feelings we have. Since living in the soul requires that we act upon our own feelings, if we refuse to do so in order to please another person, then the resulting action is really based on a misrepresentation of our internal truth, and can only result in future pain or suffering for both persons within the relationship.

In a relationship, there are two people that would love you completely, yourself, and your partner. If you love yourself, you will not be able to take an action that results in the betrayal of your deepest feelings.

If your partner truly loved you completely, they would not allow or ask you to do something that seems to be a betrayal of yourself. For example, if your partner loves you, they would not ask you to do lie for them or anyone else, since for you to lie would be a betrayal of yourself.

4. Love of My Partner

In any relationship, the next question we need to ask is what would love of my partner do? We need to remember that the following statement is also applicable to our partner.

Betrayal of myself in order to not betray another is the highest form of betrayal.

Or, putting this into our partner's perspective it would read; if my partner has to betray his or her self in order to not betray me, then this is their highest form of betrayal.

If, to love me, my partner must betray himself or herself, then my partner is really lying to both themselves and me about the true nature of their own feelings, and he or she is refusing to act upon the true feelings they have. Since living in the soul requires that they act upon their feelings, if they refuse to do so in order to please me, then the resulting action is really based on a misrepresentation of their internal truth, and can only result in future pain or suffering for both of us.

In a relationship, there are two people that my partner would love completely, his or her self, and myself. If he or she loves himself or herself, he or she will not be able to take an action that results in the betrayal of his or her deepest feelings.

From my partner's perspective, if I truly loved my partner completely, I would not allow or ask them to do something that seems to be a betrayal of his or her self. For example, if I loved my partner, I would not ask my partner to ignore the fact that my parents treat them badly, since I would be asking them to betray themselves and ignore their own feelings.

5. Other Circumstances

Obviously, since each person in a relationship while on Earth is generally a "work in progress", it thus follows that each relationship is a "work in progress". Since this is the case, we cannot expect a relationship to be perfect unless each person has completely resolved within them all personal outstanding painful emotions and feelings. This is a rare circumstance, so an additional question needs to be considered, and that is:

Do both parties to the relationship have the same level of desire for personal development and the resolution of internal

painful emotions, and do they both understand that this path of personal development has the potential in the future to result in the separation of the partnership?

If both parties do have this strong desire, and they are also willing to understand that their partner will make mistakes just as they do along the path of self-development, and each understands that there is the potentiality that sometime in the future the true nature of one or both persons will be exposed by this process of development, and that true nature may dictate that their partner or themselves will need to move away from the relationship to further progress, then the relationship will continue to be a source of true happiness for the couple until that time comes.

Of course, it is much more advisable for a person to only enter into a relationship when they have dealt completely with all of their personal outstanding painful emotions and feelings. This can be done by developing a complete relationship with their God, since He has no injuries in Love, and so therefore, we will be forced into dealing with all of our personal love injuries when we develop our relationship with Him. This does not have to take a long time, as some seem to think, since as we progress into at-onement with our Father, His Love flows to us in greater quantities, and this exposes all issues internally we have within to deal with. If we have an openness and willingness to deal with these issues, then we can, within a relatively short time, come into the condition where we have resolved painful emotional issues that would damage a relationship.

6. Practical Situations

Perhaps I can give some examples of how the questions I mention can assist us. Lets say that we love our partner, but our partner is an alcoholic, and continuously drinks too much, with the resultant chaos in our lives together. We need to ask ourselves, what would love do? If I loved myself truly, would I allow the other person to continue to interrupt and damage my life experience by drinking too much? If they loved me, would they continually desire to damage my life experience? If I loved them, would I allow them to continue to do damage to themselves without attempting to resolve the issue? If they loved themselves, would they drink too much?

So, four issues become clear. The first is that our partner cannot love themselves and drink too much. The second is that we cannot love ourselves and allow our lives to be interrupted from the drinking of our partner. The third is that we are not loving our partner if we allow them to do something that destroys themselves and we take no action. The forth issue is that our partner does not love us if he or she is unwilling to deal with a personal issue that causes our distress. So, if we think we truly love our partner or ourselves and stay in this situation, then we are wrong, and we have not come to know love. If our partner feels they love themselves and us and yet remains in this situation, then they are also wrong, and do not understand love. What has resulted is a co-dependent unloving relationship that both parties continue to view as a loving relationship because of their personal love injuries.

If the other person is unwilling to resolve their drinking issues, then we may have to move away from the relationship for a period of time. If, after the period of time allowed, our partner still has not resolved their drinking problem, then we will need at some time come to decide whether the separation from the relationship needs to be permanent. If we find it difficult to remove ourselves from the relationship when our partner refuses to change, then we need to personally work on our love of self since our conception of ourselves is damaged, and we also need to work on our concept of love generally, since love does not assist another person to destroy themselves.

Another example may be that our partner has homosexual tendencies and inclinations, but is in the relationship with ourselves to please us and other people. We need to ask ourselves, what would love do? If I loved myself truly, would I allow myself to live a life that is not completely fulfilling, where I do not have a complete sexual relationship with my partner and additionally have the worry of them leaving me? If they loved me completely, would they desire sexual contact with another person? If I loved them, would I allow them to continue a lifestyle that seems to be against their own deepest nature? If they loved themselves, would they remain in a relationship that is sexually unfulfilling?

We can see that when we ask these questions, often the answer to the question "What would love do" becomes very clear.

Once we know what love would do, then we can make the decisions we need to make to ensure that, as far as it depends upon ourselves, we do what love does. In some cases, love does dictate that we leave the relationship. In others, love may dictate that we stay in the relationship, or that we decide upon a time apart from the relationship and then re-evaluate. In the end, we are personally responsible for all of our personal feelings, actions and thoughts, and so we must take that personal responsibility, and not expect others to make our decisions for us.

Often, we remain in a relationship that love would dictate we leave because of fear. If this is the case, then we must eventually come to the understanding that fear and love cannot co-exist, and “perfect love throws fear aside.” While fear exists and controls our personal actions, we are in a state of not understanding love. Most fear is false expectations appearing real. Some situations we fear may be real, but often we do not need to fear them. Rather, we just need to learn to take responsibility for them, and, as far as it depends upon ourselves, base our actions and reactions on love. When we do this, we come to understand that when we base our actions on truth and love, our own lives, and the lives of those close to us, are always benefited by our actions.

Of course, as with most subjects, there are many more things that could be mentioned, but any more information on the subject is usually based on the basic principles I have presented above. When we come to understand these principles within our soul, our feelings and emotions will motivate our loving actions, and the decisions that face us within our personal relationships become a joy to resolve.

7. Our Soulmate

Of course, there is one natural relationship (relationships not including our God) that at some time in our future will be our only permanent, lasting, and strongest relationship, and this is our relationship with our soulmate.

As we become closer to our Father, if our soulmate is living, then we will also be assisted by Him to find them, and if our soulmate has died, then our soulmate will assist us to find someone who is best suited as our life companion.

We are ready for our soulmate when we have dealt with our personal outstanding painful emotions and feelings. Once we are ready, then, as we become closer to our Father, He will lead us towards our true partner, since that partner is essential for our personal soul progression, and our complete happiness. Many find their soulmate before this time, since the soulmate has a soul affinity towards its mate.

However, just because you find your soulmate this does not mean that relationship problems are all resolved. Your soulmate may not be of the same soul development as yourself, and so they also may have personal outstanding painful emotions and feelings to deal with. While they do this, issues and complications will arise that will need to be resolved within the relationship.

But if both partners have the desire to deal with all their personal outstanding painful emotions and feelings before they begin a relationship together, then the relationship has the ability to be a source of great love, happiness, joy, and contentment.

8. Conclusion

I hope that you have found this information to be beneficial to you, and for those who are experiencing any personal pain working through their relationships, I pray that you continue to understand that your Father will lead you in the direction that is for the highest good for yourself and your current partner.

On a personal level I would like to say that I am very much a romantic at heart, and when I see relationships that are struggling, I always feel strongly for each person in the relationship. Although my soulmate and I are not together presently, and I have been alone for nearly 18 months now, I am very much looking forward to being able to express my love for her again. Besides my Father, she is my one desire.

I would like all to be as happy in their personal lives as I am in

mine. Your friend

AJ

God's Laws:

Law Of Compensation

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 3rd April 2005. In it Jesus answers questions regarding the teachings of Divine Love and the Law of Compensation, and describes how the Law of Compensation assists in maintaining harmony in God's Universe.

Table of Contents

[1. Introduction](#)

[2. Some Background](#)

[3. Our Father's Creations](#)

[4. Questions on the Law of Compensation](#)

[5. Understanding Free Will](#)

[6. The Law of Compensation](#)

[7. Question 1](#)

[8. Question 2](#)

[9. Question 3](#)

[10. Question 4](#)

[11. Question 5](#)

[12. Question 6](#)

[13. Question 7](#)

[14. Natural Progression of the Soul vs Divine Love Soul Progression](#)

[15. Conclusion](#)

1. Introduction

Hello again to everyone

I have been very busy concentrating on spiritual matters, and so it is some time since I have sent a message to everyone. I have finally completed this message regarding the Law of Compensation, and I hope that it will benefit those who have asked questions regarding this law and how it relates to our Loving Father.

2. Some Background

The problem with writing words is that it is very difficult to describe feelings with words, and even if a feeling can be described, often the reader, because they have never felt the feeling described by the words, still will not be able to relate to the feeling. Also, feelings, when they are described, often elicit other feelings within the reader, and often it is these feelings that the reader then accepts as what is being said, even when the writer of the words had a different concept he or she was trying to convey.

So, as you read my words, please bear in mind that your response to my words may not be the feelings I am attempting to describe, and so, if you have any questions, please feel free to ask them, and I will try and clarify those matters with you. This applies to all of my messages, not just the following message on the Law of Compensation.

3. Our Father's Creations

Firstly, it must be said that everything our Father has created is good and perfect, and there is nothing that he has made that is imperfect. Although all things are Creations of His in the sense that He provided the matter for their creation, it does not follow that He directly created all things.

This can be illustrated. Our Father created all matter. Within that matter can be matter of a certain type that is known as radioactive. Our Father placed this radioactive matter, which is necessary in the Universe, in harmony with all of His other creations. While His creation respects what the Creator has done, His Creation is not hurt by a process called radiation, which is the energy emitted by radioactive matter.

But man has taken this and related Creations of God, and produced a radioactive bomb, and this bomb's purpose is to destroy creation. So, man has taken the Laws of God, and created an object that has the ability to destroy God's Creations, even to the point of destroying man himself. God cannot be blamed for the creation of this device, just as a man who designed and created a knife cannot be blamed for that same knife being used by someone to stab another person to death.

So our Father created all things in harmony, and those things that may be in disharmony always revert back into harmony within His Creations. For example, when man destroys the environment to such an extent that the environment can no longer compensate for man's actions, the environment reacts to restore the imbalance, and the reaction is proportional to the imbalance. If the imbalance is minor, then the reaction is minor, but if the imbalance is of global proportion, the result is normally cataclysmic in nature. Man then says this is an "Act of God", but in reality, if man had not destroyed the environment to the point where it was no longer sustainable, the environment would not have reacted to restore the imbalance, and so therefore it follows that any cataclysm is in reality an "Act of Man".

So man or spirit can never say that anything that God created is imperfect. Our Earth was created perfect. We were created perfect. Everything was in order at the time of creation, and in God's Perfection, He even made everything to naturally restore to perfect order. This he has done both with His Creation that is seemingly inanimate, and also with animate creation, the highest or most exalted of which is humankind, or, to be more precise, the souls of humankind. To keep order and cause everything return to natural harmony, he has created all of His Laws, which I shall refer to as the Laws of Harmony.

It is incorrect to assume that because some people say that certain things are not in heaven, that these things are not

there. Often, people are guided by their own feelings, and so they say things that they conceive to be truth, but that which have no relation to facts. So, all an individual can do is present their own conception of the matter, and often those messages received by humans from spirits are from spirits who have neither the soul development nor the experience to state what does or does not exist within God's universe.

The fact is that our Father's Universe is infinite, and, just as there is matter of the spiritual that a person living on Earth cannot see except with a certain development of perceptions, so too there is matter of the soul that a person living in the spirit realms may not see, since seeing those things requires a certain development of other perceptions. Also, since our Father's Universe is infinite, no one but our Father can say what does or does not exist in the Universe, and all any of His Creatures can do is suppose by their own deductions, or ask the Father as to the truth of matters.

So from this discussion it follows that, since the universe is infinite, and there is matter of a nature that exists but cannot be seen by human eyes, mankind cannot assume of its own accord what does or does not exist within that same universe. There are only two ways to find out what truly exists. One way is to get into rapport with the Creator of the Creation, and ask Him whether something does or does not exist. This of course will always be the fastest method. The other is to seek for truth throughout the infinite universe, but this is the slowest method, since if the universe is infinite, it thus follows that anyone seeking for truth in an infinite universe will be occupied for infinity.

Now, just as it follows that we do not understand all of God's Creation, it also follows that there is the possibility that explanations that have been given to us regarding God's Laws may not be explanations that we have previously understood correctly. Also, if the ability of the hearer is limited in understanding, and the ability of the transmitter of the information is not, often there can be misconstructions of information presented by the teacher to the listener.

In truth, this occurs frequently with the Law of Compensation. Often, both men and spirits misconstrue the operations of this Law, just as they misconstrue many truths presented by the Father.

4. Questions on the Law of Compensation

Questions have been asked about the Law of Compensation, and these include; how can people call God loving when he created this Law? How can it be said that this law is not a law of punishment when actions taken result in a negative response? It is like saying a blow with a hammer to your head is not assault. If a person must let go of the past to progress and look to the future, why can't God do the same? Hell as described within the Padgett messages is a place where people are in a place of darkness filled with evil spirits. Surely people would be helped in a more responsive way by positive examples and positive experiences and environments. Why is the Law of Compensation not just another form of punishment coming from a God of Wrath as presented in the Bible?

If we all were to face the consequences of our actions, we would face them eternally, for does not every action no matter how small or large change eternity ahead of it forever, so would not the Law of Compensation result in eternal consequences? Some bad actions seem to have good results, and some good actions seem to have bad results, so why would a person be in a place of darkness when the result of their bad action seemed to have a good outcome for the other person involved?

5. Understanding Free Will

Before a person can really understand the principles of the Law of Compensation, they need to come to understand some of the principles of the Gift of Free Will.

The Gift of Free Will is one of the greatest Gifts of Love bestowed upon us by our Father. It is a Great Gift, because our Father, in His Power and Goodness, created us Perfect, the exalted of His Creation, and as the exalted, through His Love He made us completely free, and not a being subject to His Control as is the rest of His Creation. In this way, man was given a gift that also required man to take complete responsibility for the use of the gift, since no one else other than man can determine the outcome of his use of the gift.

But, in giving man this Great Gift, our Father did not relinquish or subordinate His own Will to that of man, nor did He confer upon man the power to change or modify His Laws which He, Himself would not do. This truth was stated

within the Padgett messages.

So man was given this Gift from God of Free Will, but since God had not subordinated His Own Will to that of man, God continues also to exercise His Free Will, which is His Universal Right as the Creator of the Universe. God, using His Own Will, created all the Laws of Harmony that control and govern the operation of the universe, both the things seen and unseen to man. Since the universe is infinite, and in many different forms, so too His Laws that govern the universe could be considered to be infinite and have many different forms.

And it is true that, in most instances, man does not consider God's Laws to be restricting, since they all serve a purpose, and there is a hierarchy of laws, with the Laws of Love being the highest of all laws of His Creation. All the Laws God has created can all at some point by a unbiased observer been seen to be based on these Highest Laws of Love, from those that control the physical universe and the material, of which man on Earth is a part, to those laws that are moral and spiritual, or those laws that govern the true part of man, that is the soul of man.

So, for example, although man may not generally consider the Law of Gravity to be a law of love, it can be seen that while man is in a material body, gravity has many loving effects upon man. For those men who desire to move beyond the Law of Gravity, there are more advanced laws, and these laws allow for the ability of the person understanding them to move beyond gravity, and so the knowledge of higher laws allows the forces that control those laws to become known and understood, and so man can then benefit from this knowledge, and all the desires of man can be satisfied within the operation of all the Laws of God's Creation.

Since God does not subject man's will to His Own Will, and He has created perfect laws for the operation of the universe, within the limitations of those laws created by God, man can exercise his own will with impunity. But when man infringes upon the Will of God by violating one of God's Laws in the exercise of his own will, although God allows man the freedom to exercise his will to the extent that man can break God's Laws and go against God's Will, the perfect Laws that God has made all call into operation a penalty for their violation.

As has been said within the Padgett messages; "God has decreed that his universe shall be one of harmony in its workings, and that no man shall destroy or interfere with that harmony; and no man can. But, as man is a part of that harmony, his every act that tends to interfere therewith (and it does not, except as to himself) brings upon himself the penalty of that interference."

So, the man that jumps down from a small height onto the ground benefits from the Law of Gravity in that his body does not rebound from the Earth and then slowly travel at the same speed it collided into the Earth out into space, causing his own death. But, the man dropping from a much larger height, without the knowledge of laws that are of a higher nature than gravity, so as to overcome gravity, may be severely injured, or even killed by the attempt. Of course, the man who breaks the Law of Gravity intentionally, or uses those laws to harm another person, will find it much harder to come back into harmony with the laws, since there are far many more laws than the Law of Gravity that the person has violated.

Since our God is the Creator, we could not expect our God to create laws to maintain harmony within the universe, and then allow another Creation of His, man, to break those laws and thereby cause disharmony, also allowing one of His Creation to exercise its own free will to the extent that it becomes greater than the free will of the One who Created. Although a concept of having no law is illogical, unfortunately it is often what humans in their own conceit expect, and so, their shock quite often is great when they realize that there are laws they have broken, and that there is a penalty for the violation of them all.

6. The Law of Compensation

The Law of Compensation is, quite simply, that each law, from the smallest to the greatest, has a penalty for its violation, and that penalty is brought upon the soul violating the law by the law itself.

Not only is this simplicity and economy itself, but it also demonstrates the Perfection of God, since God does not need continuous involvement in enforcing each individual law for each individual soul. The mind contains a record of all of the laws it has violated within its memory, and the condition of the soul, under normal circumstances, is determined by the soul's response to the violation of the laws. In this way man remains the responsible being as he was created.

Without God, or knowledge of higher laws that can remove from within the soul the conditions upon which the penalty of the law acts, the Law of Compensation is consistent, just, and what we on Earth would call foolproof. God does not need to, and He does not in a direct sense, enforce the laws, since the penalties for each law are enforced by the laws own existence.

7. Question 1

So, what is the answer to the question; “How can people call God loving when he created this Law?” For life to exist and continue to exist, universe must remain in a state of harmony, and each law God creates or has created results in a completely harmonious universe for all the creation, and particularly for that creation which is the exulted, mankind. Each law that results in a completely harmonious universe for every creature of creation within that universe is in itself an act of love for each creature. So, God, being the source of this Act of Love, is a Loving God.

8. Question 2

And the answer to the question; “How can it be said that this law is not a law of punishment when actions taken result in a negative response?” Not all actions taken result in a negative response. Only those actions that result in a person placing themselves in disharmony with the rest of the universe and the laws governing that universe result in a response designed to bring the creature that is living in disharmony back into harmony. Each law provides for the correction of each soul out of harmony with it, and each penalty contains within it the mechanism for the correction.

In the exercise of free will, a woman may choose to decide that there is no God, and decide that no forces of love exist that should guide her actions, but rather the so-called wisdom of the survival of the fittest shall prevail. That same woman, in the exercise of this decision, will come to violate many laws set up for the harmony of the universe, and invoke the payment of the penalties for the attempts to break those laws without the God she does not believe in ever being involved in the process (aside of course from God being the Creator of the Laws).

However, that same women, once she is conscious of her condition, and she comes to understand that God does exist, and that there are laws that she chose to violate in her own conceit, and that the reason for her condition of suffering is the effect such attempts had on her soul, can gain faith and knowledge in that same God, and invoke higher laws that result in her not paying the full penalty that each law demanded, because God, by the means of His Love, removes from the soul the conditions upon which the penalties for violating the laws can operate. This again demonstrates the depths of God’s Wisdom and Love.

9. Question 3

The question; “If a person must let go of the past to progress and look to the future, why can’t God do the same?” God can of course do the same. But how can God do this when the person upon whom the penalty of the law is operating chooses to either not believe there is a God thereby not calling upon God for this assistance, or if believing there is a God, continues to believe that God is a God of Wrath and not Love, thereby having an incorrect conception of God. In this regard, man is the creator of his own reality, and while the man continues to believe that God is a God of Wrath, how can a loving God come to His rescue?

God of course is Loving only. But to the man, while in a condition of error and feeling the effects of the penalty of the violation of law, God may appear to be wrathful or exacting. When the same man comes to understand that God is Love only, and that the man himself is responsible for the effects of his own sin, then that man may also come to ask God for His assistance in removing the condition of the soul upon which the law is acting, then he will come to know the extent of true Mercy and Love God has for him.

10. Question 4

And the statement; “Hell as described within the Padgett messages is a place where people are in a place of darkness filled with evil spirits. Surely people would be helped in a more responsive way by positive examples and positive experiences and environments?”

Hells in the various levels are filled with spirits who have created within themselves a condition of the soul that can only be fulfilled by living within the place their soul is attracted to. In this way, each person is responsible for their own condition, and God, out of Love for the person and their condition, allows the person to create the environment and place of habitation that is best suited for their condition. Each person in the hells is constantly approached and assisted by spirits who have attained a higher level of happiness, and so they are constantly presented with positive examples and experiences, and this is a provision of God's Love, and an expression of the love of those spirits. But unfortunately, often a person in a spiritual condition of darkness will not respond to such examples until they have a personal awakening.

11. Question 5

And; "Why is the Law of Compensation not just another form of punishment coming from a God of Wrath as presented in the Bible?" It is not, because firstly, God does not exact the penalty for the violation of law, the law itself does. Secondly, punishment is not the goal of the penalty, but rather the goal is correction of the person (mortal or spirit) to bring them again into a state of harmony with the universe, which is the true state of happiness. Thirdly, God exercises His Love by demonstrating on a constant basis to the person violating the law how to live within law, and also how, if the person has sinned against law, to come to their Father and allow Him to work upon the condition of their soul to remove the cause for the penalty. But in this, the person must still be allowed to exercise their own free will, and so God will not force the person to come to Him, nor will God force the person to come to understand the higher Laws of Love that will make them happier.

12. Question 6

The question; "If we all were to face the consequences of our actions, we would face them eternally, for does not every action, no matter how small or large, change eternity ahead of it forever, so would not the Law of Compensation result in eternal consequences?" Since each individual has lived a life of finite time, and there is time infinity to recover from the results of their own actions, it thus follows that no person could ever pay for a time of finite sinning with compensation that required eternal consequences.

The belief that one change in the past results in eternal effects discounts to a large degree the fact that our Father has built Laws of Harmony into the universe. There is a truth in the statement only if the action is within the bounds of the Laws of Harmony, and when an action is outside the bounds of the Laws of Harmony, the penalties from the violation of those laws result in the correction of the soul violating them, and these actions do not have a permanent and everlasting effect of disharmony upon the creation external to that soul, because such a condition is not possible within the universe God has created.

13. Question 7

The question; "Some bad actions seem to have good results, and some good actions seem to have bad results, so why would a person be in a place of darkness when the result of their bad action seemed to have a good outcome for the other person involved?" Within the Universe of God, no action of an individual that results in that person breaking His Law has a good result for the person breaking the law. For example, some may say that we should kill as many people as possible, since they all arrive in the spirit world, and therefore have a greater ability to progress. But, while it may be true that certain ones may have a better opportunity to progress when they reach the spirit world, it is not true that the person breaking God's Laws to kill another person will. Their condition will in fact be a deplorable one. A good outcome must be good for all of the persons involved, not just for one or a group to the exclusion of another.

14. Natural Progression of the Soul vs Divine Love Soul Progression

Of course there are higher laws than the Law of Compensation. When a person progresses in natural love, they are progressing down the road the Law of Compensation dictates, since they have not brought into operation any other law that subordinates the Law of Compensation. So, the Law of Compensation assists them to increase in their happiness even though they may not have had a complete spiritual awakening.

A person progressing in this manner, although finally reaching the happiness of the sixth sphere perfect in natural love,

has not yet had an awakening in complete humility or in the Divine Love, and so although their personal mental progression may continue, their happiness and progression in love or their soul progression will stagnate, and at some time they may become aware of this fact.

The individual progressing in Divine Love understands that God's Love, when it enters the soul, not only removes the condition within the soul upon which the Law of Compensation can operate, but also allows that individual to progress above the sixth sphere, and into the Celestial Heavens and beyond, with a corresponding increase in happiness, and they obtain a knowledge of their own immortality.

During each phase of a person's development, God is continually working to bring about an awakening within the soul of the person, but He will never force the awakening upon the soul, since to force it would break His Own Laws of Love, which He will never do.

15. Conclusion

So, it can be demonstrated that the Law of Compensation is in fact one of the many of the Laws of Harmony within the universe, all of which have as their basis, the Love of God. There is not a single Law of God that does not have His Love as the basis for its creation and operation.

I hope that this message can assist those who have had questions regarding the Law of Compensation and how it relates to the Loving God we have as our Father.

With all my love and friendship

AJ

Spirit Relationships:

Assisting Spirits

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 6th April 2005. In it Jesus describes how to we can assist spirits who are with us to get on the Divine Love Path of soul progression and grow in happiness and love towards God.

Table of Contents

[1. Introduction](#)

[2. Talks By Dr. Leslie R. Stone To Unseen Guests](#)

[3. My Comments](#)

[4. My Modified Version](#)

[5. Conclusion](#)

1. Introduction

My greetings to everyone

Many have been asking about what they personally can do to assist before the work of the 14 who have returned begins, and up to now, I have been encouraging all to progress spiritually by praying to their Father for His Love, and taking steps to live within their feelings and emotions by facing and releasing old feelings and emotions that may be preventing the inflow of God's Love. As you have been doing this, some of you have found those old emotions and feelings very confronting, but you have persisted, and as a result, you have also begun to experience the freedom that a person feels when they allow God's Love to clear these emotions from their soul.

It has been apparent to me that all of you have been doing these things, and if you compare your soul condition from three months ago to that which exists within you now, I am sure that all of you can see the progress you have made, and this progress is also very evident to those around you.

Some of you also feel that you want to do more to assist the progress of others, and you have been contacting different friends and family members and attempting to discuss with them the Padgett messages. Within the next 3-4 months I expect that we will have a web site and volumes of the Padgett messages that have been indexed and presented on the web site for others to download and read, along with other messages I have been writing for different audiences (those not religious).

So at this time, I would like to also make a few other suggestions that different ones who may feel ready for further involvement may like to follow. These suggestions involve following the method that Dr Stone followed while he was on Earth to teach spirits in darkness. Many of you may already be following these suggestions, but if not, please give them some consideration.

Before I explain what I am suggesting to you, it would pay that you read the following excerpt, which is from one of the prefaces to the messages in The True Gospel, Volume 4 (TG4). I would suggest a few modifications from what Dr Stone did, but essentially the information contained within the following quote from TG4 is that which needs to be presented to spirits who surround you.

2. Talks By Dr. Leslie R. Stone To Unseen Guests

Dr Leslie R Stone's daily talks to unseen guests began in 1915 or just shortly after Mr. Padgett received the gift of automatic writing, when the requests were made from the spirit side of life for knowledge of the truths that were being received by Mr. James E. Padgett from Jesus as well as other Celestial writers on the New Birth so that they may also progress to the Celestial Heavens. In these talks Dr. Stone creates a desire in these dark or undeveloped spirits to follow the bright spirits so that they may be shown the brighter side of their spiritual life, and progress even to the Celestial Heavens where these bright spirits live.

One of Dr. Stone's talks begins as follows:

"My dear brothers and sisters. I am now going to give you a talk as revealed by Jesus and Celestials Spirits on the Great Truths that are known to be facts by these High Spirits, and are so desirous to enlighten you in your progress to the Celestial Heavens.

We are all created by the Heavenly Father and therefore we are all His children and in that sense we are all brothers and sisters. These High Spirits are anxious to come to you and tell you of their personal experience and progression after they entered the spirit world, and are so desirous to tell you how they progressed from the lower spheres into the Celestial Heavens.

You may never of had the opportunity of seeing these bright spirits who are anxious for you to see them. You who are in the lower spheres might say; if it is their desire for me to progress into higher spheres why did not they come to me before? Well, the answer is, you have never made the favorable condition possible, so that they could make the contact

with you to permit you to see them in their glory and beauty.

To bring into operation this Law of Rapport, you have to make the favorable condition so this Law of Rapport will come into operation, for these spirits are controlled by law as immutable as the law itself. You have the power to make the necessary conditions and the high spirits will do their part. To begin, if you will send out a sincere and earnest desire to the Heavenly Father, He will send one of His bright spirits to you and show you the way to the Celestial Heavens, only then will the barriers between you and the Celestial Spirits be dissolved and the Law of Rapport will be made and you will see the bright spirits. And when you do this, then go with these bright spirits and they will tell you of their personal experiences and how they made their progression from the lower spheres into the Celestial Heavens.

At the end of my talk, I will pray to the Heavenly Father, that He may send to you the Divine Spirits to help you to progress out of your present condition, and permit you to see them.

(John 3:3-4&5) Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him. How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered; Verily, verily, I say unto thee. Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. In one of Jesus' messages that was written through Mr. Padgett, Jesus says: "It is the inflowing of the Divine Love into the soul and the disappearing of all that tends to sin and error transforming the soul into the Divine Nature of the Father and unity with Him."

There is only one way to obtain this Great Free Gift - of Divine Love - into the soul. You must pray for it with the faith that causes the soul energies to become so active in its longings going out to the Father with such intensity to cause the soul to be opened up for the inflowing of this Great Gift of Divine Love, that transforms the soul into the Divine Nature of the Father.

When you are praying for this Love and you haven't the faith, then ask the Father to give you this faith, and when He does, your soul longings will become a thing of real living existence in its intensity and your soul will open up and the love will come in, and remove the causes of your suffering.

I know that the Orthodox Churches have been teaching all down the centuries that if you go to hell where you find darkness and suffering, then there you will have to suffer for all eternity, and you will have to give up all hope to progress out of this deplorable condition. Well, there are many millions now in the spirit world, who have given up all hope and believe their darkness and suffering is for all eternity, because of this terrible belief while on Earth, because it is not true.

The Heavenly Father is not an angry, wrathful God, waiting for the penalties to be paid and never have an ending. He is a God of Infinite Love who smiles upon us in our weakness and always ready to help us and fill our souls with His Divine Love. His Divine Love reaches down into the lowest hells as well as into the highest heavens and no spirit will be deprived of His Love, if that spirit will only pray for this Great Free Gift of the Father, and with that faith that makes the soul longings a thing of real living existence for its inflowing. And I repeat again, if the spirit has not sufficient faith and soul longings, then he should pray to the Father to give him that faith, and when that faith comes into the soul, the soul's longings will become so real and intense in its longings that will cause the soul to open up and the Divine Love will come in, and remove all those memories of things done on Earth; the sins of omission as well as commission that causes so much suffering and unhappiness.

So when you pray to God for forgiveness, you are really praying for His Divine Love to enter into your soul. This Love as it enters the soul displaces and removes all that tends to sin or error, and as the Scriptures say, you become a new creature, born again, born from above, for it is the New Birth that Jesus taught and explained to Nicodemus, as it is written in the Scriptures.

This Divine Love, as it fills the soul, does not change the law of compensation "as you have sown, so shall ye also reap." But it does change your soul. When this love fills your soul, you have invoked the Greatest Law in all the Universe, for it is the Greatest Attribute of God and all other laws have to give place to it, for it is subject to no law except the law of its ownership.

All spirits suffering under the Law of Compensation find in the memories every act and deed of their Earth life. They

keep their own records, not an angry wrathful God keeping their records. When their conscience becomes awakened, only then do they become their own judge and executioner. Their conscience tells them they have violated God's laws of harmony and until they get into harmony with His Laws they suffer the disharmony, which causes the suffering. As I have already said, they need the New Birth. When this Divine Love enters the soul, it radiates through the spirit body and there comes to that body a radiance of glory and beauty and wonderful feeling of joy and happiness beyond mortal conception as the spirit rises into a beautiful sphere, where there are spirits who have obtained the same degree of the Divine Love that the spirit has, who has just entered the sphere, that was open to it.

All souls are subjects of the Father's creation, but no soul at its creation was ever created with the Divine Love, but only with the natural human love. When men say or believe that they are created with the Divine Love, or, as some say that they have a Divine spark within them, which they can develop by following moral precepts, and renunciation of sin and error, turning from the evil and seeking the good and pure, and etc.

This belief was taught before Jesus made his advent on Earth. Many spirits had made their progress by developing their natural love, free from the perversions of this natural love and reached the Kingdom of God - and became the perfect natural man of the sixth sphere. These spirits are wonderfully happy and beautiful spirits and have become like the first parents before their fall.

However, these spirits in the sixth sphere are in a condition of stagnation because of the purifying process that they have passed through. Many of these spirits are stagnated in this sphere for many centuries and will continue to be so, unless they are willing to listen and take the advice of the Celestial Spirits who come from a much higher sphere, known as the Celestial Heavens, where Jesus lives, and these Celestial Spirits often visit the Kingdom of the Perfect Natural Man to let them know that they have the privilege of progressing into a higher and a more beautiful heaven than the one in which they now live. But, so many of these natural love Spirits are so satisfied with their own surroundings that they refuse to believe that there is a better place or more beautiful than the one they live in. The spirits who have their natural love developed to a pure state and have been stagnating for many centuries find that their souls become hungry for something more and, "They know not what." It is only then that the Celestial Spirits are able to tell them - what that great something is - The Divine Love of the Father.

This Great Divine Love which they never understand and did not pray for was explained to them by the Celestial Spirits and encouraged them to pray to the Father for the inflowing into the soul longing of the real living existence of the Divine Love of the Father. And when these Natural Love Spirits are willing to accept this truth and pray for this Great Free Gift of Divine Love, only then will their progress into the Celestial Heavens be assured.

In volume II of the TRUE GOSPEL REVEALED ANEW BY JESUS, there is a message written by a spirit whose name is Saleeba, a beautiful Egyptian Princess, who was living at the time in the Kingdom of the Perfect Natural Love for many centuries. And on one occasion she saw some of the Celestial Spirits that were writing through Mr. Padgett, and asked permission to write, which was granted, and she wrote that she wanted to know why these spirits were so much brighter than she was, and wanted to know how they obtained their glory and beauty. She recognized that though she was a very bright spirit, but she was not as bright as they were in comparison. Like pale moonbeam as compared to the brightness of the mid-day sun. This Princess, after asking questions of Mr. Padgett was told to go with the Celestial Spirits who would instruct her in what she needed to know about the Higher Love, which was greater than what she possessed of the natural love in the pure state, which is the Divine Love that is the Greatest Attribute of the Heavenly Father and is separate and distinct from the Natural Love, even in its purest state. For it is that Love that is the very essence and substance of the Father, while the Natural Love that she possessed in a pure state was not.

Saleeba took the advice of the Celestials and has now advanced to the Celestial Heavens. She wrote through Mr. Padgett sometime later and said that she was now writing her friends in the Sixth Sphere and telling them all about what great happiness she experienced after obtaining the Greater Love in her soul, and urged her friends to pray to the Father for this Great Love.

The soul progress of those spirits who at one time were in darkness and through prayer to the Father advanced to the Kingdom of the Perfect Natural Man by developing their natural love free from the perversions, by exercising a mighty will to love those who despitefully use you, and living up to moral precepts and renunciation of sin and error, they find it is a long experience of expiation. It has taken centuries for many of these spirits who are now living in this Kingdom of the Sixth Sphere of the Perfect Natural Man. And since it has taken them so long to reach this sphere, they become

stagnated as a result of the purifying process that they passed through.

With what has already been explained to you, you can realize how important it is to learn about Jesus teachings, "The Way the Truth and the Life," and through prayer obtaining the Higher Love, the Divine Love, that when possessed by the soul you partake of the essence and substance of the Father, which transforms the soul from the merely natural man into the Divine Nature of the Father. So that when you become in full possession of this Divine Love you have obtained this Great Free Gift and are "Born Again," as Jesus told Nicodemus, because this love comes from God by His Holy Spirit, which is that part of His active energy held most sacred. Holy and Merciful, for it conveys into the receptive soul "His Divine Love" and transforms the soul from the human and natural man into the Divine Nature of the Father. And as you obtain this love in increased abundance, sin and error must decrease. For sin and error cannot fill the same part of the soul at the same time.

Jesus taught: "Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven and all these things will be added unto you." Then love to God and fellowman will follow as naturally as the dew falls from Heaven without effort or sacrifice. Jesus also taught that when you obtain the Divine Love in that abundance to enable you to enter the Celestial Heavens, you have then partaken of the Divine Love to that degree that makes you a part of His Divine Nature. There will come to you the consciousness of knowing that this immortal Love of the Father has given to you that immortality and the certainty that the decree, "Dying thou shalt die never and cannot be pronounced upon you." This is the Immortality that Jesus brought to light, when he told Nicodemus, you must be born again, which is the New Birth. And to become immortal you must know what is immortal and possess it. God is the source of immortality and unless we seek that source by obtaining this immortal Love of the Father, we cannot have the consciousness of knowing we are immortal.

Only as we obtain the Father's Divine Love in sufficient quantity, will there come to us, throughout all eternity, as we obtain His Love in increased abundance, we will never cease to progress nearer and nearer to the Fountainhead of the Father's Great Soul. Increasing in glory and beauty and joy and happiness for all eternity. Should we not thank Him with all our hearts and souls for having bestowed upon us His children such a great privilege?

Jesus taught that only by the New Birth and by obtaining the Divine Love into the soul in sufficient abundance can there come to us the consciousness and certainty of immortal life. And again when Jesus spoke about the parable that refers to those who were invited to the wedding feast and that they must have on the wedding garment. This means of course they must have obtained the New Birth or have had the Divine Love born into their souls in that abundance to qualify them to enter the Celestial Kingdom. Those who refuse this Great Gift - The Divine Love, which Jesus made known, will suffer the doom of the second death.

When Jesus said: "Work while it is day, for the night cometh when no man can work," he meant that while the Celestial Kingdom is open for spirits to enter therein we must work, for when this Kingdom is closed the work and the Angelic laborers will cease, and man and spirits be left to an eternity in the spirit spheres.

Jesus and the Celestials are constantly working in the spirit spheres. When this Kingdom is closed then the Kingdom of the Perfect Natural Man will be the only Kingdom that will be open to all spirits who have refused to seek the inflowing of the Divine Love into their souls that is necessary to obtain, to have the consciousness and certainty of immortality that Jesus brought to light when he told Nicodemus, "you must be born again."

Jesus also taught in His messages that God's spirit and His laws are constantly working upon all mortals and spirits. His laws being perfect, and in time all the hells will be emptied and all the spirits from these hells will finally progress not by the mere fiat of God, but by the spirits seeking to free their souls from all sin and error, and eventually progress to the Kingdom of the Perfect Natural man. This also includes those spirits that have refused the New Birth and wish to stay in the sixth sphere and be happy with the natural love and further stagnation.

Whether these spirits will live for all eternity only God knows. But there is one memory that may last as eternity rolls on, and that is that they neglected to seek for that higher love - Divine Love - and if they should become unhappy, which is possible, since changes do take place in the spirit world, just as they do on Earth, God in His Love and Mercy may allow their souls to disintegrate into the elements of which they were first created. Jesus, who possesses the Father's Divine Love in such exceeding abundance, and greater than any other of the Celestial Spirits, and has a closer communion with the Father, says that he does not know what the future destiny will be for the Perfect Natural Man.

However, God does know that immortality is certain for those that have obtained the New Birth and a great uncertainty for those that have not."

Very often before giving my talks I read an important message from the "TRUE GOSPEL REVEALED ANEW BY JESUS," and then I explain the message. Because the Father's Love is so great and broad and deep that it reaches down into the lowest hells as well as into the Highest Heavens. No mortal or spirit will be deprived of the Father's Divine Love if they will only pray for it with all the earnest longings of their soul and when they obtain this love, their darkness and suffering will leave them and they will progress into the bright spheres.

And after I have referred again to the Law of Rapport, and how all spirits can make the favorable condition to see these bright spirits and obtain their help, I then direct all spirits present to send out all the longings of their souls that God will send the bright spirits to them and if they will do it right now, then the barriers between them and these bright spirits will dissolve and you will see them, and they will be very happy to let you know of their personal experience and how they made their progress to the Celestial Heavens.

After I have done this, I have the wonderful experience of seeing most beautiful lights from the many high spirits. These lights seem to surround me and envelop my whole body and the wonderful feeling that comes to me from these spirits I can hardly express in words. These Celestial spirits circle around me for some time, then I realize without any doubt that these Divine spirits were present, and then I tell all spirits who are present, the bright spirits are now here, and I tell them to look earnestly around until they see them and then go with them, and they will receive help that they so badly are in need and that they will be shown the way to the Celestial Heavens. I then extend my arms to all spirits present and radiate the wonderful love and power and pray to the Heavenly Father to bless them and fill their souls with His Great Divine Love in abundance.

Dr. Leslie R. Stone

3. My Comments

As you can see, Dr Stone not only was instrumental in assisting many of the spirits in darkness to find the light of Truth, but he also personally benefited from being surrounded by Celestial spirits who were waiting for the spirits in darkness to listen to him, and from being able to teach others the truth, since besides the Love of the Father, and the love of our soulmate, there is nothing that gives the soul more pleasure than seeing others come to a knowledge of the Truth, and begin to feel the Divine Love for themselves.

Dr Stone would now admit that his talks to spirits in darkness were colored to an extent by the generation he lived in, and also by references to the Bible that, although not inaccurate, may have prevented some of those who desire to listen from initially responding. So, I have made a few modifications to what Dr Stone did for these reasons, and in an attempt to simplify the talk a little.

The following is an example transcript of what you may be able to say to those spirits who surround you. It is not intended as a rule, but rather as an example only. Consider when you are talking to those you may not be able to hear that those listening may not understand any references to the Bible, the Padgett messages, Jesus, or other matters involving such knowledge. The vast majority of those who leave the mortal life are not Orthodox Christian and so your words need to be mindful of that fact.

4. My Modified Version

I would like to talk to my spirit friends who are with me now. If you will please permit me, I would like to give you a talk about the great truths of the universe as revealed by God to Jesus and other Celestial spirits of whom you may have heard, who live in higher spheres of the spirit world that you cannot enter.

I have a few reasons why I want to do this. One is that I am very desirous to show you the things that I have been personally shown that have made me a happier person. Another is that some of you with me are in a lot of darkness and pain, and I would like to show you how to progress from that condition into a condition of bliss. Also, there are some with me who have spent many years progressing and who have become perfect in natural love, but still feel there is

“something missing” from their lives, and still at times feel a longing for something more, and I would like to show you what that “something more” is.

As you may or may not know, we are all created by one God, the Heavenly Creator, who is Father and Mother to us all, and we are all His children and in that sense we are all brothers and sisters. God has revealed His Truths to His sons and daughters, and those who know these Truths are anxious to come to you and tell you of their personal experience and progression after they entered the spirit world, and are also desirous to tell you how they progressed from the lower spheres into the Celestial Heavens. Many of them had been in much pain and darkness before they progressed, and others have been in the happy state of living in the sixth sphere, but they too have learned that the happiness there cannot compare with the happiness in the Celestial Kingdom.

You may never have had the opportunity of seeing these bright spirits who are anxious for you to see them. You who are in the lower spheres might say; if it is their desire for me to progress into higher spheres why did not they come to me before? Well, the answer is, you have never made the favorable condition possible, so that they could make the contact with you to permit you to see them in their glory and beauty.

To bring into operation this Law of Rapport, you have to make the favorable condition so this Law of Rapport will come into operation, and you have the power to make the necessary conditions and the brighter spirits will then do their part. To begin, if you will send out a sincere and earnest desire to your Creator, the Heavenly Father, He will send one of His bright spirits to you and show you the way to the Celestial Heavens, only then will the barriers between you and the Celestial Spirits be dissolved and rapport will be made and you will see the bright spirits. And when you do this go with these bright spirits and they will tell you of their personal experiences and how they made their progression from the lower spheres into the Celestial Heavens.

At the end of my talk, I will pray to the Heavenly Father, that He may send to you the Divine Spirits to help you to progress out of your present condition, and permit you to see them.

There is a gift that your Father wants to give you, and that is His Divine Love. If you are not already in the Celestial Kingdom, then you have not experienced this Love to the degree that you could, nor have you experienced the happiness that comes to the spirit who possesses God's Love to the extent that they have become at-one with God.

There are many things that the Celestial spirits can tell you about this Love of God, and the effect that it has upon the mortal or spirit who prays to God with all of the soul longings possible to receive this gift. For there is only one way to obtain this Great Free Gift of Divine Love. You must pray for it with a faith that causes the soul energies to become so active in its longings going out to the Father with such intensity to cause the soul to be opened up for the inflowing of this Great Gift of Divine Love. This Divine Love transforms the soul into the Divine Nature of the Father.

When you are praying for this Love and you haven't the faith, then ask the Father to give you this faith, and when He does, your soul longings will become a thing of real living existence in its intensity and your soul will open up and the Love will come in, and remove the causes of your suffering.

I know that the Christian Orthodox Churches have been teaching all down the centuries that if you go to hell where you find darkness and suffering, then there you will have to suffer for all eternity, and you will have to give up all hope to progress out of this deplorable condition. They also teach many other doctrines that are not truth, but are rather errors that harm mortals and spirits, and prevent the progression of the soul. There are many millions of souls now in the spirit world who have given up all hope and believe their darkness and suffering is for all eternity because of these terrible beliefs. These so-called Christian religions, although sometimes beneficial to assisting spiritual progress, do not teach the complete truth regarding God.

I also know that many other religions of the Earth and in the spirit world, and the masters of those religions, teach a path to spiritual enlightenment, but all of the paths other than the truth taught by the Celestial spirits will only ever result in your becoming perfect in natural love, and you will still at some time in the future experience a dissatisfaction with this condition, because God's intention is that you become at-one with Him and that His Divine Love causes you to become a new person, Born Again in His Love. So although these other paths can assist your spiritual progress to become perfect in natural love, they also do not teach the complete truth regarding God.

The Heavenly Father is not an angry, wrathful God, waiting for the penalties to be paid that never have an ending. He is a God of Infinite Love who smiles upon us in our weakness and always ready to help us and fill our souls with His Divine Love. His Divine Love reaches down into the lowest hells as well as into the highest heavens and no spirit will be deprived of His Love, if that spirit will only pray for this Great Free Gift of the Father, and with that Faith that makes the soul longings a thing of real living existence for its inflowing.

And I repeat again, if the spirit has not sufficient faith and soul longings, then she should pray to the Father to give her that faith, and when that faith comes into the soul, the soul's longings will become so real and intense in its longings that will cause the soul to open up and the Divine Love will come in, and remove all those memories of things done on Earth, both the sins of omission as well as commission that cause so much suffering and unhappiness.

So when you pray to God for forgiveness, you are really praying for His Divine Love to enter into your soul. This Love as it enters the soul displaces and removes all that tends to sin or error, and, as you will be taught by the truth, you become a new creature, born again, born from above.

This Divine Love, as it fills the soul, does not change the Law of Compensation: "As you have sown, so shall ye also reap," but it does change your soul. When this Love fills your soul, you have invoked the Greatest Law in all the Universe, for it is the Greatest Attribute of God and all other laws have to give place to it, for God's Law of Love is subject to no law except itself.

All spirits suffering under the Law of Compensation find in the memories every act and deed of their Earth life. They keep their own records, and an angry wrathful God does not keep their records. When their conscience becomes awakened, only then do they become their own judge and executioner. Their conscience tells them they have violated God's laws of harmony and until they get into harmony with His Laws they suffer due to being in disharmony with God and His Laws. But Divine Love changes the soul so much that the Law of Compensation no longer has anything within the soul to work upon, and in this way, God's Love can overcome the normal process of expiation experienced by mortals and spirits.

When this Divine Love enters the soul, it radiates through the spirit body and there comes to that body a radiance of glory and beauty and wonderful feeling of joy and happiness beyond mortal conception as the spirit rises into a beautiful sphere, where there are spirits who have obtained the same degree of the Divine Love that the spirit has, who has just entered the sphere, that was open to it.

All souls are subjects of the Father's creation, but no soul at its creation was ever created with the Divine Love, but only with the natural human love. When men say or believe that they are created with the Divine Love or as some say that they have a Divine spark within them, which they can develop by following moral precepts, and renunciation of sin and error, turning from the evil and seeking the good and pure, they are not speaking the full truth.

Many spirits have made their progress by developing their natural love, and, in becoming free from the perversions of this natural love, have become the perfect natural spirit of the sixth sphere. These spirits are wonderfully happy and beautiful spirits and have become like the first parents before their fall. However, these spirits in the sixth sphere will at some time, if they have not already, come to realize that there is something more, something better than being naturally perfect.

Unless all spirits not residing within the Celestial heavens, and not believing the full Truths taught by God, which truths include the teaching of His Divine Love, at-onement with God, and the New Birth, are willing to listen and take the advice of the Celestial spirits who come from a much higher sphere, known as the Celestial Heavens, and accept the Truths that God has presented to these spirits who inhabit these heavens, then it is impossible for them to experience the much greater happiness that becomes the possession of the soul at-one with its Father.

There have been many holy men on the Earth, and some of these have taught different ways to spiritual enlightenment. But none besides Jesus the Nazarene, who once lived as a Jew, taught that which was taught to him from His Father, these teachings including the Divine Love, at-onement with God, the New Birth, and attaining true immortality. These are the true teachings that the Celestial spirits who love you want to teach you and they are always waiting to tell you about these matters.

There will come a time soon that the opportunity to come into at-onement with God will no longer be open to mortals and spirits, and so, it is very important that each person, mortal and spirit, takes the time now to at least investigate and make the effort to understand what the Divine Love of the Father is, and how it can be obtained.

Because the Father's Love is so great and broad and deep, it reaches down into the lowest hells as well as into the Highest Heavens. No mortal or spirit will be deprived of the Father's Divine Love if they will only pray for it with all the earnest longings of their soul. When they obtain this love, their darkness and suffering will leave them and they will progress into the bright spheres.

Earlier in this talk, I mentioned the Law of Rapport, and how, if you want to come to understand these truths, you have to make the favorable condition so this Law of Rapport can come into operation. The way you do this is to send out a sincere and earnest desire to your Creator, the Heavenly Father, asking that He send one of His bright spirits to you to show you the way to at-onement with Him.

Please, all of my friends in the spirit world present with me, please now send out all the longings of your souls to God, asking that God sends the bright spirits to you, and the barriers between you and these bright spirits will dissolve and you will see them. Now that you see them, please ask them to tell you their experience, and they will be very happy to let you know of their personal experience and how they made their progress to the Celestial Heavens. Look earnestly about you now, and you will see them, and go with them and listen to what they have to say, since your happiness will be made greater by doing so.

I pray with all the longings of my soul that you come to know the truth, that your soul is filled with His Great Divine Love in abundance, and that your happiness continues to grow as you listen with humility to the Truths of the Father.

5. Conclusion

So, even though you personally may not have developed your gifts of clairvoyance, claircognizance, clairsentience, or clairsentience, and you may not have the gift of automatic writing at this point, you can still be very instrumental in assisting those spirits who are with you to grow spiritually.

Obviously, if you find that certain spirits are being very persistent in your life, and seem to be interrupting your life to a certain extent, then your best action is to pray to your Father to send them some assistance so that they can receive of His Love. As they receive His Love, they will no longer abuse your gift of free will by interrupting your life.

So my friends, if you so desire to begin assisting others towards a knowledge of the truth, this is something that can be done as individuals or groups, and you will have the joy that comes from leading another to the waters of life.

I am still working on other messages, but I thought that this message may assist those who desire to begin teaching others the truth. Other messages I am currently writing include "The Law of Compensation", "Living the Truth", and "Synchronicity". I will complete these as my time permits, since I am also concentrating on my own progress.

With my love I am

Your brother and friend

AJ

Relationship With God:

Receiving Divine Love

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 8th May 2005. In it Jesus describes the condition of at-onement with God, what the reception of Divine Love feels like, emotions within the soul that may prevent Divine Love reception, and ways in which to identify whether we are growing spiritually.

Table of Contents

[1. Introduction](#)

[2. What At-Onement Means](#)

[3. Receiving Divine Love](#)

[4. Progress in the Spirit Realm](#)

[5. Progress on Earth](#)

[6. Feelings](#)

[7. What If I am Not Feeling This?](#)

[8. Summary](#)

1. Introduction

My dear brothers and sisters

I know that many of you would appreciate me writing a bit more often, and I have been desirous to write messages about synchronicity and living in truth, among others.

But, my ability to write the messages I wish to write depends largely upon my personal feelings. I must feel good within before I can write the messages, and this is the main reason why I have not written for some time. Since I am working on personal issues with regard to love, and other business matters that I have been unable to remove from my life due to circumstances, have been taking my time. So I have not felt good enough spiritually to write messages regarding the subjects that I wish to. I expect that shortly these circumstances will all be dealt with, and I will have far more time available to write upon the important spiritual matters.

So I expect that some time in the future I will be of the condition where I can write more messages, but since it is important that I develop myself spiritually, and I do not feel currently in the condition where anything I write would benefit, I have been waiting until I feel better before I write.

I am encouraging many to keep on reading the Padgett messages, but from the point of view of understanding them emotionally from the soul rather than intellectually from the mind. If a person reads the things I have written from the soul, and also reads the Padgett messages again from the soul, they will see that there is nothing in my messages that have been in disagreement with the Padgett messages, although there has been some extended information.

In addition, I know that many persons feel that the Padgett messages are not clear when it comes to emotions and feelings, but, once you have personally begun the process of clearing out the emotional errors within, you will come to see that the Padgett messages in fact concentrate very much upon the feelings, desires, emotions, passions, longings and aspirations of the soul, and many messages emphasize that the mind is of secondary importance to understanding the Divine Truth.

I have been asked by some whether there is a way to tell how much Divine Love we have received within our soul. The answer of course is yes, there is a way to tell how much Divine Love a person has received. But, before this question can be answered, we must meditate about what at-onement with our Father would mean.

2. What At-Onement Means

At-onement with our Father is both a CONDITION and FEELINGS.

At-onement is a CONDITION in the sense that a person at-one with the Father has completely experienced the New Birth, and because of this now has a permanent connection with their Father's Love via His Holy Spirit. This is a connection that can never be broken once it is attained to this degree, and for that reason, since a person at-one with the Father has so much of their Father's Love and a permanent connection with His Love via the Holy Spirit, they are in the condition of being Immortal, never being able to die. This is the condition of a spirit in the Celestial spheres.

Since such a person has become at-one with Him, they are also to a large degree at-one with the way their Father feels, and this continues to grow ever after.

Since we now feel how our Father feels, at-onement with our Father is also FEELINGS. When a person is at-one with their Father, since all of their personal needs are being met, they only experience emotions that are caused by personal satisfaction, and these include; love, affection, confidence, enchantment, excitement, gratefulness, joyfulness, laughter, peace, inspiration and hope. This is of course by no means an exhaustive list of those emotions and feelings experienced by the person at-one with their Father, but from this list we can see the general condition of the soul at-one with God.

Of course they also never experience, except fleetingly at the beginning in the form of a past memory, feelings that are

caused by personal dissatisfaction, which include; terror, fear, worry, annoyance, anger, dislike, hate, disconnection, apathy, depression, turmoil, restlessness, guilt, shame, fragility, pain, heartbreak, misery, sadness, despair, hopelessness, anxiety, nervousness, stress, jealousy and envy, among others.

This overall condition of existence of personal satisfaction is the life enjoyed by Celestial spirits in the heavens and can be proven by the various commentaries discussed by Celestial spirits within the Padgett messages as to the life they personally enjoy. Also, we can see that our Father would only ever experience feelings resulting from His own personal satisfaction, since God is always satisfied, and has pronounced everything created by His Own Self as perfect.

3. Receiving Divine Love

So, at-onement with the Father is a condition as well as a collection of feelings. Since this is the case, we can to a certain extent determine our personal progress in Divine Love by the extent to which we feel feelings that are in accord with at-onement with God, and the extent to which we do not feel feelings that are the result of personal dissatisfaction.

Of course, it must always be stated that persons may have a certain amount of Divine Love within their soul and not be conscious of that fact. Their lack of consciousness may result from their mental beliefs in things of error, and these beliefs will result in their remaining unconscious of their own condition until such time as their mental beliefs have been adjusted to conform to God's Truth.

Also, a person may believe truth, and as yet, to a certain degree be unconscious of the feelings of God's Love, and this is usually due to that same person having a large amount of unresolved emotional issues causing their own suffering. While a person is suffering the effects of error, it is very difficult for that same person to feel the inflow of God's Love, even if such an inflow is actually occurring. The reason for this is usually because feelings of suffering due to error are usually very powerful when first felt, and generally it is very difficult to feel two opposing feelings at the same time and to the same intensity.

A person may also believe the truth, but the belief be of the mind only, and an awakening of the soul longings may not have occurred at all. This condition has also been explained within the Padgett messages. Now the person in this condition cannot receive Divine Love at all until they have an awakening of the soul, which involves their coming to understand that the soul is the feeling, passionate, longing, desirous part of their being. Obviously, until their soul is awakened, a person in this condition cannot feel Divine Love, since their soul longings have not begun to be exercised.

But, although those conditions described in the previous paragraphs may be truthful, we need not assume that it is impossible for a person to determine their own progress in becoming closer to their Father and receiving His Divine Love. In fact, it would be very wrong for us to assume that we cannot determine our own progress, since the reality for both men and spirits is that progress can be determined.

4. Progress in the Spirit Realm

Of course, progress in the spirit realm is much easier to determine than is progress while we are living on Earth. In the spirit realm, if we are prevented from living in a higher spiritual sphere, then we are only limited either by the amount of natural love, or the amount of Divine Love that is in our own soul, for one cannot progress to a higher sphere until the soul is in a condition of love (either natural love until the 6th sphere, or Divine Love for any sphere) that will enable it to enter the higher position.

The spheres in the spiritual universe are controlled totally by what could be considered to be force fields of God's Love and no mortal or spirit is capable of traveling to a sphere when the degree of love that exists within its own soul is not greater and of a more powerful nature than the amount of love required to enter the sphere.

Since a spirit can only enter a sphere that has a love nature of a lower or similar order to its own love nature, a spirit can measure its own progress in God's Love by simply making the attempt to enter all spheres, and seeing what spheres within the spiritual universe it can enter, and which ones it cannot.

Of course, many spirits are not consciously aware that the prevention of their moving to a higher sphere, in which more

happiness and love exists, is totally dependent on the condition of their own soul. It is the truth nevertheless, and once a spirit comes to this knowledge, they begin to progress. The spirits who come to a knowledge of the Father and begin praying to Him for His Divine Love have the ability to progress at a much faster rate than those who develop their natural love, since our Father's Love has the ability to remove the causes within the soul of a person upon which the normal operation of the Law of Compensation would apply.

So, any spirit is able to measure their own progress quite simply and easily, by the limitations that are upon their ability to travel within the spirit world, by the amount of personal happiness and contentment they experience, and by the feelings they experience within their spirit body and their soul when the Divine Love comes to them. These feelings have been described within the Padgett messages, and often create within the spirit an insatiable desire for a closer relationship with their Father.

5. Progress on Earth

Since Divine Love can be felt entering the soul, and the soul is connected to the spirit body while in the spirit world, and the spirit and material bodies while in the material world, it thus follows that the spirit and material bodies can feel the sensations of Divine Love entering if they are sensitive to the feelings. Also, any person can feel the results upon their personal happiness, peace, love and contentment, and judge to a certain degree their own progress.

This means that a person who has a consciousness of the Way to Truth can examine himself or herself and see how they personally are progressing. By contrasting the conditions of feeling between a person in error, and a person who is in complete at-onement with their Father, we can examine ourselves and usually clearly see how we are personally progressing over time in our spiritual condition. If we find that we are moving further away from feelings of dissatisfaction, and closer towards feelings of satisfaction, over a period of time, then we are obviously progressing spiritually. Of course, one must take care of this self-examination during the expiation process, since often a person feels like they are regressing in this time when they are actually moving forward.

Since our Father is never wrathful, then we would become less wrathful if we are growing in His Love. Since our Father is always loving, we would always become more loving. Since our Father is happy, we will always become more happy. Our Father is joyous, so we become more joyful. Our Father is peaceful, so we become more peaceful. Our Father is always honest, so we become more honest. Our Father loves truth, so we come to love truth. Our Father gives to others, and so as we become at-one with Him, we also will be motivated to give.

So, we can measure how much of His Love we have in our soul by seeing how close we are to that perfect ideal. How loving are we in our daily life, towards ourselves personally and others? How calm are we? How joyful are we? How much do we have peace? Do we have personal clarity? So these are some ways we can tell whether we are growing spiritually.

6. Feelings

Love is a feeling and emotion, and so, it follows that our Father's Love is His Feeling and Emotion of Love for us. Whenever we are in love in a human sense, we generally feel it. In the same manner, the soul, when it has its Father's Love entering it, will feel it if it remains sensitive to the feelings.

As His Love enters our soul, It will have an effect on our emotions, and both the spirit and physical bodies, and feelings and sensations will occur in those bodies that can indicate to us that our Father's Love is flowing into our soul. There will usually be an emotional response to the inflow of His Love. Also, there is a physical response, in our physical body. Some describe it as feeling like pleasant tingling sensations usually beginning from the crown chakra, which is our connection with the Divine, and then being distributed throughout our body.

Personally, the best way I can describe this physical feeling is like this. When someone tickles my back lightly, or lightly brushes the hair on my head, arm or legs, I have a feeling that is a very powerful beautiful, pleasant tingling sensation that usually travels from the base of my spine and flows all over my body traveling up to my head and that fully explodes within my brain. For me, there is no other feeling in my body that compares to this feeling and I could experience it all day without growing tired of it.

When I pray for God's Love, and I feel its inflowing, I feel both the emotions of Love from God, and love for Him, and these physical sensations that generally encompass my entire body. If we are clearing things emotionally, we may find that we do not feel these feelings until after the emotions have cleared.

7. What If I am Not Feeling This?

The key is not to be downhearted if we do not feel these feelings since all that is required is that we continue to clear our personal emotional baggage, and we will eventually feel the feelings of His Love entering our soul.

If we are not feeling it, this may not mean that God's Love is not flowing into our soul. It could mean that we are still living in the mind, or, if we have experienced the feelings of longing for God's Love, it may mean that our other feelings are still overwhelming the feelings of Divine Love, since the Divine Love when it first comes usually comes with very gentle feelings.

So a person may be receiving Divine Love, but not be conscious of the feelings because of the other stronger overwhelming emotional baggage that needs to continuously be released. Once released, then the Divine Love will freely flow into the soul, and it will be felt.

Many people have been praying for Divine Love for years, but say in all honesty they do not really feel it. If this is the case, then they have not begun the process of clearing out their own emotional baggage, or they have been resisting that process of emotional clearing. If we resist the process of emotional clearing, then we are really saying to our Father that we want His Love, but not if it means we have to feel the other painful feelings that we have within. So we are putting a price on His Love, and we are resisting His Love with our own free will. His Love of course is priceless, and if we put a price on it, then our personal understanding of how great this Love is cannot be correct, and so we need to correct our erroneous beliefs regarding this Love before it can freely flow into our soul.

If we resist His Love with our free will, then He will not give us more of His Love, because His Love will never enter us against our own free will. Free will is one of God's Greatest Gifts of Love, and our Father will never force His Love upon a person who does not have a soul longing for it, and who attempts to deny the operation of the Divine Love by not allowing emotions of error to be removed from the soul or not allowing beliefs in error of the mind to be released from the mind.

8. Summary

So as can be seen from this discussion, we have a number of ways to examine our personal progress in God's Love.

A person (whether mortal or spirit) growing in God's Love will feel a connection with their Father, and feel the inflowing of His Love as a sensation within the spirit and mortal bodies.

A person growing in God's Love (whether mortal or spirit) will see the results of His Love in their own life, since the qualities they display will become more like the Great Qualities of their Father.

A person growing in God's Love (whether mortal or spirit) will feel more loving, happier, more peaceful, and more content.

A spirit growing in God's Love will be able to enter higher spiritual spheres where more love, light and happiness exist.

During the process (experienced by both mortal and spirit) of expiation of feelings, desires, passions, emotions, and beliefs of error, it may not always be easy at first to detect the inflow of God's Love due to not being sensitive to it, or due to the breaking up of the encrustment of the soul.

If a person does not feel the feelings and sensations of God's Love entering their soul, and the same person is not going through the process of expiation, then they need to personally examine their own willingness to experience all of their personal emotions, and meditate upon their personal beliefs that may be preventing the further inflow of God's Love, since our Father always desires to give His Love to His Children, and since love is an emotion and a feeling, we will

feel the emotion and the feeling when it enters us.

So, hopefully from this discussion you are encouraged to examine your own personal situation. Please do not become downhearted or disappointed with yourself and your own progress, and keep in mind that it takes time for our spiritual and physical bodies to make the changes necessary towards spiritual growth before complete at-onement with the Father can occur.

All we can do is continue to rely on our God and learn in humility from everything He teaches us as His Love enters our soul, and if we willingly do this, and come to understand and love Him for the Grand Person He is, then our growth will continue, and we are assured of His Love and guidance through this process.

Once the process of expiation is complete, we are then free to experience the joys of His Love, and the expiation of the past becomes but a dim memory of the process we needed to be willing to experience to come to enjoy the bliss of having a personal friendship with God.

I love all of you, and pray for each of you individually every day, because I am very interested in your spiritual welfare. I also often pray for others who are angry and upset with me and what I am writing about, since I am very hopeful that these ones also experience an awakening of the soul.

All of us are being taught to love each other by our Father who loves us. He is the Greatest Teacher, and all of us will come closer to Him as we allow ourselves to come to understand His Nature. As we do this, we will also come closer to each other, and experience the true joy of persons who are conscious of what it means to be a true Child of God.

Thank you for taking the time to read this message, and please remember that I love you.

AJ

The Human Soul:

Emotional Clearing

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 10th June 2005. In it Jesus describes the process of emotional clearing while one is progressing towards at-onement with God, giving an overview of the soul, the conditions under which we can receive Divine Love, discovering personal truth and Divine Truth, living in the soul vs. living in the mind, and the phases involved in soul awakening and soul growth.

Table of Contents

Emotional Clearing: Part 1

- 1. Introduction
- 2. Emotional Clearing
- 3. The First Truth
- 4. God's Love
- 5. Divine Truth & Personal Truth
- 6. The Soul
- 7. Observing Our Own Behavior
- 8. A Short Summary

Emotional Clearing: Part 2

- 9. Introduction
- 10. Soul Feelings
- 11. Condition of the Soul before Freedom
- 12. Living in the Mind
- 13. Feelings of Error
- 14. Spiritual, Moral and Physical Condition
- 15. The Awakening
- 16. The Reactive Controller
- 17. The Proactive Allower
- 18. Observation of Self
- 19. Courage
- 20. Truth
- 21. Emotional Reconnection
 - 21.1. Expiation
 - 21.2. Feelings During Expiation

[21.3. Evidence of Reconnection](#)

[21.4. Time Taken for Reconnection](#)

[22. Conclusion](#)

Emotional Clearing: Part 1

1. Introduction

My greetings to everyone.

I have been quite busy with my personal progress, and assisting others of the 14 to progress, and I also am writing messages to assist all to progress spiritually. For these reasons, my messages have not been coming at regular intervals, and I am sorry for this.

I will soon complete the messages on The Prayer for Divine Love - Part 2, and another on Synchronicity. But the following message will be completed first. I have entitled the message "Emotional Clearing", and the first part is some background that may assist your soul development.

2. Emotional Clearing

The first realization of all those who have read the Padgett messages with an open heart is that they would like to develop their soul to the degree that they can be filled with God's Love and be born again, because this is the source of the complete happiness that all of the messages of the Celestial angels speak.

In the messages we are told that we need to develop "a soul longing" for this Love of our Father, and that no other way can be followed that will result in receiving this Love. This of course is the Truth. There are many ways to become perfect in natural love, and on the Earth currently there are many excellent books that can be read that will assist a sincere person on that course. But, as regards being born again, and becoming at-one in the true sense with God, there is only one Way.

When a person finds this knowledge, at this time, many begin the process of praying to the Father for His Love, and, although some feel this Love coming to them a little initially, they afterwards feel that the process seems to stagnate. Then, as years go by, there is a tendency to believe either they have received the Divine Love of God to the full extent possible on Earth, and that the feelings and effects of this Love have been highly exaggerated, or that there is some kind of "secret ingredient" missing, and since they do not know what it is, they then feel the effects of frustration that all of their effort seems to not be rewarded.

But it must be stated also that it is possible for God's Love to come to a person on the Earth to the same extent as it can when a person is in spirit. In this regard our Father is not partial. Also, God does not reward us with His Love, since this Love is not conditional on our degree of self-sacrifice or the extent of our actions in many respects. It is a gift that is given when our Father can connect to our soul in Love using his Holy Spirit without abusing the gift of free will He gave us.

So, if we cannot feel His Love to an ever-increasing extent, then we must assume that it is due to our own condition. Our Father is not injured in Love, and if we cannot feel His Love coming into our soul, then the injuries that are preventing His Love must be those that firstly are within us, and secondly that we have not been willing to remove from our soul.

One of our Father's great gifts of Love is that of our own free will. We can choose to do anything that we desire, without limit. But each thought we have, and action we take, will result in an outcome. Some thoughts and actions result in outcomes that take us away from our Father, and result in more unhappiness in our personal lives, and other thoughts and actions bring us towards our Father, and result in more happiness, joy, and true pleasure in our lives.

Thoughts and actions that take us away from our Father can be called sin and error, while those that bring us toward Him can be called truth. Of course, I am looking at these actions from the perspective of a person wanting increasing happiness in their own life. From God's perspective, all thoughts and actions are perfection, since all thoughts and actions will eventually result in a soul seeing the error of its ways when it walks away from God, and cause it to begin

the process of walking towards our Father.

So please bear in mind that what is now being presented is from the perspective of the soul that does not have a relationship with its God to the extent it desires, but desires the same relationship to either begin or grow.

So, if we are praying for our Father's Love, and not receiving it to the extent that we had thought it possible to receive, then we can only assume that we are using our free will in a way that is preventing our Father from using His Holy Spirit to bring us more of His Love.

This is the area of frustration for many who want to receive God's Love to a greater extent. Often, they know that they are not growing in this Love, but they do not know or realize what within them is preventing God's Love from coming to them in more abundance. They understand that God does not have an injury in Love, and that His Love is abundance, and so the only reason appears to be personal, and yet they cannot "seem" to "see" what the cause for the stagnation is personally.

3. The First Truth

Now if this is our condition, then the first truth we must face is this; Our Father has already shown us what is needed many times already, and we have either refused to recognize what He is showing us, or we are preferring to remain in denial because of the potential "pain" or "torment" we may feel in dealing with what He has already brought to our attention.

Since this is the state of our mind, and the true condition of our soul, we will not feel our Father's Love in greater amounts until we deal with the things He shows us.

Now we may argue that we have not been shown by our Father what is needed, but this argument cannot be the truth. The reason for this is that our Father cares for us, and Loves us dearly, and He would never allow us to remain in a condition of not receiving His Love without continuously attempting to let us know the reason why.

So the only alternative is that He has shown us the reason why we are not receiving this Love, and we have been unable to take notice of the reason, or, if we have taken notice, we have been unable to accept and take action.

In the process of receiving God's Love, there are a number of things we need to come to understand. The rest of this message is dedicated to the understanding of what will be involved in our path of following the Way to at-onement with our Father.

4. God's Love

It is generally unknown by mankind and spirits that God's Love is in two forms. Firstly, She has a love of a general kind for all of Her Creation. In this way She makes it "rain upon the righteous and the unrighteous", and all of Her Creations are tenderly cared for. Each creation is in harmony with all other creation in its natural state, and it is only the exercise of free will on the part of creation given the gift of free will that results in any disharmony.

This Love of God, although greater in nature, is similar to the love a person on Earth may feel, if they have the spiritual development, for all other persons on Earth. It is based on compassion and understanding, and is felt by God for all Her Creation. All Creation of God, from the seemingly smallest, to the largest, exists in dependence on this Love.

But this is not the Love that we talk of when we speak of the Love that comes to the soul Born Again. This Love of God is a more personal Love, and is always present and always ready to flow into the soul of a being of free will, and Its effect is entirely dependent upon the free will and soul longings of that soul.

This Love transforms the soul, from that of its natural state, to that of the essence of the Divine, and the possessor of this Love is conscious of his or her own immortality. In addition, it is only possible for a spirit with this Love to become at-one with his or her Creator, and it is also only possible for a spirit with this Love to become at-one in a complete sense with their soulmate.

Our Mother's Love is the highest and most powerful of all of Her Feelings. It is a feeling, and when it enters the soul of the person seeking, the soul feels the feelings of Love from God coming to it. Since feelings of love are the most pleasurable, and our God's Love is the most powerful force in the universe, then the feelings of God's Love when coming into the soul are the most pleasurable of all feelings a soul can feel. For this reason, when that Love is first felt by the soul, the soul often develops an insatiable desire to continue its soul development and receive more of this Love.

5. Divine Truth & Personal Truth

As has been mentioned in other messages I have written, our reception of God's Divine Love is very dependent on our acceptance and practice of truth in our personal lives. We cannot expect to be able to remain in error, either in thought, word or action, and still expect a continuous flow of our Father's Love into our souls.

There are of course many types of truths. But two types of truth are those that have a direct bearing on our personal soul progression.

The first type of truth is God's Truth, Divine Truth, and this type of truth could be said to be God's Personal Truth. This Truth could be thought of as the collection of Truths or feelings that make up the Spiritual Truths of God, and these form the longings of our Father's Soul. They are the highest and most important Truths to understand for the soul desirous of at-onement with the Father.

The second type of truth is soul truth, and this type of truth could be said to be our personal truth. This truth could be thought of as the collection of truths or feelings that make up the summary of the true spiritual condition of our own soul, and these form the longings of our own soul. These are the highest and most important personal truths that need to be understood for the soul longing for its Father's Love, but of course they are of a lesser nature than the Father's Truth.

As we come into at-onement with our God, our personal soul truth (which are our true soul feelings) becomes closer to God's Personal Truth (which are His True Feelings). To say that our personal truth becomes subordinate to God's Truth would be an incomplete conception of this process, since it implies that whenever we disagree with God, we choose God's path. A soul at-one with God never disagrees with God, not because of being forced into agreement, but because it now has the development to feel the truth, and its own truth has become of the same quality as God's Truth, although of a lesser quantity.

6. The Soul

Please do not mistake any of these truths, either those of our Father, or those personal, for thoughts of truth. Thoughts of course are involved, but are only a sub-process of the soul, or one type of many types of manifestations of the soul. Truths of our soul are the true feelings of the soul, just as Truths of our Father's Soul are His True Feelings.

Since the soul is feelings, emotions, aspirations, inspirations and desires, then it logically follows that truths of the soul, either those of our own soul, or the Soul of our God, must relate entirely to the FEELINGS of the soul.

Our FEELINGS are our true nature, and our true self, and all other things that are of the soul, such as the spirit of the soul, its active force, its spirit body, its mind, its material body and so forth, are all manifestations of the soul in various forms. Manifestations, although of the soul or from the soul, are not the soul, and if the Padgett messages are read carefully this distinction can be seen quite readily.

So, although we may THINK that we have found truth, our soul may be untouched by this truth, since for the soul to be touched by truth, our feelings and emotions must be involved. We can even practice that which is truth, but if the practice of such truth comes from our mind, and not from the feelings of the soul, then the practice of such truth, although beneficial to our life, will not improve the progression of the soul except as far as we are avoiding practices which harm the soul.

It may be best to illustrate this. Lets say that we are given to the practice of promiscuity, and continuously have a series of meaningless sexual encounters with others in our lives. We may decide that this is harming us spiritually, and so we

then, by the decision of the mind, attempt to make a commitment to only involve ourselves sexually with another once a loving relationship is established.

We may be able to practice this new chosen lifestyle for a short time, but then find ourselves slipping back into the previous lifestyle, and become despondent because we are finding it very difficult to live up to our own expectation of ourselves. We also may be praying, asking for our Father's help, and "feel" very desirous of this new lifestyle, but still it does not seem to be easy, and we keep reverting to the previous behavior. Or, we may find we are able to continue good behavior, but only through a serious and constant effort of denial of our true feelings, and we may be having difficulty controlling our thoughts of our previous behavior, being still very much attracted internally to that lifestyle.

If any of these things are occurring, then we have ignored the element of the soul in the process. If the soul were involved, then we would be in the process of understanding within ourselves the REASONS why we perform certain actions are because of the FEELINGS that exist within that CAUSE us to follow a certain course of ACTION. Once the FEELINGS that CAUSE an action are removed from the soul, the result is that ACTIONS are automatic, and since the actions are now based on new feelings within the soul, we no longer have any thought or desire to perform the actions we previously did that were injurious to others or ourselves.

In the case of our example, our promiscuity is the result of feelings within the soul that are in error, and these feelings are often caused by parental examples we experienced as a child affecting belief of one self. Promiscuity can be caused by many different feelings within the soul, such as the feeling that we must give something (sex) to get love, the feeling we are undesirable and we are constantly striving to prove our desirability by how much others want us sexually, or the feeling that we would like to have a sexual release due to other stresses and loneliness that exist within our own life. I have mentioned but three of the many reasons why the soul would desire a course of action that results in more pain for itself in the area of promiscuity.

What I am illustrating though is that the seeming feeling (e.g. I want to have sex with many partners), which causes an action (I continuously have many sexual partners), which harms the soul (I feel sad, used, emotionally unavailable, I am hurting others feelings), can actually be caused by a true feeling of the soul that we are refusing to accept or feel about (I am not attractive or lovable).

Unless we focus on dealing with the true feeling of the soul, then the unwanted behavior will be impossible to remove from ourselves, since its cause remains. While its cause remains, our thoughts and actions will be very difficult to control, and we will probably continue to act in a manner that creates more sadness within our lives. In this manner, we may be looking at and trying to deal with pseudo-feelings (which are really thoughts masquerading as feelings), rather than the true feelings of the soul.

7. Observing Our Own Behavior

Our mind will also be involved in the process of soul progression. This is because we must firstly be mentally aware of something that occurs before we can change the cause of its occurrence. So we must learn to observe our own behavior. Many people find it difficult to be faithful or honest in the observance of their own behavior.

For example, a person may say to him or herself that they are very happy with themselves, and believe that they have no emotional issues to deal with, but at the same time they may be smoking. In today's world, if we kill ourselves quickly (e.g. suicide) it is condemned, but if we kill ourselves slowly (e.g. smoking) it is acceptable. So, our mind has come to accept this behavior.

A person who examines their own smoking may not do so honestly or faithfully, and may be in denial as to the damage caused internally, and the fact that the practice, because the smoker is destroying their own body, a gift given by our God, actually removes them from the possibility of complete at-onement with the Father. It is obvious that such a person will not change their own behavior because they choose to accept a viewpoint that is in error, and for this reason also cannot come into harmony with the viewpoint of their own Creator. A smoker in this condition will continue smoking, and will also attempt to find "evidence" that supports their conduct, and a smoker in this condition will not be able to accept my following comments.

However, it may be less obvious what the cause of such behavior may be to a person who desires to give up the

practice of smoking, but seems to be unable to stop the practice. These ones often complain of the addiction they feel, and the negative results of smoking on their own life, and yet still do not change their practice of smoking. They say, “I should give this up,” or, “I do not know why I cannot give this up,” or other similar comments.

The mind, if it honestly examines our personal behavior, can see a number of truths. The fact is that although we believe in our own mind that the practice of smoking is harmful both to others in our near vicinity and ourselves, and we SAY we have a desire to give up the practice; the TRUTH is that we are finding it difficult to give up the practice, and therefore there must be factors we are personally ignoring in our quest to reform ourselves. The mind must now be open to the examination of the true reasons why the practice cannot be stopped.

Many persons will tell this smoker that it is only a matter of will power or mind power, and if the person exercises such will power, they will be able to stop. Although there is a truth in this statement, it is not the full truth. Mind power or will power can be used to stop actions not beneficial to the soul, but it is not the most effective means of preventing such actions. The most effective means is to examine the soul conditions that allow the negative actions to continue. Once the soul conditions allowing negative behavior are removed from the soul, the actions of the person will automatically change.

The real cause of a smoker continuing to smoke cigarettes is not physical, but rather emotional. The physical addiction assists the smoker to stay in a condition of denial of his or her own true emotions, but it is not the true cause of the person having the condition of the soul that allows the practice to begin or continue. As I have said, the true cause of the behavior is emotional.

Would a person who truly loves him or herself, which would include loving their own body, consent to the gradual destruction of their own body by any means? They most assuredly would not. They also certainly would not work hard to obtain the money to purchase the means of their own suicide. This is the same as paying another to profit from your own death. So a smoker, like a person who is suicidal, must have deeper emotional causes betraying a lack of love for oneself that is the ultimate cause for the continuance of their own behavior.

In this example we can see that the smoker does not continue to smoke because of a lack of will power, but rather the cause is more deeply emotional and motivated by injuries at the soul level regarding self-perception. We can also see that if we can honestly examine our own behavior, and take personal responsibility for that behavior, we will eventually come to see that the actions we take that are damaging to our soul progression are a statement as to the real truth of our soul condition.

If a certain action that we SAY we wish to stop continues (e.g. smoking), and we have a true desire to discontinue the action (e.g. we are distraught and very sorry when we continue the action), then we must assume that the cause of that action has not yet been found (e.g. lack of love of self), and we have not felt and removed the emotions causing the behavior.

In this regard, the role of the mind is to assist the process of finding the true feelings of the soul that cause actions we no longer wish to participate in. While doing this it must ALLOW these feelings to exist. In the case of our examples, both of smoking and promiscuity, we may not have found the true cause of these actions because we do not ALLOW ourselves to feel the sadness that comes from the belief that we are unattractive and unlovable. Often, the feelings that cause the true actions are very confronting and overwhelming, and our mind refuses to allow them to be felt, because in such times we feel weak and powerless.

But, it is better if the mind can allow all feelings, and be aware that feeling and releasing the most painful of emotions of the soul will have the greatest benefit to our personal happiness. Sometimes when we are at our weakest, then we are most powerful, because the power of our Father can operate through us.

8. A Short Summary

So, up to this point we have learned:

1. If we are praying for God’s Love, but do not feel it coming to us, then there must be injuries within our own soul we are choosing to hold onto rather than release, since God’s Love cannot come to a soul that uses its self will to prevent

the incoming of that Love.

2. To understand God's Personal Love, we need to take in knowledge of that Love, and the methods for its attainment.
3. Truth, both personal and Divine, must be sought as a soul attempts progression in at-onement with its God.
4. The soul is the feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations, and is very different to the mind.
5. The mind is useful in the process of coming into soul because it is needed to examine our own behavior in a truthful and honest manner.

This is the end of Part 1.

I hope that this message finds all of you well spiritually and emotionally, and that you are growing in your appreciation of your God and His Love, and are feeling this within you. Shortly my transition will be complete, and I expect that the transition of others of the 14 will occur beginning a few months afterward, and their transition will be complete before March 2006. Of course, my current expectations are often not fulfilled.

I have now almost completed the personal spiritual path I have had to follow, and, although I would like to describe this to many of you, I feel it is best that these things are written about at a later time, since the path the 14 of us need to follow is different to the path that is normally followed in many respects. At a later time this will be documented, and you will be able to read about these matters then.

After my own transition a lot of preparation work will begin, since there are many things to put into place ready for the work ahead. To say I am looking forward to this is an understatement, as you can perhaps imagine. The joy I and many others will feel seeing the fruitage of what has been prepared will be overwhelming.

I enjoy talking with each of you, and you have become closer to me each day. There are many who have sent emails and I have not been able to reply yet to many of them, since I must continue the path before me. But please be aware that you are, each of you, even those I have not responded to individually, in my prayers, and I expect that we will be spending time together. I also expect that each of you will become a part of what is ahead, since your soul development is of such a nature that your Father wants you to become co-creators with Him in the Great Change.

So, please continue your own development, and please do not feel offended if I have not been able to reply. I hope that these messages are assisting you in your own progress. It is my intention soon to write messages specifically for the 14 as well, since the path they need to follow is a little different.

I love each of you, and I know that you are all progressing, because I see it daily in your actions and words.

Your friend

AJ

Emotional Clearing: Part 2

9. Introduction

Hello, everyone.

Well, this is the second half to the Emotional Clearing message.

10. Soul Feelings

Sins are feelings that miss the mark of God's Love, and these feelings cause thoughts, beliefs and actions that are in error. These thoughts, beliefs and actions become a part of the history of the soul in disharmony with the purpose of its Creation.

It can also be seen that pseudo-feelings, or feelings imposed by the thoughts, beliefs and actions of others creating feelings of disharmony within our soul, also form a crust on the soul, and can cause further thoughts beliefs and actions, which are also damaging to the soul's ability to progress spiritually.

If the soul has not developed to a point in soul progression where it can understand its true existence, then many thoughts are from the mind of the spirit body only, and are a result of these pseudo-feelings.

Our soul has personality and individuality, and could be likened to a container full of feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations, and these feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations cause thoughts as a sub-process of the soul if the soul has developed to a point in soul progression where it can understand its true existence.

Since the soul's condition is demonstrated by the true feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations of our being, it thus follows that emotions are going to be felt by the soul desirous of feeling God's Love.

The entity, or container of the soul, contains feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations that are all mixed together, much like a glass of water full of different water-soluble substances. All of these feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations are combined, both those that are classified "good" or pleasurable, and those classified as "bad" or painful.

But often, there is an expectation of the soul progressing in God's Love to only feel feelings it classifies as "good" or pleasurable, and there is a temptation to ignore all feelings classified as "bad" or painful. So, the mind, in the attempt to feel only the pleasure, will deny the painful feelings, and in the process, deny all feelings, since it is often not possible to separate the pleasurable from the painful. In this way, what we deny, we become. It must be said that it is often these painful feelings that prevent our growth in soul progression, since, due to the Laws of Rapport, the Holy Spirit, the active force our Father uses to establish a conduit to the soul to pour the feelings of His Love into our soul, cannot establish a clear connection with a soul full of painful feelings.

Also, the same mind often firstly will analyze a feeling, and attempt to deny it if it is painful, and only accept it if it is pleasurable. This process, although seeming to the mind as its best course of action, is very damaging to the soul, because our Father created the feelings, emotions, desires, inspirations and aspirations of the soul to flow freely, without the encumbrance of a mind expecting pain. A mind expecting pain is in a position of fear, and, since "perfect Love throws fear aside," while a position of fear is maintained by the mind, the soul is unable to feel the depths of love it is capable of.

So, in order to assist us to progress spiritually, we need to consider seriously the condition of a soul in error, and then explain the process of the soul's awakening, and contrast the original condition of the soul in error with a soul that is receiving the Love of its Father.

11. Condition of the Soul before Freedom

What is the condition of a person who has not yet had a complete awakening of the soul? Of course, this condition will vary according to the experiences the soul has encountered in its time since its individualization. But generally, in modern life, the soul that has not yet awakened as to its true condition will exhibit some traits that are consistent in various degrees, which include:

1. Living in the mind.
2. Feelings in error causing thoughts, beliefs, and actions that are often not in harmony with its own concepts of goodness, or that cause its own unhappiness.
3. A lack of awareness of its spiritual condition, including a belief in its invisibility to the awareness of others, and a belief of its separateness to others, and various errors regarding its conception of God.
4. A lack of awareness of its moral condition, including its connectedness to its own sexuality, and general disharmony within its spiritual body (aura).
5. A lack of awareness of its physical condition, including awareness of the cause and effect of its spiritual and moral condition upon its physical body.

12. Living in the Mind

A person living in the mind is almost totally unaware of his or her own soul condition, and will believe herself or himself to be a “normal” logical thinking person. This is primarily because the person has chosen to live away from their own feelings, because many of these feelings are “painful”, and, rather than allowing themselves to feel and process their own pain, they will continue to live in a state of denial, which they call being “normal”.

Usually, only a feeling person can see the true state of a person who is living only in the mind. The reason for this is that when a person living only in the mind is presented or confronted with feelings, they attempt to process these feelings in the mind, whereas a feeling person will process the feelings in the soul, and will not generally use thoughts or logic to explain away or deny the feelings.

There are many examples where this occurs in life. A woman may be looking for employment. A person who lives in the mind will encourage the woman to be sensible, logical, find a job now, it does not matter which job, just make sure you get one. They will remind the woman to be practical, and will often list all of the reasons why looking for a job that may be fulfilling is not the answer, including such thoughts as; “No-one really enjoys their work”, “It is unrealistic to think that you will be happy working”, and other similar thoughts. A person in the mind is saying these things as a reflection of their own fear and personal life choices, because to a person living in the mind, it is not possible, and in fact is inadvisable to follow feelings. A person living in the mind does not believe that God fulfills desires, and they also believe that sacrifice and toil are the only answers, and life was meant to be a struggle.

A feeling person will encourage the job seeker to first consider her true feelings, what employment will result in personal happiness and satisfaction, and will encourage her to “follow her heart” when looking for employment. They will believe that anything is possible, and that there is employment available for the person because God is always willing to fulfill our every desire, and is a God of abundance. This person will also encourage her to throw away false pseudo-feelings such as, “What will everyone else think?” “I am not good enough”, “I am not educated enough”, “I will never earn enough money doing what I feel is right,” and so forth. These are pseudo-feelings created by the person’s environment, and are not the true feelings of the soul.

Persons living in the mind praise logic, and dismiss or minimize feelings, while a person living in the soul understands that when we are connected with our true feelings, everything becomes completely logical and understandable. A person living in the mind separates feelings and emotions from thoughts and logic, and remains in a perpetual state of confusion that is denied, while a person living in soul knows that feelings and emotions when recognized and honored are the purest thoughts and the most logical logic, and such a person remains in a state of clarity.

A person living in the mind will justify their own behavior even when it is plain that the results of that behavior are not loving and cannot bring the person closer to their Father. For example, a husband and wife may be together, but not

love each other, and so stay together “for the sake of the children”. The result of this action may be that they argue constantly, have little or no loving sex life, cannot communicate, and work independently of each other. They are staying together, not for the sake of the children, but for the sake of their own fear. The result is that their own children are now being taught to stay in unsatisfactory relationships, and that happiness must be sacrificed for fear. So this situation is not only damaging to the soul of the parents, but also to the souls of each of their children.

Another example is that a man may say he is attracted sexually to one woman, and emotionally attracted to his wife. He may tell himself that he just needs to control himself and he will be able to be faithful to his wife. But he is not being honest with himself, and not true to his feelings. If he were true to his feelings, he could see that there are obviously needs within himself that are not being met by his relationship with his wife, and he would attempt to discuss these things with this wife. In addition, he would possibly need to spend some time completely alone, and determine the soul-based truth within that will give reasons why he has these feelings for this other woman. It could be that his “needs” may be pseudo-feelings caused by his upbringing, or they may be real feelings of dissatisfaction with his current relationship.

Love and fear are mutually exclusive. Persons acting in fear generally live in the mind, while those acting in love live at the soul level.

13. Feelings of Error

A person without an awakened soul feels feelings in error causing thoughts, beliefs, and actions that are often not in harmony with its own concepts of goodness, or that cause its own unhappiness.

There are quite a number of qualities that are in harmony with the highest feelings of the soul. These include love, truth (openness and visibility), integrity, joy and happiness, kindness, compassion, goodness, peacefulness, mildness, and fearlessness.

Any thought, decision, word or action that causes the soul to feel feelings that are not consistent with the highest feelings of the soul is in disharmony, and will cause disharmony to exist between the soul (felt by feelings and emotions), the spirit body (seen in the aura), and the physical body (shown by disease and sickness in that body).

If this disharmony exists, then its most obvious cause is that actions, thoughts, words or decisions have been made using either the mind or the body, and that these actions, thoughts, words or decisions are not in harmony with the soul’s true desires. They have been motivated from fear usually caused by pseudo-feelings gathered from the environment.

Anger, for example, is often a result of a soul feeling it is forced into performing an action that it does not want to perform, and so it feels like its free will has been taken from it. This feeling may be true (for example when a person is held against their will due to an injustice), or a pseudo-feeling (for example when an adult person feels they must do what their parent wants even when they do not want to). Of course, as a soul develops, it is possible to be unjustly held against your will and be happy.

So, feelings of fear, anger, resentment, hatred, unhappiness, dissatisfaction, depression (which is rather the suppression of feelings), since they are not the highest feelings of the soul, are not a part of the soul’s true nature, and can be removed from the soul after they have been felt.

The awakened soul releases all feelings in error without hurting itself or other persons, and allows the generation of feelings in accord with the highest feelings of the natural condition of the soul. The awakened soul acts upon its feelings the instant the feelings are felt, and all thought processes are a result of conscious feelings. The person without an awakened soul or a soul partially awakened feels feelings in error, and acts upon these feelings erroneously, and these actions cause further damage to the already damaged soul and to others within its environment.

14. Spiritual, Moral and Physical Condition

The soul that has not yet had an awakening has a lack of awareness of its spiritual condition, including a belief in its

invisibility to the awareness of others, and a belief of its separateness to others, and various errors regarding its conception of God.

A soul in this condition believes that truth is not desirable or possible, and that others around them are unable to perceive their true spiritual condition, that their personal spiritual condition is hidden. In addition, they believe that they are separate to all others, and act as though anything they do does not affect others, and is not anyone else's business.

Persons in this condition will lie to themselves, and also lie to others. They will feel that lies are a fact of life, and that deceit and dishonesty are to be praised, even developed as methods of avoiding personal pain.

A person in this condition is often truthfully very selfish (rather than just being considered to be selfish by others by refusing to do what others want). A truly selfish person does not consider any needs of others, because they believe in the "survival of the fittest." In reality, the concept of "survival of the fittest" is totally against the soul's true nature, and only reflects the animal nature of the human, and has been developed as a justification for abusive, controlling and manipulative behavior.

The soul unaware of its spiritual condition cannot correctly conceive of God, and either believes that God does not exist, is not listening, does not care, or is a God of wrath (along sometimes with the thought that they are personally God's tool of wrath). They believe they have a right to punish or treat badly those who disagree with their spiritual concepts.

The soul that has not yet had an awakening has a lack of awareness of its moral condition, including its connectedness to its own sexuality, and general disharmony within its spiritual body (aura). It believes it can "do anything as long as I am not hurting someone else", but fails to perceive that there are actions that hurt oneself, and in particular, ones continuing reception of God's Divine Love.

Once a person has God's Love come to them and experiences the happiness that results from at-onement with God, when that person performs actions that result in the prevention of this Love flowing, there is so much pain and suffering associated with the action that there is little desire to repeat it.

In issues of morality, the awakened soul has clear guidelines that are in harmony with at-onement with the Father, and understands that every action taken that results in the prevention of rapport with the Holy Spirit only results in hurt to ones own soul, since once rapport with the Holy Spirit is broken, God's Love cannot flow between the soul of God and the soul of man.

As an example, we could liken the Love of God to electricity. For electricity to flow, it must have a conductor, a connection between the source of the electricity, and the destination. Our Father is the power station of Love, and the electrical grid from that power station could be likened to His Holy Spirit. Using this same analogy, if we wish to experience God's Love, then we need to plug ourselves into the Holy Spirit Grid.

Our Crown Chakra is the connector God has provided each of His Children with, and from this connector, which is our connector to the Divine Essence, God's Love can flow throughout our entire being. We come to understand that God's Love is always ready to flow into our soul, since the Holy Spirit, the connection grid from the Father is always in place. Since our Father is not injured in Love, and His Holy Spirit is perfect in its operation, only our personal free will can prevent the final closing of the circuit of conductivity.

Our connection to our Father via the Conductor, the Comforter, God's Holy Spirit, is totally dependent on ourselves personally. The Holy Spirit is always ready to provide the connection, but if our soul is not in personal condition, or we refuse the connection, then God's Love cannot flow into our soul. The awakened soul understands that thoughts and actions taken, those spiritual, moral, and physical, will affect our personal connection with the Holy Spirit, and because each of these actions can break the connection, it thus follows that these actions can prevent the flow of Love from our Father into our soul.

In previous messages I have listed some physical actions that prevent the connection. Rather than provide an exhaustive list, we can best summarize these actions by saying that any thought or action that results in physical, moral

or spiritual harm to ourselves, another person, or abuse of God's provisions will break the connection, since these actions are in disharmony with God's Love.

The soul that has not yet had an awakening has a lack of awareness of its physical condition, including awareness of the cause and effect of its spiritual and moral condition upon its physical body. It does not understand that physical ailments are often caused by errors of thought, words or actions in regard to spiritual and moral concepts. In many cases, if sickness and disease are felt, then disharmony exists between the soul, the spirit body and the material body, and a person can seriously examine their thoughts, words and actions to find the cause of the disharmony.

However, it is also possible that sickness and disease can be caused by the coming into harmony of the soul, spirit body and material body, since as these each come into their natural harmony, error and sin are released in many different forms, and one of those forms is by sickness occurring in the physical body.

15. The Awakening

Of course, most people are unaware of the fact that the true feelings guiding their own conduct are of the soul. In fact, most are even totally unaware they are a soul in the first place. For this reason, men and women have generally invented the concept of the two minds, that is, the concept that a person has a conscious and an unconscious mind.

As has been pointed out in the Padgett messages, this concept is erroneous, and often results in the inability of a person to take responsibility for their own conduct, since there is a tendency to place "blame" on the "unconscious mind" for behavior that we personally find unacceptable within ourselves.

Often people say, "I do not know what I was thinking," when they look at their own actions with the benefit of hindsight. This thought is generally the result of behavior that was chosen that proved to be the source of painful feelings. The truth is that in most instances we did not know what we were thinking because the choices we made were actually based on feelings rather than thought, and, since many of the feelings we have are only those our mind will allow us to feel at the time, many of the actions we take are based on feelings within us that we have personally denied.

Taking the theme of promiscuity as an example again, the person who has a string of sexual encounters without love being present has usually taken the decision to engage in sexual activity based on only one of the feelings of the soul, the sexual feeling. But, it is God's intention that we take into account all of our feelings of the soul before we engage in sexual activity, and these feelings include; our sense of self, our physical, emotional and spiritual health, our sense of belonging, our power, our creativity, our intuition, our spiritual sight, and our connection to our God. Those who have studied metaphysics will see that these feelings correspond to the primary chakras, or energy points within the spiritual body.

Now if the mind denies almost all parts of feelings, except for those physical and sexual, then the actions of the person will be dominated by those feelings the mind allows, but the unsatisfied longings of the person will be those the mind denies, and since they remain unsatisfied, these will become the primary driving force of our nature. Often, a person then further pursues the feelings allowed in the same manner, in an effort to satisfy the feelings that have not been allowed, and then wonders why the result is further dissatisfaction and unhappiness. But, more often than not, the secret to happiness is contained within the feelings the mind denies and has not allowed.

In addition, many of you may have read that emotion is Energy in Motion, E-Motion. When energy is allowed to flow from the soul to the spirit and material bodies, a state of harmony exists between the soul and the spirit and material bodies. When energy is not allowed to flow (i.e. controlled by the mind, the mind disallows emotion), then disharmony results between the soul, and the spirit and material bodies. This disharmony is the primary cause of unhappiness within humankind, and causes emotional sadness and life threatening sickness and diseases.

Those living in their mind argue that the reason why most problems exist on the Earth is because of people allowing their emotions, and this is the cause of them allowing themselves to be so angry with one another that they kill another person who they feel has caused them pain. But a person who lived with all feelings in harmony would not kill another, since they could not act in a way that is out of harmony with other feelings, just to satisfy the feelings of anger. Also, such a person would be conscious that anger is often just a cover for sadness, and the sadness of loss will never be removed by causing loss to another in an act of revenge.

Most people on Earth have an inability to feel and process most emotion without damaging themselves or others. This inability is not the natural state of the soul, but rather the state created by men and women themselves, and the environment they live in. Once each person takes personal responsibility for the true condition of their own soul, they also take responsibility for their own feelings, actions, words and thoughts. This of course will result in processing emotion without damaging others or themselves.

So, when the soul is awakened, what will occur?

16. The Reactive Controller

Firstly, as previously discussed, the role of the mind changes when we have an awakening. Instead of the mind being the REACTIVE CONTROLLER of the feelings, the mind now accepts the role of being the PROACTIVE ALLOWER of all feelings.

Before an awakening, the mind was the REACTIVE CONTROLLER of feelings, in the sense that it ALLOWED feelings that it decided would potentially be pleasurable, and it REFUSED or DENIED feelings that it decided would be potentially painful. Of course, FEAR became the main guiding force of the minds actions. Bearing in mind that FEAR is False Expectation Appearing Real, the mind, often expecting without true basis a certain outcome, disallows the feelings to be felt and acted upon that appear to it to be possibly painful, and allows the feelings to be felt and acted upon that appear to it to be possibly pleasurable. So the mind, REACTING using FEAR as its primary basis of operation, determines conduct that is allowed.

For this reason, the person using this method of living often makes many “mistakes” in their own lives, and also finds it very difficult eventually to determine what are their own true feelings of the soul, and what are “feelings” that are really pseudo-feelings, or thoughts constructed by the mind in denial. The mind in this condition often wants the feelings to be different to the true feelings, and so it constructs pseudo-feelings, and other “logic” to overcome the feelings of the soul. Of course, it can never be truly successful in this endeavor, and often the person living in this manner will come to a point in their life where they have a “mental breakdown”, or a “mid-life crisis” or some other misnamed process, which is a result of the soul being unable to bear the continuing emotional disconnection.

In the end, the true feelings of the soul will come, no matter how hard we within our mind construct a framework of denial. Often, since we along with our environment have constructed a framework in error, there is much pain and suffering felt by the soul as the framework is removed, and the natural state of the soul is allowed to exist. In addition, our life is often based on this false framework, and during the removal of the framework, it appears to others and ourselves that we are becoming a different person. In reality, we constructed a different person to whom we really are, and now we are becoming the person we really are within our soul.

This process of course involves our accepting personal truth. Once personal truth is accepted, we also now live more truthfully, and we begin to live within our own feelings, and our actions become the results of our true feelings, and our actions are not based on the pseudo-feelings we previously developed. This process may result in hurt to others, since they have reacted to us believing us to be the person we have falsely portrayed to them. This is a part of the penalty of sin, since if we portray ourselves falsely, at some time in the future, those who have become a part of our lives will come to know and understand our true nature, and they will feel we have lied to them, which of course we have, just as we have also lied to ourselves.

So, before the awakening, the mind was used to filter out all feelings that are deemed by the mind to be potentially painful to feel. In this way it was the REACTIVE CONTROLLER of our feelings and emotions.

17. The Proactive Allower

Once we awaken as to our own true condition, the role of the mind changes to become the PROACTIVE ALLOWER of our feelings and emotions.

The mind now ALLOWS all feelings to be present. Of course, we understand within our mind that we do not need to ACT upon all feelings, but rather we need to ALLOW them to be present. Once we begin this process, we may find for

example that we want to perform actions that may be harmful or damaging to our self or others. For example, we may have strong suicidal thoughts if we have been covering over feelings of self-loathing. So our mind would allow the feelings that make us feel like killing ourselves to be present, but not allow us to act upon that feeling. Instead, the mind would assist us to feel the feelings, and the reasons the feelings exist (which are usually another set of deeper feelings), and also become active in teaching us that we are loved and cared for, particularly by our God. Thus we are able to recover from these damaging emotions.

Many persons feel that they do not need to act in harmony with their feelings at all. They define “actions harmful or damaging to our self or others” from a fleshly human standpoint, rather than from God’s standpoint. For example, they would say that telling your wife you cheated on her 3 years ago is unnecessary, since “this will just hurt her.” This however is a misconception, since the action of cheating hurt her, not the telling of the truth. From the time such a person performed the action, until the time the truth is known, continuing a relationship where one person is living the lie, and the other is oblivious to the true nature of the relationship, is damaging to our self and the other person. Such a person has taken away the free will of the wife to make a decision on the matter, and any action taken that results in harming another’s free will result in disharmony. A person telling themselves these things is just trying to avoid the penalty of sin, and as we have discussed, this thought is the mind attempting to avoid the pain of the soul.

Once we allow feelings to be present, we can determine those feelings that are not in accord with what we wish to be as a person, those that are not of our true nature, the pseudo-feelings created by our experience and reaction to the environment. These feelings we allow ourselves to find the underlying causes for, and we allow all feelings in the process of the discovery of the true cause.

But, not only is the mind the ALLOWER of feelings, but it also will become PROACTIVE in the journey of allowing feelings and emotions. The way it does this is that it now allows the soul to ACTIVELY SEEK emotions and feelings from within.

We can have the attitude in our mind that we will allow the feelings when they come, but we may avoid situations and circumstances that could potentially cause the feelings to come. For example, we may have a lot of deep anger and resentment regarding the way our parents treated or treat us, so, rather than processing those emotions, we may choose to avoid all situations and circumstances that cause these feelings to surface, and even go to the extent of avoiding circumstances that remind us of our parents. The result is that we never feel these deep feelings, and these feelings will continue to guide and affect our life, because we become what we deny.

In this way, a person may convince him or herself that he or she is on the right track, but in reality, the person may just be avoiding all circumstances and situations that could confront the denial and expose the reality. But, as previously mentioned, the person’s actions are a result of the true feelings the person has. If we avoid situations and circumstances that may cause the feelings to come, then we are still controlling rather than allowing feelings. If we actively seek situations and circumstances that may cause the feelings to come, then our mind has become the PROACTIVE ALLOWER of the feelings within.

18. Observation of Self

As can be seen from this discussion, honest observation of self is very important. If we choose to believe within our mind that we are allowing all feelings, but our actions are still controlled by a mind in FEAR of pain, then this situation will become obvious to an honest observer of self, and the honest observer will attempt to make changes.

There are times when we cannot see by observation what may be causing our actions to continue. But, as I have said from the start of this discussion, God will, if we ask Him, always attempt to make it plain to us what we need to do if we wish to progress spiritually. Our spiritual progress, our relationship with Him, is the feeling of the highest importance to Him, and if we are open to removing any denial within us, we will always find the answer if we sincerely seek.

Obviously, observation of self is the least painful method of examining our personal behavior. If we do not observe our self, then the next method our Father uses to assist in our journey is to present us with synchronistic events which have the potential of causing us to recognize the changes we need to make within. If we refuse to utilize the first two methods of observation, and we continue praying for His assistance, then generally our thoughts and actions will cause

reactions within our environment that may have the effect of forcing change upon us. At each step, our personal free will guides our acceptance of our Father attempting to lead us. Our Father will use all methods at His disposal to guide us; our power of thought, synchronistic events, our personal environment, the community environment, our spiritual environment and our personal spirit guide.

Our Father is best qualified to guide us, and if we personally become sensitive to His guidance, then we will feel when our connection with our Father has been affected, and we will learn to observe our personal behavior honestly to determine the cause of the loss. Once we are at-one with our Father in a more complete sense, and we have a consciousness of the at-onement and of our own immortality, then we can never do anything that would affect our connection to our God. At this time, we become also so in-tune with ourselves that it is “second nature” to examine and understand our personal behavior. Until that time, learning to personally observe our own thoughts and behavior is essential to soul progression.

19. Courage

Once we come to love and trust our Father in the process of our personal soul development, we come to understand that fear is totally unnecessary. Although we may at times still feel fearful, because of the pain we may feel is ahead, our trust in Him will remind us that all we are doing is working our way towards our true nature within, which will result in our own complete happiness and joy.

So, true courage comes to us, because we now know that we are the Creation of our Father, with the potentiality of immortality, as long as we become feeling creatures of the soul, and that soul begins to develop a longing for its parent.

Once courage appears, then we understand that we can feel any feeling at all, there is none too hard or difficult, because with our Father's Love and help, we can overcome anything, and there is no need for fear and denial.

20. Truth

The soul experiencing the awakening now has a strong desire for truth, both that of the personal nature, and the truth of the universe in general. In particular though, it begins to form a longing or desire for a truthful relationship with its God, and so, it seeks the truth about His Being, and it revels in the wonders of our Creator.

The awakened soul thus now has the ability to determine truth by feeling about it. In doing this, the feelings will not be in opposition to feelings it has already established as truth, but rather, will be supported by presently established feelings of truth. For example, the highest feeling is that God is our Mother and Father of Unlimited Love. Any new truth that presents itself to us which is in discord with that feeling cannot be truth.

As our soul progression continues, truth, love and joy become interchangeable, and our feelings about each will often be related to the other. For example, when we understand the truth about the nature of our own soul, that it has a dual nature, and our perfect partner, our soulmate exists, and we will find them, this truth causes our personal love and joy to expand.

If something presented as truth causes our personal love and joy to reduce, then there can only be two reasons for this.

Firstly, we may have damage within our soul that is caused by beliefs of error, and the error must first be removed before we can experience the joy of the truth. For example, if the thought that we have a soulmate makes us angry, resentful, sad, or some other such feeling, then it is possible that our sadness is caused by a position of error that exists within our soul that must first be removed. Once removed, we will find that joy comes to the soul understanding this truth. If we are presented with information that seems in accord with the highest truths we have come to know, but it creates discord within our own being, then we must be open enough to examine ourselves to see whether the problem is within our being.

Secondly, if something presented as truth causes our personal love and joy to reduce, we may find that although it has been presented as truth, the new thought is actually in discord with the highest truths we have come to know. Or, we may need to trust our own judgment on the matter for the present, trusting that our Father will ensure that we come to

determine whether the new thought is truth if we continuously seek for truth.

21. Emotional Reconnection

There are many emotions and feelings associated with the process of emotionally reconnecting with our soul, and these feelings affect the appearance not only the soul, but also the spirit and material bodies. When an individual begins the process of emotional reconnection, often fear is associated with the process, because change initially is not easily accepted by a soul in a condition of error. As time goes on, change becomes the constant, and change is sought for, particularly the change of becoming closer to our God, and being filled with more and more of His Love.

So it is often beneficial to discuss what may be felt by the soul that is beginning to feel, since this is the time of the most resistance to change, and also the time period causing the most despondency and frustration. There are a number of matters I would like to discuss about this process.

1. Expiation.
2. Evidence of Reconnection.
3. Time Required for Reconnection.

21.1. Expiation

The Padgett messages mention the process of expiation, the “breaking up of the shrivelled soul”.

In the first century, although I could understand the process of expiation and could assist others going through it, I had not personally experienced this process. As explained in the Padgett messages, the operations of God’s Holy Spirit upon me caused me to be free from sin at the time of my birth. As I matured and progressed, I began to seek my Father’s Love, as I had become aware that this opportunity to seek at-onement with God was available to all humankind, since God, through myself, has announced the re-bestowal of the opportunity.

Although I do not have a clear memory of the events, I do now have a consciousness of the assistance that I provided to other spirits while in the spirit world who are going through this experience of expiation, and from that experience I could see the workings of the feelings and emotions of the soul, and the thought processes of the mind coming to terms with its new awareness.

But, by far the biggest teacher is personal experience, and in this life I have now personally experienced the process of expiation, albeit in a different form than what most would experience.

During this life, there became a point in my young childhood when my mind could not consciously accept the things I could see, feel and hear, since these things were of such a nature that a child could not understand them. Also, there were overpowering emotions felt from the trauma of separation from my Father, separation from my soulmate, and other emotions related to memories of my previous Earth existence, feelings that were too mature for the child to be able to handle or understand and remain balanced. Although I could write much more on this subject, I mention these things now only for the point of the discussion of expiation.

To cope with these emotions and still function in the world, I learned to deny and disconnect from my soul, my feelings and emotions, and this process is not dissimilar to a person who is taught by their parents to become a person of logic and reason only. So, the way in which I have operated in my life until my personal true awakening, which occurred in May 2004, is very similar to how a soul who has experienced incarnation only would have lived their personal life.

For this reason, I too, as well as each of the 14 who have reincarnated, have or will need to go through the process of expiation. Since I now have a personal experience with the process on Earth, I feel much better qualified to assist others with the process.

21.2. Feelings During Expiation

I feel I must say at this point that there is a very large danger in attempting to discuss the feelings and emotions of a soul by using thoughts and words.

I am becoming aware that I can now impress my feelings upon others, and in this way, I can transmit the true feelings I am feeling to another person. So, when I am talking with someone in the physical realm, if they are of the proper development, I can impress my feelings upon them, and they can then feel what I am feeling, and so in this way, they can understand to an extent the truth of my own feelings. Of course, I cannot do this with all my feelings, since with some of my feelings there is no one else of the development on Earth that could feel the same feelings. I say this to help you as the reader understand that feelings can be transmitted, just the same as thoughts, and the power of the transmission is much greater, since the recipient can feel the feeling, and with it being felt, obtain a true understanding of the communication.

This is, in fact, the method our Father uses to communicate with us, and also the method that Celestial spirits use to a great degree to communicate with each other. Using this method, the true conception of the communication of the soul can be felt by the person receiving the communication.

So, as I say, I feel very hampered by attempting to put feelings into words that can be universally understood, since I am aware that the reception of what I am saying will be greatly affected by the general condition of the hearer.

As I have said, the Padgett messages mention the process of expiation, the “breaking up of the shriveled soul”.

A soul in the unenlightened state is often thought of as dead, but I would prefer the term of being numb. The “dead soul”, or the soul numbed, in truth, is a soul that, although living in the sense of being alive, is dead or insensitive to the potentiality of receiving God’s Love. This is a personal condition, and often a spirit arrives in the spirit world thinking they have lost their own soul, that their soul has died never to be recovered, but these are misconceptions, since from the time of my arrival on Earth in the first century until now each soul has the ability to obtain God’s Love.

The term the “Second Death” refers to the removal of the potentiality of obtaining God’s Love from men and spirits, and this is different to the current personal condition of each individual. Once the second death occurs, men and spirits who may or may not be aware they are souls will no longer have the potentiality of obtaining God’s Love until the time that God again opens the way for the bestowal of His Love again.

So, as I say, when I used the term “dead soul” in connection with this message, I am using it illustrating the souls concept of its own personal condition.

Before the process of expiation occurs, the soul may not even be aware of its own existence, or, if it is aware, may not understand its true condition. But, as time progresses, and it becomes aware of its own existence and condition, an awareness of its poor state dawns on the mind.

Assuming the mind wishes to assist the soul in reaching at-onement with God, the mind will then begin to allow the flow of emotion (energy in motion), and, as its confidence and faith in the process continues, the mind becomes the PROACTIVE ALLOWER of the feelings of the soul.

The soul generally is in a poor condition before this process begins, since it has an encrusted with sin and error from a variety of sources. These sources include the sin and error impressed upon the soul from its environment (spiritual, moral, and physical), and the sin and error personally obtained during its lifetime (spiritual, moral and physical). For this reason, as was mentioned by Nero in a message from the Padgett messages, the soul is often all “dried up and shrivelled”.

The soul in this state could be likened to a muscle of the physical body that has been kept in one position for a long time without movement. As most would be aware, this muscle goes “dead”, not in the sense that it is no longer living, but in the sense that to the mind it feels like the muscle no longer exists, because the mind via the nervous system can no longer “feel” the muscle’s existence.

Then, as the nervous system begins its reconnection to the muscle, and as blood begins to circulate into the muscle, the muscle goes through a period of what feels like pain to the mind, and sometimes this pain is extreme, since the amount of pain depends on how “dead”, or how long the muscle has remained in its condition. Once the process of normal nervous and cardiovascular operation has been restored, then the mind is now completely conscious of the muscles “existence”, and the muscle now feels “alive” and useful, and without pain.

Well, the process of expiation is similar in nature in that the soul, in its initial state, may be in a situation of operation that the mind is completely unaware of its existence and its condition. Then, when the mind becomes aware, it takes some action to remedy the situation. But, in the process of remedying the situation, there will be pain felt by the individual, and this pain will continue until the normal natural functioning state is achieved by the soul in harmony with its mind.

Now, although one manifestation of the pain of a soul going through expiation may be physical (when on the Earth in a physical body), the manifestations of expiation are physical, mental, moral, and spiritual. In most instances, the expiation process is very emotional, and this makes sense because emotions are energy in motion, and the soul and the mind are now coming to allow and proactively desire emotion.

Often, there are what could be firstly classified as “light bulb moments”, where a clarity of thought now exists within the mind as to its true position. Then, following these “light bulb moments”, feelings are now able to flow, and the person becomes “overwhelmed” with emotion. Once these feelings are felt, clarity of the soul is achieved, where not only does a person “think” the belief, but they also now more importantly “feel” the belief, and this feeling is placed into the souls memory of truths.

Thus a foundation of truths is begun, stored within the soul, and as time progresses, and the soul is allowed to process more feelings, more and more truths come to the soul. Of course, since the soul is becoming aware of its true nature, initially the soul mostly feels “bad” or painful feelings, since there is a lifetime of feelings in error that have been imposed upon the soul and its thoughts and actions were based on this error.

So, often a person beginning this process feels much worse than before, since the errors within the soul that were previously denied by the mind were not felt, and the person’s emotions were previously in a condition of feeling dead or numb, as if those emotions never existed. Although previous to this process the person possibly felt that “something is wrong” internally, since they could not identify anything being wrong within the mind, all feelings on the matter were previously ignored, and it became to the mind as if those feelings did not exist.

So the person progresses from “not feeling at all” to “feeling bad” or being in pain. The soul beginning the process of awakening must come to accept and understand that this is progression, not regression, and that the nature of the pain is similar to the example given of the muscle which had been “dead”, but was now again becoming “alive”.

Here I should state that there is a difference between “depression” and “sadness”. Please be aware that my comments below are general only, since there are no “hard and fast rules” with any situation. Depression is the result of the mind suppressing all feelings. The person has become completely numb to their own life, and does not desire to live at all, since the person feels all feelings are going to be “bad” or painful, and they are unwilling to accept these painful feelings. In this regard the depressed person does not wish to take responsibility for any of their own feelings, and certainly does not want to feel those feelings. Although medication may help a person during a time of crisis, medication will not assist a depressed person grow spiritually, and there are many reasons, physical, mental, emotional and spiritual, why this is the case. If a soul experiences “depression”, then it needs to be understood that the mind of the person in this state is not taking personal responsibility for its own feelings.

Sadness, on the other hand, is a feeling of the soul, and when felt, the person will generally cry. This person is not numb to life, and has a desire to feel their feelings, and crying is one of the many ways in which feelings of sadness are felt.

Now, as with any condition of the mind or soul, feelings of depression can be changed, and growth is a gradual thing. Also, as is documented with many drugs, immediately removing a drug of any kind can also have a bad effect on the body, since the body generally has become dependent on the drug. This applies to coffee, cigarettes, alcohol, and medical and recreational drugs. So caution must be taken when making adjustments to remove such things from our

life. Some can be removed immediately without detrimental consequences, and others must be gradually removed. Also, we cannot expect to remove a drug from our lives without dealing with the underlying emotional reason why we have become dependent on the substance in the first place.

As I have previously stated in other messages, once the cause for a certain desire is eliminated, then often the substance that the mind thought it needed is no longer needed. For example, let's say a person is overweight. They have an insatiable desire for food, and they are unwilling to accept the damage they are doing to their own body. Any insatiable desire has as its cause underlying emotional reasons, and once those emotional causes are felt and removed from the soul, the persons indulging insatiably in practices that harm the body usually no longer desire to continue such actions.

So, as I have discussed, expiation often results in the person feeling "worse" than before, and these feelings may continue for a period of time. But it must be stated that, the more we pray to our Father with sincere longings of the soul, and the more we seek His Truth, and attempt to live our lives the way He Created, the faster the process of expiation occurs.

21.3. Evidence of Reconnection

The soul desirous of a reconnection with itself does well to consider evidence within its life that such a reconnection is occurring. The Law of Cause and Effect is very prominent in God's Universe, and no place more so than in providing evidence to an individual that he or she is on the path to enlightenment.

Instead of being self-conscious, or worrying about itself when around others, the reconnecting soul becomes conscious of self. It is allowed to hear what it hears, see what it sees, feel what it feels, believe what it believes, and love what it loves. It does not first ask itself, "Am I allowed to?" because it allows itself to be, to exist. It is conscious of thoughts and actions that damage itself, and it is also conscious that others are a part of itself, since everyone else is a true brother or sister.

The reconnecting soul becomes more aware of the effects of actions that cause disharmony within itself, such as lying, stealing, sexual promiscuity, smoking, taking drugs and many other similar actions, and it becomes more conscious that every time it engages in such actions, its connection with its Father is broken, and the flow of His Love is impeded.

The reconnecting soul knows and feels God's Love coming to it, and as it does, is conscious that its own happiness is increasing, and that it is being assisted by its Father to remove from itself those thoughts, desires and actions resulting in internal disharmony. It understands that the greatest of all feelings is God's Love, and loving becomes its only insatiable desire.

The reconnecting soul has a higher consciousness of relationships, and deals with issues and situations within its life rather than ignoring the situations causing it unhappiness. The reconnecting soul understands higher principles, and sees that as those principles are followed and developed, it becomes surrounded with God's Abundance in its personal life.

Those around the reconnecting soul will notice many changes occurring within the person, and these changes will be physical, moral, emotional and spiritual. The person will become more loving, more powerful, more just, more caring, more compassionate, more expressive, more attractive. Others may react to these changes, some positively if they desire your deeper happiness, some negatively if they desire you to stay where they are. But, all will notice change.

21.4. Time Taken for Reconnection

Often, those going through the expiation process ask, "How much longer?" The answer to that question obviously will vary, since it depends on so many different conditions of the mind and the soul.

In a person who resists change and does not like change, expiation will take longer than one who enjoys change and growth. In an older person with a longer life experience living in an environment in disharmony with God expiation will take longer than a child without these encumbrances.

Our Father is the most important Being in our personal progression. His Love cures all, and is able to penetrate even the most hardened of souls full of sin and error. His Love is unlimited, and He is the source of all Truth and Light. He has done everything possible to assist us in our soul progression without breaking the Laws of Love. When He is the first we turn to, the first we ask, the first we seek, and the first we listen to, then our progression will occur as swiftly as it can.

Our personal humility is the most important quality we can possess that will assist our progression. With humility we listen to knowledge and truth, no matter what is its source. It could come from a child, or the person we consider our worst enemy, and we will listen, because truth is truth. Humility keeps our heart open, and we remain like a child, teachable, thirsting for truth. And, best of all, our Father's Holy Spirit connects best with those who possess humility.

22. Conclusion

As you can imagine, there are many more things that can be said about emotional clearing, and the process of reconnection with the feelings and emotions of the soul. But it is something that can be talked about and yet not understood, since, to really understand, we must feel.

In a message like the one I have written, there are things that you mentally acknowledge, but have not yet felt. As time goes on, and as you progress, you will eventually feel these things, and even more besides, and when you re-read, you will say; "Ah, I now feel what that means."

Those who have spent a little time talking to me on different occasions have found that a person living in soul does not avoid discussion emotions and feelings, either those of his or her own, or of others. Feelings and emotions are the language of the soul, and the soul progressing toward its God loves emotion.

So, I pray that these words have assisted you in your personal progress. I love each of you, and particularly love the thirst for knowledge and truth you have, since I have the same desires.

Your friend

AJ

Relationship With God:

Qualities Of Truth

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a series of postings made on a Divine Love Internet forum by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) on 10th June 2005. In these postings Jesus describes the qualities of Divine Truth, in order to help people to determine what is truth in their own lives.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. Absolute Truth Is of Itself, A Thing Apart, And Admits of No Variations Or Modifications](#)
- [3. Absolute Truth Is Infinite](#)
- [4. Truth and Love Are Always In Perfect Harmony, and Without Truth, Love Cannot Be Complete](#)
- [5. The Individual's Knowledge of Truth Is Eternally Progressive](#)
- [6. Truth Itself, With All The Power And Knowledge That It Has As Its Foundation, Will Not Compel A Man To Accept It Against His Will](#)
- [7. Breaking The Law Of Truth Results In Penalties](#)
- [8. Truth Does Not and Cannot Compromise, Even For The Sake Of Peace](#)
- [9. Truth Results In Freedom](#)
- [10. Truth Results In A Fearless Existence](#)
- [11. Truth Does Not Hurt Anyone Or Anything](#)
- [12. Truth Does Not Allow The Lie, No Matter What The Price](#)
- [13. Personal Truth Must Be Faced Before Universal Truth Can Be Found](#)
- [14. Truth Is Demonstrated By Actions](#)
- [15. Truth Will Never Accommodate Itself To The Beliefs Of Men](#)
- [16. Truth Is Felt](#)
- [17. Conclusion](#)

1. Introduction

“You will know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free!”

When Pilate was questioning me, just before my death, I made the above statement to him. In response, he said to me, “What is Truth?” Although my statement in some ways had already answered his question, in that real truth results in real freedom, if the circumstances were different, what additional things would I have liked to say regarding truth?

For many persons it may seem that it is a mere dream to believe that you can come to know the secrets and truth regarding life, the universe, and everything. Perhaps you have been seeking truth for much of your life, only to become disappointed with the result, and have grown tired of the journey. Or perhaps you have come to think that such a thing does not exist.

The Padgett Messages contain the Divine Truth, as written to the medium James Padgett (Ned to his wife), by persons who had once lived on the Earth, as we now do, but who are now various locations within the universe of God. If a person examines these messages in detail, an individual can come to determine the qualities of the truth.

Truth has qualities and properties which, when used as a yardstick to make a comparison, enable thoughts, feelings and actions to either be accepted as truth, or dismissed as falsehood. Once a person understands the properties and qualities of truth, and then uses this knowledge to search for truth, truth can be found, and once found, will result in that person experiencing such overwhelming feelings of happiness and joy.

So this process, besides being a logical and scientific one, is also a process involving feelings and emotions. Coming to knowledge of truth is dependent upon the individual seeking truth with all their soul, which is motivated by their desires and aspirations. Once knowledge of truth is their possession, the feelings of happiness and joy are only obtained by bringing oneself into harmony with the truth that is found.

The Law of Cause and Effect dictates that Truth can only act in certain ways, and there are certain actions impossible to do when the position of Truth is maintained. There are qualities, which when examined, demonstrate that a concept, an idea, thought or feeling must be the truth, and these qualities could be called the Qualities of Truth.

So the question, “What Is Truth?” is one of the most important questions a person can ask. When the Qualities of Truth are determined, and applied against the philosophies, knowledge and emotions of man, the Truth of the Universe can be found. And when found, Truth brings the most excelling happiness to its seeker.

So, I thought that it would be good to post a few threads for discussion, listing different Qualities of Truth as seen in the messages, and then taking comparisons and examples from modern day life to illustrate how each quality can be seen.

I have listed only 15, which I shall post in three separate threads, but of course there are many more.

2. Absolute Truth Is of Itself, A Thing Apart, And Admits of No Variations Or Modifications

This truth is stated repetitively within the Padgett Messages. “Truth is of itself, a thing apart, and admits of no variations or modifications, and, hence, the minds of men must submit to and embrace Truth; it will never accommodate itself to the beliefs of men. One is fixed and unchangeable, and the other is always changeable, and until founded on a knowledge of the Truth, will at sometime or other have to change, because in the end Truth will be established in the hearts and minds of men, so that harmony and peace shall reign in all God's universe.”

This truth has been stated in the Bible at Eccl 3:11 (NWT); “Everything He has made pretty in its time. Even time indefinite He has put into their heart, that mankind may never find out the work that the True God has done from the start to the finish.”

Absolute Truth is the domain of the Creator, our Father, and, since He created the universe, the physical universe seen by the mortal, the spiritual seen by the spirit, and the soul, seen by soul, He is the possessor of Absolute Truth.

Truth of this quality never needs modification or updating, since it is never incorrect or found to be wanting. It is complete within itself. If a belief needs to be modified or updated, then of course, although it may have contained some of the truth before its modification, it never was the full truth.

No other single entity in the universe of all of His Creation knows everything He has done, and therefore, no entity or soul other than the Creator is the possessor of Absolute Truth. Since this is the case Absolute Truth never changes throughout eternity.

3. Absolute Truth Is Infinite

Since the material of the visible universe appears infinite to the mortal, and the material of the invisible universe also appears infinite to the spirit, then it also follows that the truths contained within such an infinite universe must also be infinite in number.

So the question then becomes, how does a person with a seemingly finite mind, and a seemingly finite life, learn the seemingly secret truths of an obviously infinite universe. To such a person, the task seems totally impossible, a waste of one's limited energy and resources, and therefore, many make no attempt to even begin the process.

If one summarizes all of the Padgett messages, and then places the messages into a logical sequence of how the truth can be found, the way to search for truth can be narrowed down to the following concept.

Step 1 - Find the Truth about God

Step 2 - Find the Truth about myself

Step 3 - Find the Truth about others

Step 4 - Find the Truth about the universe

Now unfortunately many using this method of study never come to a true knowledge at step 1 (because they generally believe God to be a God of wrath), and generally attempt to skip step 2 altogether (because it is a very emotional process, which is often times painful and criticized by others).

Mr. Padgett was constantly encouraged to come into a personal relationship with His God, through the avenue of prayer, which is defined as the "longings of the soul". If a person understands what the "longings of the soul" are, and comes to His Father in this manner, after entering a personal relationship with His Father, more truths become known to him.

Mr. Padgett was constantly discouraged from finding other truths about other people or spirits, or of the universe, until he had found the Truth about his Father, had received His Father's Personal Love, and then concentrated on those things within himself he needed to avoid or overcome which prevented the deepening of that relationship.

Since he was now in connection with his Father, the Source of Absolute Truth, as he came into at-onement with Him, further Truth was revealed. Growth in knowledge of the secrets of the infinite universe is very fast using this method, and also, accompanied with that tremendous growth, is the overwhelming happiness knowledge of certain aspects of truth brings to the heart of man.

4. Truth and Love Are Always In Perfect Harmony, and Without Truth, Love Cannot Be Complete

The relationship between truth and love cannot be understated. This relationship is one of the most misunderstood concepts within the beliefs of man. True love is not possible without truth. The most powerful feeling within the

universe, God's Love, cannot be felt without Divine Truth accompanying it.

The harmony of truth and love is the science of the universe, not just moral principals and guidelines by which to live, but also the engine room of the material and spiritual universe, and the source of all things.

From the birth of a human onwards, the child begins to seek the truth about its environment, and, if such a child continues to be taught the complete truth as its capacity can accept, it will continue its journey into complete happiness, because, as its knowledge of truth grows, so to will it come into a personal relationship with its own Father, and come to feel His Personal Love.

Happiness of an unlimited nature is only possible by believing, accepting, and then living the truth, and such is the result because love and truth are in harmony.

Throughout the Padgett messages, love and truth are constantly shown to exist together, and spirits in darkness were in darkness because they did not have the Love of the Father due to having no desire to exercise their own free will to emotionally accept the truth. Once truth is accepted, longings of the soul can be generated, and the Love of the Father will come.

However, man's concept of love is often flawed. Because of this, it is often thought not good to say the truth, since it may "hurt" someone, but this is not the case. If someone experiences hurt from the truth, then the hurt is the result of the belief of error within them and not because truth and love are out of harmony.

5. The Individual's Knowledge of Truth Is Eternally Progressive

Since Absolute Truth admits of no variations or modifications, Absolute Truth cannot and does not change. It will never accommodate itself to the thoughts and beliefs of men or women, and hence, the minds of humans must conform, submit to and embrace the truth before the human can be in harmony with truth.

Although Absolute Truth never changes, our personal knowledge of truth grows progressively, and is dependant on our own ability to grasp and understand. Throughout the Padgett messages, it was emphasized that spirits with high amounts of knowledge of truth and love did not know everything. Jesus said he was a "progressive spirit." A spirit when explaining portions of the truth used often the term "it is not yet known".

It can be stated that individual knowledge of truth cannot be anything but eternally progressive. (See point 3, the Truth is Infinite.) Since the truth is infinite, it is impossible for any single person, mortal, spirit, or soul, to state they know the full truth, unless that soul is the possessor of Absolute Truth, which of course, only the Creator of such a universe could say.

That the truth is progressive can be illustrated by a person's knowledge of sex. If a parent tried to teach a 2-year-old child what sex is, there would be much confusion and perhaps even damage to that child should that child not be of the development to understand. For this reason, most children at that age may be aware that a child grows within its mother but may not have a concept of sex.

A parent can certainly teach an 8-year-old child the operations of sex, and demonstrate the effects of those operations as procreation, and that 8-year-old will understand the operations, but perhaps not understand the desire of the part of its parents to do what it may think is such a vile thing. ("Ooh yuck, why would you want to do that?" I believe I have quite often heard.)

But a parent will have no trouble convincing a 16-year-old teenager why this thing called sex is so enjoyable. In fact, the parent by this stage often is so concerned about the child wanting to experience it themselves, that many rules and regulations are set up by the parent to prevent such an event from occurring.

So, although the truths of sex have not changed throughout the centuries, or throughout our personal life, as a person grows and matures their personal knowledge of sex continues to grow and change.

From this we can illustrate that although the actual truth about any matter may be absolute and does not change, the

individual's knowledge of the same truth is progressive, and does eternally change.

6. Truth Itself, With All The Power And Knowledge That It Has As Its Foundation, Will Not Compel A Man To Accept It Against His Will

A person can make a stand for truth but cannot, and I should say, because of truth's harmony with love, will not fight for truth. Truth will not compel another to accept it against their free will. A person living in truth refuses to compel a person who may believe, accept and live a lie to accept the truth against their will.

Again a message from Jesus;

"While these feelings of discord must necessarily follow the advent of truth, yet I did not come for the purpose of bringing a sword, but for the purpose of showing men what the truths are and of causing harmony and belief in these truths. Never is hatred, nor discord nor war among men justified - no matter what the cause - and if men will only learn the truth there will never exist such feelings or acts."

"And because of the great gift of free will to man, truth itself, with all the power and knowledge of the Father back of it, will not compel a man to accept it against his will, and hence, as man is very fallible and thinks and believes according as his finite, mental faculties convince him that a certain thing is or is not true, he will not be willing to surrender his convictions until the truth shall come to him in such a way as to persuade him of its reality; and as men differ so much in the operations of their minds and reasoning faculties there will necessarily be a great division among them as to what is and what is not true. And hence there will arise disputes and hatred and even wars among them in maintaining their respective beliefs and opinions as to what is truth."

It can be shown that personal truth in particular is of this nature. The more we "walk away from truth" in our personal life, the more difficult our personal life becomes. Hopefully, at some time, a person will notice how difficult their own life has become, and, in seeing the results of their beliefs, change and begin "walking towards truth." But often this does not happen, and the person walks even further away from truth, with the resultant increasing difficulties in their own life. But at some time the difficulties will be of such a nature and to such an extent as to cause so much personal pain in their life, and they then realize they have been living a life of error. At this point, many persons turn around, and being walking towards truth.

7. Breaking The Law Of Truth Results In Penalties

Truth is contained within every law of the universe, including those of a physical nature, as well as the spiritual and soul-based laws. As man grows in knowledge of these laws, he comes to realize that every law carries with it a penalty for its violation, and this applies to the smallest law in the material universe as well as to the greatest law in the soul universe, that is God's Love. Of course, because of the relationship between truth and love, love also is contained within every law of the universe.

Throughout the Padgett messages, laws of all sorts are discussed. It is shown by the discussion that, although mortal man may think certain laws result in penalties, such is not the case. Rather, all laws have a penalty for their infringement, whether those penalties are visible to man, or invisible.

Lets use the visible Law of Gravity as an example. If we stand on a high building and we jump off without the Law of Aerodynamics on our side, then we will probably die. We can also be on exactly the same building and be pushed off, with exactly the same result (death), but the cause of our death be not that we chose to do it, but that someone else murdered us by using this law. In one case, we were responsible for the decision, and we died, in another, someone else was responsible for the decision, but we still died.

So the Law of Gravity operates under all circumstances, and is not selective. It does not say, "Since that man was pushed, I will cease to operate because the result is not fair for the man because he was pushed." No, it operates on everything coming within its sphere of operation, no matter what the cause. We can chose to obey the law and there will be no penalty. But if we choose, or someone else forces us, or by accident we disobey the law, the penalty is the same.

Physical laws of a lower nature exist, such as the Law of Gravity, and we can see the effect and operations on those laws in the physical world, and physical laws of a higher nature exist, such as the Law of Aerodynamics, which under normal circumstances we cannot see, but can see the effects of and use on a consistent basis also within our physical world. Obviously also, since physical laws exist that have their effect on the material body, so to spiritual laws exist controlling the spiritual body (which is of a material, just not a material seen by the human eye), and the soul laws exist controlling the soul, the “real man”.

So all laws, visible or invisible to man, result in a corresponding penalty if infringed, and that penalty is sometimes visible to man, but in more often times is invisible to man, and can only be seen by man after he enters the spirit world. This is a great truth presented within the Padgett messages.

For example, the person pushing another person off the building has broken a law, and caused someone else to break a law, but it seems at the time that the penalty for the lawbreaker does not exist. He seems to “get away with it.” But there are other laws, invisible in nature, but of a higher degree of operation, which will result in the penalty being paid by that person.

The Padgett messages mention laws over and over again, demonstrating that law is a consequence of truth and love, and that there are laws that exist that are higher in operations than other laws. But each time a soul breaks the law, penalties arise from the event and are at work upon that soul.

8. Truth Does Not and Cannot Compromise, Even For The Sake Of Peace

Again, quoting Jesus from the Padgett messages;

“While the truth will cause a division, as I know, among men as to what the truth is, and may even separate and cause bitter thoughts and even hatred to arise in the souls of men towards their fellow men, and even brother may come to dislike brother, yet the accomplishing of such results was not the object of my coming to Earth and teaching the truths, but rather are they results of the unavoidable conflict between truth and error. Truth cannot compromise even for the sake of peace, and error will not submit or acknowledge its untruth so long as it can get any mortal to believe in and advocate it.”

Absolute Truth does not and cannot compromise, even for the sake of peace. For this reason truth may seem to cause divisions, but in fact, truth of itself does not cause such things. Truth is separate to error, and the presence of truth may cause deep feelings of resentment and even hatred to occur and arise in the souls of men who are in error towards their fellow men, and even brother may come to dislike brother. But such is the position of those in error, since those with truth will continue to love their brother who may be in error.

Those who love will come to realize that truth must be said in all situations, and in fact, a person who lives in truth will find it extremely difficult to withhold from being truthful in every situation. A person with such a love of truth will accept their death rather than compromise truth for the sake of peace. This was demonstrated in Jesus own life.

9. Truth Results In Freedom

The statement “The Truth will set you free” is one of overwhelming accuracy and persists during all areas of the development of the soul of man.

The Padgett messages again; *“This love frees man from all law except the law of its own self - and when man possesses this love he is slave to no law and is free indeed.”* Since love and truth cannot exist apart, truth is the thing that allows this love to such an extent that true freedom is realized, then truth results in freedom.

Many examples can be given of this. A woman repeatedly beaten by her partner may be told by her partner that he loves her. So she attempts to believe this lie, and in doing so, chooses to stay with the man. She is in a prison caused by her own belief, thinking love would dictate she should stay. But if she faces the truth and sees that a person who loves her would never beat her, she now becomes free in her mind and no longer can accept this false belief. In addition, she is also free in her mind to see that her own love of self would dictate that she cannot allow this treatment to continue,

no matter what the price.

Once she is free in her mind and can see the full truth, she now has the power to act, and can act no matter what the price, and upon acting will in all instances experience even more freedom.

A person may argue that if her partner is violent her actions may result in her own death, but, once the truth is known, death will not be seen as a major interruption to life, and in fact, many blessings can and do result from leaving the fleshly existence for a spiritual one.

10. Truth Results In A Fearless Existence

A fearful existence is the result of a person believing lies rather than the truth. In fact, if the accepting the belief results in a more fearful existence, then there is less truth contained within that belief, unless of course, the fear is already within the soul and being triggered by the truth.

For example, suppose a person believes they can only be saved from eternal punishment in a fiery hell by believing the death of Jesus saves them from such punishment, and that Jesus is God. Then there is a lot of fear associated with those beliefs.

As the Padgett messages say, there is no truth in such a belief, and this belief has caused untold misery on Earth and in the spiritual heavens. Often the messages show and demonstrate the pain and suffering of feelings and emotions experienced by a soul that has accepted the error caused by a false belief.

But what if the truth is in fact that belief in Jesus death does not save a person from punishment, and that he is not God? Or, even worse for the false believer, what if a belief in those things actually in itself results in darkness and suffering? How is a person who is living in the fear of eternal torment and damnation going to accept this totally different teaching? In such a condition, their fear will often prevent them from accepting the new teaching, even though the new teaching may in fact be the truth.

If a person who is a member of a religion decides to seek for more truth, and because of this decision, he is excommunicated from his religion, and his friends who remain in the religion are taught to have nothing to do with him, then how can that religion have the Absolute Truth?

It is an undeniable truth, and in fact a Law of Truth as certain as the Law of Gravity in its operations, that although truth can never be changed for the lie, truth will also not prevent the seeker from seeking more truth.

This of course sounds very logical once it is heard, but in fact most religions on Earth teach that once you know the truth, there is no more to seek, and in addition, if you do seek anything more you are an apostate to the truth, and therefore under condemnation.

Such a teaching directly opposes the Law of Truth, which is that as a person comes closer to the truth in their belief, they will in fact be free to be able to seek for even more truth. Religion that opposes a person seeking more truth, or condemns a person to a fearful existence because of their seeking for more truth, cannot contain the full truth. As such it can be seen that although many religions of the Earth contain truths, it will be very difficult for a seeker of truth to find a religion on Earth that he can call the truth.

Truth always results in more freedom, and a less fearful existence.

11. Truth Does Not Hurt Anyone Or Anything

There is a common saying among mankind that “the truth hurts.” Never has a more inaccurate statement been said regarding truth, and it continually astounds me that people should have such an inaccurate view of the truth.

The Padgett messages confirm over and over that falsehood hurts, and that the truth results in the releasing of that hurt, and after the release, happiness. Many times the effect of falsehood creating pain and suffering is emphasized.

Truth may seem to hurt and injure, but in fact, truth of itself does not cause hurt or injury. Injury and hurt results from error, lies and deceit. Truth will often seem to be accompanied by injury and hurt because truth exposes error and lies, and the person feels the results of such error and lies within their feelings and thoughts, becomes pained because of those feelings and thoughts, and may even feel that they did not really want to know the truth.

But the truth is always beneficial and never harmful, and until all men come to realize that fact, man will be plagued with strife and disharmony. The feelings that are often overwhelming, frightening, and distressing to man, which are a result of coming to know the truth regarding a situation, are the result of the injury caused by the belief of an error.

This is time and again shown within the Padgett messages. The truth that Mr. Padgett himself “was not of condition” to receive a message was always told to him, even when he thought he was of the correct condition. Mr. Padgett did not find this hurtful, even though others may have, because he was open to the truth.

Spirits were often referred to as a “failure” both by themselves and other spirits. This is not hurtful, because it is the truth. Many spirits stated unequivocally that they and others had taught and believed lies, and the spirits identified were not offended by such speech or writing because it was the truth.

Perhaps a good way to illustrate this is a committed relationship between a man and a woman. Lets say both parties believe the other to be fully committed to the relationship. This they believe to be the truth, and rest in the security and trust such a relationship may bring.

Then one of the parties may be sexually unfaithful. From that point error has occurred, and error always brings pain with it. If the unfaithful partner does not disclose the truth, error is then compounded upon error, which of course will result in even more pain.

The relationship is in error, since lies and deceit have now become the basis for the relationship continuing, and pain is going to be the result within the relationship whether both parties are aware of the deceit or not.

It is true that when the truth is exposed, the innocent party, often whether they love their partner or not, will feel the pain of coming to know the truth. But the pain is a direct result of the error, since if the error did not occur pain could not be associated with it.

Man, in his limited belief, may feel that it is better to not tell the truth regarding the act of unfaithfulness, but to do so results in error added to error, which will always have the result of increasing the pain and injury, both within that man, and within his partner. In all of these actions it is obviously not the truth that has caused the pain or hurt, but the act of unfaithfulness.

Many persons often avoid pain at all costs by not wishing to know or accept the truth, but, as they will find sometime throughout their existence, there is a penalty for choosing to believe the lie, as the Law of Truth dictates that happiness is not possible for the person who chooses to believe the lie by taking a position of denial.

12. Truth Does Not Allow The Lie, No Matter What The Price

Obviously truth and lies are opposites, and a person who lives in truth cannot lie. Many times you hear people say that there are “white lies,” implying that a lie said to make a person feel good is in fact a “good lie.” But in fact there is no such thing as a good lie, just as there is no such thing as a hateful love.

Within the Padgett messages, the spirits allowed to talk by his band of spirit protectors never told an untruth as far as its own belief. This was a pre-requisite of any spirit allowed to write a message using Mr. Padgett as the medium. Often, spirits with greater development would tell Mr. Padgett that the previous spirit’s message, although said by the spirit in sincerity, was actually not the truth.

Also Jesus said;

“The importance of these truths cannot be too forcibly placed before men for their consideration; and, when the time comes for them to pass over, the more they have pondered on and obtained a knowledge of these truths, the better will

be their condition in the spirit world."

But truth motivated by love also goes further, in that it will not even allow a person to believe the lie, or allow the lie to go unchallenged, if it is within the power of the person who knows the truth to prevent such a thing. Some people say that staying silent when you know and could tell the truth is not lying. But of course, such is not the case, since truth and love live in harmony, and love would dictate that a person who knows the truth will always inform the person who believes the lie what the truth actually is if they really love them and they are given the chance. Telling someone the truth is an act of love.

To put this in a practical situation of the partner who commits the error of being unfaithful. Perhaps a friend of the couple knows of the unfaithfulness, and is trying to decide whether to tell the innocent party about the affair. A friend who lives in the truth and who loves their friends will always tell the truth, even if there was a risk that the innocent party, in the desire to stay in denial, refuses to believe and terminates the friendship, or the guilty party believes that they were not a true friend, and becomes angry and resentful.

Truth will not allow the lie, even when there is a risk of any "friend," feeling so hurt by the suggestion of truth, terminates the friendship. A good friend who has the knowledge of truth will understand that loyalty to truth dictates that the truth seeker will be willing to pay the price.

There are many situations in life where the person, upon learning the truth from any source, decides to disbelieve because of the potential pain, and in the process of disbelief, becomes angry with the person telling them the truth. But, as has been previously shown, a person wishing to remain in denial is also choosing the lie over the truth, and, because of this is living in error and will create even more pain in their own life.

On Earth, becoming angry with a person saying the truth this is often referred to as "shooting the messenger." A person who decides to "shoot the messenger" rather than deal with the pain the original error may have caused is adding hurt to the original pain by compounding an error. The result will be more disharmonies in their own life. They are choosing error over truth, and such an action never results in more peace and harmony.

13. Personal Truth Must Be Faced Before Universal Truth Can Be Found

All of a person's internal thoughts and feelings that result from unresolved emotional pain, which I call their "personal truth", must be felt and released from their being before they can become in a condition to seek for and attain the universal truth, which will result in their unlimited happiness.

The Prayer, as provided by Jesus within the Padgett messages illustrates the importance of the individual's own beliefs about themselves having to be modified to obtain Truth.

For example; *"We are Your children, and not the subservient, sinful and depraved creatures that our false teachers would have us believe."* God's Love cannot flow to a person who believes they have no personal worth, because their personal belief is in opposition to the truth about God's Love.

Another example; *"Let us have such faith as will cause us to know that You are our Father, and the bestower of every good and perfect gift, and that only we, ourselves, can prevent Your Love changing us from the mortal to the immortal."* A person must allow himself or herself to be caused to know their Father, and that only they themselves can prevent His Love from changing them. If they do not understand this truth, the Love cannot come.

A further example; *"Keep us in the shadow of Your Love every hour and moment of our lives, and help us to overcome all temptations of the flesh, and the influence of the powers of the evil ones, which so constantly surround us and endeavour to turn our thoughts away from You to the pleasures and allurements of this world."* We must take personal responsibility to overcome temptations of the flesh, and if we do this, God will help us.

All of these things are "personal truths", in that we must take responsibility for ourselves and be willing to change and conform to a true belief before God's Love can flow to us.

This can be illustrated by looking at a person who has suffered from the terrible effects of childhood abuse. Often such

a person refuses to deal with the truth of their own life, coming to acknowledge that their own parents, if they were the source of the abuse, did not and cannot love them.

Rather than believe this truth, and thus feel the sadness of their own emotional pain and release it, they may choose to hold onto the belief in their mind that their parents were good, or that they did their best. Such a person also then holds onto incorrect views of love and childrearing, and their own failure to face their own personal truth results in the rest of their own life being damaged.

Such a person remains in a position of pain, and with it anger, and often that pain and anger does not leave them all their own Earth life or beyond. Many times their life is then affected so badly that they themselves or the person they choose as a life partner abuse their own children, maybe not in a sexual way, but in the many other ways that result in emotional damage to the growing child.

This of course impedes their own growth, and also the growth and happiness of their beautiful children. In this way, the pain of the parent is visited upon the child, and many times this cycle continues throughout generations.

This pain, both the personal continuous pain of the parent, and the subsequent pain of the children reared by the same, could be avoided by the parent making a choice to emotionally connect with their personal truth.

In this way, many parents do not show love to their own children. So parents have such a large responsibility and must face, process and deal with their personal truth before they can expect the happiness that comes from knowing the universal truth.

Time and time again I have seen how a person attempts to find the universal truth, but also, at the same time, attempts to avoid the feelings associated with coming to feel and process their own truth. Since it is a law that two opposites cannot exist in the same thing (an attempt to accept the lie by not feeling the pain of their own error, and another attempt to find and accept the truth of the universe with its resultant happiness), disharmony and disappointment can be the only result.

Such is the unhappiness of the man attempting to seek for universal truth, but also, at the same time, attempting to deny the truth within their own life.

14. Truth Is Demonstrated By Actions

This is again an undeniable fact regarding truth, but one that many people ignore totally resulting in their own unhappiness.

Often within the messages it is stated that, “When a spirit comes to know the truth, they will realize their error”, and once the error is realized, will change, and do things differently.

Let’s continue with the example of the woman being beaten by her partner. If she understood that truth is demonstrated by actions, she would see that even though her husband says he loves her, his actions show that his claims cannot be the truth. The truth is that love precludes an act of violence of any kind, and if the woman could see that actions demonstrate the truth of the matter, she would see that in fact his claims are false, whether he believes them to be true or not.

We may believe that we can think and have a longing for something hurtful, and as long as we do nothing about the thought or longing, then there is no harm done. The Padgett messages disagree with this conception.

It is a well-known fact that, if a person forms a longing for something by thinking about it in his mind, he will at some time, have developed this longing so much that he will convince himself that there is nothing wrong with his intention, and then in fact carry out the act. So the truth is exposed by actions based on the inner intention of that man, and the intention, which was initially a feeling, then a thought, has now motivated the action.

This operates in both a positive and a negative way. In a positive way, if a person really loves a friend, they will place that friend in an important position within their life, and make time to spend with the friend. So, the real intention of

the person, or the truth of love, is exposed and demonstrated for anyone else to see.

In a negative way, a person may say they wish to give up cigarette smoking, since they understand that it is a harmful practice, and that they do not love themselves enough if they continue to abuse their own body. Such may be their statement, but if they continue to purchase the cigarettes, hide that they are smoking from others, and frequent locations such as bars, clubs and parties where others will induce them to continue their habit, the truth is exposed, and any outsider can see that they have no real intention of giving up the habit.

15. Truth Will Never Accommodate Itself To The Beliefs Of Men

Since real truth is fixed and unchangeable, and men and their thoughts, until founded on the knowledge of truth, will sometime or other have to change to come into harmony with the truth, truth will never be able to be modified to suit what men would like to believe.

Man can, and must if he wishes to be happy, conform his belief to the truth.

16. Truth Is Felt

Mankind often speaks of feelings as coming from the heart, and logic as coming from the mind. Although such is an oversimplification of the actual workings of a man, it can be used to illustrate how truth, to be accepted, must be felt. In fact, if an idea or concept is said to contain the truth, but to believe it requires the removal of feelings of love from the individual, then the truth cannot be contained in such a concept.

Jesus said within the messages; *“But the soul, as concerning man is a thing of itself, alone. A substance real, though invisible to mortals, the discernor and portrayer of men's moral and spiritual condition - never dying, so far as known, and the real ego of the man. In it are centred the love principle, the affections, the appetites and the passions, and possibilities of receiving and possessing and assimilating those things that will either elevate man to the state or condition of the Divine Angel or the perfect man, or lower him to the condition that fits him for the hells of darkness and suffering.”*

So the real man, the soul of the man, centers on its feelings, appetites, passions, longings and the love principle. All of these emanations of the soul are based around emotion, not thought. As such, the truth that operates on the soul is also centered on emotion and feelings.

For example, in so-called Christian religions, it is said that Jesus had to die in order for God to forgive the sins of man, and for man be reconciled to God. Jesus' death and blood, it is claimed, was necessary, since the first human couple lost the right to eternal life by an act of error, another act of error had to occur (that is, the death of a perfect man) in order for mankind to obtain what the first couple lost. This being the case, and since suicide is wrong, Jesus had to be tortured and killed in the manner in which he died in order for man to be saved.

Now if a person studied this so-called truth with their own feelings, and truly felt, as it is also claimed by the same persons, that God is a God of Love, then this so-called truth would be almost instantly dismissed from their consideration as the way for them to obtain a relationship with God. In fact, if a truly feeling person examines this teaching, then the feelings in his heart would rebel against such a belief.

This God demanded that His own loved creature die, and this creature it is claimed is His best beloved son, and then that others of God's sons and daughters had to believe in this death, and that no other way was possible in order for man to be redeemed.

If there is a God, and He is a God of Love, then why would He require the death and blood of His son, whom He loved, in order to right the wrong of another of His sons and daughters? Surely this is very unjust and unfair.

This is the same as saying that a earthly father, once he seen the wrongdoing of one of his sons, decided that the only way in which his anger would be satisfied, would be to have another son, whom he loves, killed, and then everything would be right again. For the father to kill his son would be wrong and against his nature, so he then required that others perform the sinful deed, and in performing the deed for him, they would be condemned.

To follow this absurd proposition to its logical conclusion, it was necessary in order for the debt to be paid that his son should die a most painful death, that another of his sons would become a traitor, that those who knew and hated his best beloved son would clamor for his death, and that the ruling authority would pronounce the sentence.

If all this was required, then why would this same unloving and unjust father condemn the actions of all these persons when really they did what he could not do? If he were fair and just surely he would rather have thanked them for their accomplishment of the deed.

And since the son was aware of the requirement, surely rather than saying to his father, "Forgive them Father, for they do not know what they do," he instead would have said, "I thank you Father that this can happen to me, that these people are doing these things for your benefit, and I can be the instrument of paying this penalty in this way."

To a person who feels, this teaching would be as abhorrent as it is illogical, and those who watched Jesus death will tell you, any person of feeling watching such an event could not but look upon it with distress and revulsion. It is also said that Jesus in fact taught such a belief, which the Padgett messages assure us he did not. Those who teach he said and believed such things not only misrepresent and slander Jesus, but also blaspheme their own Father.

So, as I have said, if an idea or concept is said to contain the truth, but to believe it requires the removal of feelings of love from the individual, then the truth cannot be contained in such a concept.

17. Conclusion

Obviously much more can be written about truth. But I was hoping in starting these threads different persons could add to them from their own life experiences, and demonstrate where they have found these Qualities of Truth within these experiences.

Relationship With God:

Divine Law, Sin, Forgiveness & Repentance

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 10th June 2005. Using some messages from the Padgett messages as references, Jesus describes emotional principles of sin and error, the Law of Compensation, the Law of Forgiveness and Repentance and the processes involved in clearing emotional error from the soul with the assistance of God.

Table of Contents

Part 1: Divine Law & Sin

1. Introduction

2. Padgett Messages Regarding Sin, Repentance & Forgiveness

2.1. Jesus Is Not God, but an Elder Brother. Sin Has No Existence Except as It Is Created by Mankind, and Man Must Pay the Penalties

2.2. God Loves All of His Children. His Love and Care Are Over All, Even Though Some Are Strangers to His Love and Mercy

2.3. God Does Not Set Aside His Law of Compensation When Answering Man's Prayers

2.4. The Greatest Sin Is Against the Holy Spirit That Conveys the Divine Love into the Soul

2.5. After Death, the Judgment: What It Is and What It Is Not

2.6. True Forgiveness Is Forgetfulness

2.7. Divine Forgiveness

2.8. The Law of Compensation

2.9. The Law of Compensation Is Removed from the Scope of Its Operation When the Divine Love Fills the Soul in Sufficient Abundance

2.10. Elias, Prophet of the Old Testament, Discusses the Law of Compensation, and Emphasizes That God Will Not Alter the Same

3. Divine Law

4. Sin and Error

5. Penalties

6. Hierarchy of Laws

7. Effects of Sin Upon the Soul

8. Looking Within

Part 2: Divine Forgiveness

9. Introduction

10. Forgiveness For the Mortal or Spirit Without Divine Love

11. Causes versus Effects

[12. Prayers In Harmony With God's Laws](#)

[13. Divine Forgiveness](#)

Part 3: Principles of Repentance

[14. Introduction](#)

[15. Memories](#)

[16. The Question](#)

[17. The Awakening of the Soul](#)

[18. Mental Awareness](#)

[18.1. Mental Awareness That The Sin Exists And Is Real](#)

[18.2. Mental Awareness That The Sin Has A Cause Within Us](#)

[18.3. Mental Willingness To Take Steps To Identify The Cause](#)

[18.4. Mental Awareness Of The Actual Cause](#)

[18.5. Mental Awareness Of God's Truth](#)

[19. Mental Awareness Versus Soul Awareness](#)

[20. Soul Repentance](#)

[20.1. Soul \(Emotional\) Awareness That The Sin Exists And Is Real](#)

[20.2. Emotional \(Soul\) Awareness That Sin Has A Cause Within Ourselves](#)

[20.3. Soul \(Emotional\) Willingness To Identify The Cause Within Ourselves](#)

[20.4. Soul \(Emotional\) Awareness Of The Cause Within Ourselves](#)

[20.5. Soul \(Emotional\) Willingness To Experience The Pain From The Expiation Of Error](#)

[20.6. Soul \(Emotional\) Release Of The Cause Within Ourselves](#)

[20.7. Soul \(Emotional\) Perception Of The Divine Truth](#)

21. Appendix: Padgett Messages Reference

[21.1. How the Redeemed Soul Is Saved from the Penalties That Sin and Error Have Brought Upon It](#)

Part 1: Divine Law & Sin

1. Introduction

My dear bothers and sisters

I wanted today to post a message regarding Divine Law and Sin, and this message is a prelude to another message I am writing regarding the very important matters of Divine Forgiveness and what constitutes true repentance on the part of an individual. Over history, men and women of faith had not had great understanding about these matters, and, as a subsequent result, many have remained in a condition of pain and suffering labouring under false conceptions of Divine Forgiveness.

Throughout this message, I will refer to the messages received by Mr James Padgett as the Angelic Revelations.

Before we can clearly understand Divine Forgiveness and Repentance, we must come to understand sin and error, and in particular the effects of sin upon the soul. The Angelic Revelations contain many messages regarding sin and error, and when understood completely from the soul, a person begins to understand the Laws of our Father, and also our Father's Wonderful Nature and Qualities.

The following discussion is based upon messages found in the sections "Sin and Error" and "Judgement, the Law of Compensation and Forgiveness" found in the Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth, Volume 1. They are now quoted here for your reference.

2. Padgett Messages Regarding Sin, Repentance & Forgiveness

2.1. Jesus Is Not God, but an Elder Brother. Sin Has No Existence Except as It Is Created by Mankind, and Man Must Pay the Penalties

I AM HERE. Jesus.

I come tonight because I see that you are lonesome and feel the need of companionship. I come to you as a brother and friend to cheer you and make you feel that, although you have no mortal friend with you, yet, you have a friend in the spirit who is closer than a mortal brother and who loves you with a deep and abiding love.

Today has been one in which the people of your land have celebrated what they suppose is my birthday. They have also worshiped me as one of the "triune Godhead," as they believe. But, as I have told you before, such worship is all wrong and is very distasteful to me. It only makes me the more anxious and determined that this great falsehood shall be exposed and not believed in any longer.

THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD, AND THAT IS THE FATHER. HE ALONE MUST BE WORSHIPED, FOR HE ALONE CAN SAVE MORTALS FROM THE RESULT OF THEIR SINS AND FROM THE CONSEQUENCES OF THE GREAT FALL OF THE FIRST PARENTS. I DO NOT WANT MEN TO LOOK UPON ME AS ANYTHING MORE THAN AN ELDER BROTHER WHO IS FILLED WITH THE DIVINE LOVE OF THE FATHER AND IS VERY CLOSE TO HIM IN THE QUALITIES OF LOVE AND FAITH.

I AM A SPIRIT WHO IS POSSESSED OF A KNOWLEDGE OF THE ATTRIBUTES OF THE FATHER THAT NO OTHER SPIRIT HAS. YET, I AM ONLY ONE OF HIS CHILDREN, AS YOU AND THE REST OF MANKIND ARE. AND FOR MY OWN BROTHERS TO WORSHIP ME AS GOD MAKES ME VERY UNHAPPY, SEEING THAT THEY CAN HAVE SUCH LITTLE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTHS OF THE FATHER.

Tomorrow, this worship and praise will be continued, and I must look upon it with all the distaste that I have, realizing that I am not able to set men aright in their beliefs and worship. Oh, I tell you, the harvest is ripe and the laborers are few! But, very soon, I hope this Truth of the Oneness of God and the brotherhood of myself with all humanity may be

revealed to mankind through the messages that you may receive and transmit to men.

THE ONE GREAT TRUTH THAT IS THE FOUNDATION OF MEN'S SALVATION IS THE NEW BIRTH, AND THE FACT THAT THE DIVINE LOVE OF THE FATHER IS WAITING FOR EVERY MAN TO LET IT ENTER HIS SOUL AND MAKE HIM AT-ONE WITH THE FATHER.

I am with you very often and am trying to impress you with the great necessity of having these Truths revealed, as men's souls are longing for the Truth. Their intellects are dissatisfied with the present teachings of theology and with the sayings of the Bible in many places. While this is to be deplored, yet, the time will come when the light that I came into the world to disclose will shine for every man who may come within the reach of my teachings.

Last night, I was reading as you read an article which advocated eliminating a large part of the New and nearly the whole of the Old Testament from the Christian teachings, and formulating a faith based entirely on my sayings and the writings of some of the Bible writers. Such a plan is one that should be investigated by the thinking Christians of the present day and, in a modified way, adopted.

The only difficulty in carrying out this plan effectively, and having it produce the results desired, is that the Bible does not contain many sayings of mine disclosing the Truths, and does contain many sayings attributed to me which I never said.

Take that saying over which a controversy is now occurring and which is referred to in another article contained in the book mentioned; that is, that I said I came not to bring peace to the world but rather a "sword."

Now, while this appears in Matthew's Gospel as coming from me, I never said it nor used any expression that would convey the meaning that some of the commentators are endeavoring to place upon the words. I never taught war upon a man's neighbors, and never at any time was such a thought a part of my teachings to the disciples or to any others.

No, militarism is all wrong and against all the precepts of Truth. It should not be believed for a moment by any Christians, or by anyone else, that such action was ever advocated by me.

While I know the Truth will cause a division among men as to what the Truth is, and may even separate men and cause bitter thoughts and even hatred to arise in the souls of men towards their fellowmen, with even brother perhaps coming to dislike brother, yet, the accomplishing of such results was not the object of my coming to earth and teaching the Truths. Rather, they are the results of the unavoidable conflict between truth and error. Truth cannot compromise, even for the sake of peace, and error will not submit or acknowledge its untruth so long as it can get any mortal to believe in and advocate it.

And because of the great gift of free will to man, Truth itself, with all the Power and Knowledge of the Father in back of it, will not compel a man to accept it against his will. Hence, as man is very fallible and thinks and believes as his finite, mental faculties convince him that a certain thing is or is not true, he will not be willing to surrender his convictions until the truth shall come to him in such a way as to persuade him of its reality. And, as men differ so much in the operations of their minds and reasoning faculties, there will be necessarily a great division among them as to what is and what is not true. Consequently, there will arise disputes and hatred, and even wars among them, in maintaining their respective beliefs and opinions as to what is truth.

WHILE THESE FEELINGS OF DISCORD MUST NECESSARILY FOLLOW THE ADVENT OF TRUTH, YET, I DID NOT COME FOR THE PURPOSE OF BRINGING A "SWORD," BUT FOR THE PURPOSE OF SHOWING MEN WHAT THE TRUTHS ARE, AND OF CAUSING HARMONY AND BELIEF IN THESE TRUTHS. NEVER IS HATRED OR DISCORD OR WAR AMONG MEN JUSTIFIED, NO MATTER WHAT THE CAUSE. AND IF MEN WILL ONLY LEARN THE TRUTH, THERE WILL NEVER EXIST SUCH FEELINGS OR ACTS.

TRUTH IS, OF ITSELF, A THING APART, AND ADMITS OF NO VARIATIONS OR MODIFICATIONS. HENCE, THE MINDS OF MEN MUST SUBMIT TO AND EMBRACE TRUTH; IT WILL NEVER ACCOMMODATE ITSELF TO THE BELIEFS OF MEN. ONE IS FIXED AND UNCHANGEABLE, AND THE OTHER IS ALWAYS CHANGEABLE. AND UNTIL FOUNDED ON A KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH, MEN'S BELIEFS WILL AT SOME TIME OR OTHER HAVE TO CHANGE BECAUSE, IN THE END, TRUTH WILL BE ESTABLISHED IN THE

HEARTS AND MINDS OF MEN SO THAT HARMONY AND PEACE SHALL REIGN IN ALL GOD'S UNIVERSE.

ERROR DOES NOT EXIST IN THE WORLD BECAUSE GOD CREATED IT OR PERMITS IT TO EXIST, BUT SOLELY BECAUSE THERE BELONGS TO MAN AN UNRESTRICTED WILL WHICH CONTROLS AND INFLUENCES HIS THOUGHTS AND ACTS, AND WHICH, IN TURN, IS INFLUENCED BY THE DESIRES AND APPETITES OF THE MORTAL.

I know it is said that if God did not permit evil and carnal thoughts and desires to exist in the world, there would be no reason or possibility for man to exercise his will in a way that would bring him to all these feelings of hatred, etc., that I speak of. But this is merely saying that if a man had not the power of free will, he would commit no sin and indulge in no error. For you must know that, in his creation, he was given, under certain conditions, not only the privilege and the power to become a being entirely free from sin which is merely the violation of God's established laws but also the privilege and power to violate these laws. As he will, so shall he be.

Everything in nature may be turned into an instrument of harm if the laws which establish the functionings and workings of these things are violated. Sin does not exist as an abstract thing, but is the result of disobedience to some law whose operations must be pursued in conformity to its creation; and men who violate it must suffer the consequences of such violation.

Mortals may not fully realize that every law carries with it a penalty for its violation, and this applies to the smallest law in the material universe as well as to the greatest law in the Spiritual Kingdom. And this penalty is just as sure in its operation as is the law, itself.

A man may be created, physically, almost perfect. And as long as he lives in that way which does not violate some physical law, operating to keep him in that physical perfection, he will suffer no pain or in harmony in his being. But just as soon as he does violate this law, the penalty therefore asserts itself, and he suffers. Now, this arises not because there existed any pain or suffering in the abstract, and had not man violated this law, he would never have known that there was such a thing as pain or suffering. Rather, when he did violate the law, there came into operation the penalty which, as I have said, is always the result of violating the Laws of Harmony.

And the same principle applies to the moral and spiritual universe. As I have said, there is no such thing as sin or error in the abstract. As long as a mortal may know and follow the Truth, he will never realize the existence of any such thing as sin or error. But the moment that Law of Truth is violated, the penalty asserts itself and man realizes that sin and error do exist, not as an abstract entity, but as a concrete, sensitive thing which will continue to exist until the violation of that law ceases and harmony, in its operation, is again restored, or, rather, until man in his thoughts and acts is brought into harmony with the operation of the law.

SO, YOU SEE, GOD DID NOT CREATE OR PERMIT SIN OR ERROR TO EXIST IN THE SENSE THAT IT IS AN INDEPENDENT ENTITY WAITING TO INFLUENCE MEN TO DO WRONG AND VIOLATE HIS LAWS OF PERFECT HARMONY. RATHER, WHEN MEN, IN THE EXERCISE OF THEIR WILL, WHICH GOD WILL NOT COMPEL, VIOLATE ONE OF HIS LAWS AND THEREBY INTERFERE WITH THAT HARMONY THEMSELVES, THEY CAUSE THE INHARMONY TO ARISE, WHICH BRINGS WITH IT THE PAINS AND SUFFERINGS AND SINS AND ERRORS WHICH ARE PREVALENT IN THE WORLD.

Let men think, if they can, of sin or error in the abstract, and then let them try to describe it. What is the result? Only vacuity.

So, I say, God did not create sin or error, but gave to man that great gift of free will, free and not subject to His Control, and then man became the responsible being that he is. But, in giving man this great gift, He did not relinquish or subordinate His Will to that of man, nor did He confer upon man the power to change or modify His immutable Laws, which He, Himself, will not do. And within the limitations that man can exercise his will that is, when such exercise does not interfere with the Will of God or His Laws man may exercise that will with impunity and without responsibility, as it were. But when he infringes upon the Will of God or violates one of His Laws in the exercise of that will, then, while man is not controlled in the exercise of his will, yet, for such violation, he must pay the penalty which such violation calls into operation.

God has decreed that His Universe shall be one of harmony in its workings, and that no man shall destroy or interfere with that harmony; and no man can. But, as man is a part of that harmony, his every act, which tends to interfere therewith (and it does not, except as to himself) brings upon himself the penalty of that interference.

LET A MAN WHO HAS VIOLATED THIS HARMONY, AND THEREBY BECOMES INHARMONIOUS HIMSELF, AGAIN GET INTO THAT HARMONY, AND, AS TO HIM, THERE WOULD BE NO SIN OR ERROR. LET EVERY MAN DO THIS AND THERE WOULD BE NO SIN OR ERROR IN ALL GOD'S UNIVERSE.

SO, I REPEAT, THERE IS NO SIN OR ERROR IN THE ABSTRACT IN ALL THE UNIVERSE. THEY APPEAR ONLY WHEN MAN, HIMSELF, IN THE EXERCISE OF HIS WILL, INTERFERES WITH THE HARMONY OF GOD'S LAWS. IT MAKES NO DIFFERENCE WHAT THE CAUSE OF THIS INTERFERENCE MAY BE, IN WHAT WAY THE WILL OF MAN MAY HAVE BEEN EXERCISED, OR FOR WHAT REASON INHARMONY IS BROUGHT ABOUT. THE EFFECT IS THE SAME BECAUSE HARMONY AND INHARMONY CANNOT EXIST TOGETHER, NO MATTER WHAT THE CAUSE MAY BE. IT DOES NOT MATTER THAT, IN ONE CASE, THE CAUSE MAY APPEAR EXCUSABLE OR EVEN APPARENTLY FORCED ON THE INDIVIDUAL. THE EXCUSE FOR, OR APPARENT JUSTIFICATION OF, THE CAUSE WILL NOT MAKE WHAT IS INHARMONIOUS UNITE AND WORK IN UNISON WITH GOD'S LAWS OF HARMONY.

And, hence, the man whose will may be excused in the way mentioned by reason of heredity, or environments, or want of proper mental or moral instruction, is just as much out of harmony with the violated law as is the man who willfully violates the law. The penalty must be enforced just the same in each case, as the only remedy is the restoration of the harmony.

But there is this difference between the individuals of what may be called the involuntary class and the individuals of the voluntary class: The former will find it easier and faster to get into this condition of harmony than will the latter.

So, man must not accuse God of permitting sin and error to exist in the world, as they do not exist except as man brings them into existence by the wrongful exercise of his will. All sin and error bring their sufferings. And if there were no sufferings, and men were permitted to exercise their wills irrespective of the laws which govern the universe, and without incurring the penalties, then the only result would be that anarchy would prevail in all God's Universe where men live, and in the spirit universe as well. However, the will and its great franchise of unrestricted exercise pass with the mortal when he leaves his material body.

So, with all my love, I will say good night.

Your brother and friend,

JESUS.

2.2. God Loves All of His Children. His Love and Care Are Over All, Even Though Some Are Strangers to His Love and Mercy

I AM HERE. Jesus.

I was with you tonight at the meeting and heard what the preacher said, and he declared some truths. He also said some things that were not true, such as: "Only those who have been converted are sons of God."

All men are the children of God. His Love and Care are overall, and they are very dear to Him. Otherwise, He would not have rebestowed His Love upon them and given them the privilege of becoming inhabitants of His Celestial Kingdom.

The mere fact that they are sinners makes them no less His children whom He is so anxious to redeem and fill with the Divine Love. And when the preacher says, "They who are sinners are not the sons of God," he does not declare the truth; for they are all His sons some to enjoy the pure life and bliss which the purification of their natural love will bring to them, and others to enjoy and inhabit the Celestial Kingdom which the New Birth will bring to them. But all are His sons, though some have wandered and become strangers to His Love, just as the prodigal son was who left his

father's house for a far country.

This doctrine of the sinful not being sons of God is a damnable and harmful doctrine, and it will cause many to give up hope of ever becoming anything else than the sons of perdition, or, as these orthodox say, of the devil.

The Father's Mercy is for all. If certain of His children do not choose to seek and receive the Divine Love which, when possessed, will make angels of them, yet they are still His sons. And, in the fullness of time, or before the time of the Great Consummation, they will become pure and happy beings, as were the first parents before the fall.

And while this preacher has a great amount of the Divine Love in his soul, and is earnestly seeking for more in the right way, yet, his beliefs and teachings as to the destiny and future condition of those who may receive this Love and become at-one with the Father are all wrong. This error will tend to retard his own progress in the development of his soul and in his advancement towards the Kingdom of God.

He is possessed of these beliefs, of course, because of his study and interpretation of some of the declarations of the Bible. Therefore, he is not teaching what he does not believe or what is false to his own conscience. Nevertheless, it is false, and he will have to suffer the consequences of such false belief and teachings.

Ignorance, while it will not relieve him from its consequences, nor invoke the penalties of the law that applies to the willful deceiver or teacher of false doctrines, yet, neither will it excuse him or relieve him from the penalties of that law which demands the Truth and only the Truth to be believed and taught. He will have to get rid of these false beliefs, even though he may have some of the Divine Love in his soul; for whenever there exists untruth in belief in the heart and soul of man, to that extent, it interferes with the inflowing of the Love and the progress of that soul towards perfect unity with the Father.

Truth is a fact of itself. It can have no affiliation with untruth, no matter that untruth is the result of ignorance; for all untruth is the result of ignorance, and must be eradicated from the hearts of men before there can be that harmony between God and man which the very nature of Truth itself requires. So, if no man could be the son of God, in not having the perfect harmony which Truth absolutely demands, God would have no sons amongst men. The condition of the sinner and that of the man who has experienced the New Birth differs only in the fact that one has not commenced to have in his soul the Essence of Truth, while the other, to an extent, has that Essence. All may have that Essence, and to a great abundance. Some may never have the Essence of Divine Truth; yet no man will be left without the essence of the Truth which leads to the perfect man.

The Truth of the angel existence and the Truth of the perfect man are equally Truths, though the former is of a higher degree and nature than the other.

Our first parents were the children of God His Own creatures, good and perfect and, after their fall, they were no less His children; for His Love was so great for them that, in the fullness of perfection of His Plans, He again bestowed upon them the privilege of receiving His Divine Love, and sent me to proclaim the fact and to show men the Way to obtain that Great Love.

The death that had existed for all the long centuries was supplanted by Life potential, and I became the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and immortality became a possibility to men.

So, all men are the sons of God in one relation or the other, depending upon, in the one case, whether a man will turn from his sins and be satisfied with the perfection of his natural love and the home that belongs to the perfect man, or whether, in the other, he seeks for the inflowing of the Divine Love into his soul which will enable him to enter the Divine Heavens and have the certainty of immortality.

When God rebestowed this Divine Love on man, there was no man in existence, or spirit either, who could have been called His son if, as the preacher said, it was necessary that men or spirits had received this Love and had been converted prior to this rebestowal. None had received this Love, which is the only thing or Power in all God's Universe that can convert a man, dead in trespass and sin, into a divine angel. Yet, God loved all His children. He conferred upon them this Great Gift not because they were converted or sinless but because they were the children He created and still loved. If God had loved only the righteous, there would have been no one who could have been the

object of His Bounty. He would have had no sons or children of His Love.

And now that He has rebestowed this Gift, and some of the sons of men have received and possess It and are more in harmony with Him, it is not true that those who were His sons and children before Its bestowal are any less His sons and children because they may not have sought for and have made this Gift their own.

No, the Father's Love is so great and broad and deep that It goes out to all the children of earth and waits upon their call for Its bestowal. But the lost sheep is as much His child as the ninety and nine who are safe in the fold. And although the lost one may never find or enter the fold where those who possess His Divine Love are sheltered, yet, that sheep is and remains the object of His Love.

GOD IS LOVE AND LOVE KNOWS NO LIMITATIONS IN ITS HEIGHTS OR DEPTHS. IT EXISTS IN THE HIGHEST HEAVENS, AND REACHES TO THE LOWEST HELLS, AND WILL IN ITS OWN WAY AND IN ITS OWN TIME WORK ITS OWN FULFILLMENT. All men will come into harmony with the Will of the Father, which is Perfect. And even though some, and I may say the majority of men, will not accept the invitation to become angels of His Celestial Kingdom, which is not compulsory, yet, they do His Will by becoming, in the future, near or far, free from the sin and error of their own creation, and as pure and perfect as they were when first created and pronounced "Good" by the Father.

Man's greatest enemy to man is he who, having received the assurance of possessing the Divine Love and thereby becoming, as it were, a divine son of the Father, and who believes in the errors of the Bible and the misinterpretations of its Truths, declares that all others of mankind are "hated" of God, are objects of His "wrath," and are certain of eternal damnation and everlasting torment.

It is deplorable that such beliefs and such declarations should exist and continue to be made, especially on the part of those who undertake to lead the masses in the Way to God's Truths and Plans for men's happiness, and toward redemption from the evils and sins that cause them so much suffering.

But all this shows the power and blindness of belief founded upon error and untruthful teachings. And strange as it may seem, these leaders of the ignorant may have some of the Divine Love in their souls. Yet, their mental and intellectual beliefs are so fixed and unmovable that even the possession of this Love will not permit them to understand that the Father's Love is for all, and that wrath is not a part of His Being but is actually a quality of sinful man that these believers in error attribute to Him.

If God may be said to hate anything, He hates sin; but He loves the sinner who is the creature of His Will, and who is so unfortunate as to have created that which defiles him and which causes him to wander away not only from the Father but also from his own perfect and pure creation.

Well, I have written enough for tonight, and I hope that what I have said may prove beneficial not only to the sinner but also to the man, preacher, or layman who, possessing some of the Divine Love, proclaims that only he or others like him are the sons of God.

As Paul said, "They see through a glass darkly, but then they shall see face to face"; and, when they do, they will see such evidences and manifestations of the Father's Love that they will know that they and their sinning brothers are all sons of the Father, although one may be an heir to the Celestial Kingdom and the Divine Essence of the Father, while the other may be an heir only to the pure natural love and perfect manhood which the so-called "Adam" possessed before his fall.

I must stop now but, in doing so, will say that you must not let what any of these orthodox believers may say disturb your faith in our communications, for they know only what the Bible tells them and you know the Truths that we declare.

I will soon come and write you a message of Truth that I have been waiting some time to write. Believe that I love you and am with you, praying for you and helping you with my influence.

Good night, and may the Father bless you.

Your brother and friend,

JESUS.

2.3. God Does Not Set Aside His Law of Compensation When Answering Man's Prayers

I AM HERE. Elias, prophet of old. (Elijah)

I will write a short message tonight, as it is late and you are tired.

Well, I desire to say that the message you received from the Master contains some of the most important Truths affecting the relationship of God to man in his worldly or material living.

EVERY TRUTH THAT WAS UTTERED HAS IN IT AN ELEMENT WHICH SHOWS THAT MAN MUST EXPECT AND KNOW TO A CERTAIN EXTENT THAT GOD WILL NOT INTERFERE WITH THE LAW OF COMPENSATION AS TO ITS EFFECTS AND RESULTS. HE WILL ONLY HELP MAN TO REMOVE THE CAUSES THAT SO CERTAINLY ENTAIL THE RESULTS. AND THE SOONER MEN KNOW THIS AND MORE THOROUGHLY UNDERSTAND IT, THE BETTER WILL THEY BECOME ABLE TO AVOID THE CONSEQUENCES OF SIN AND THE VIOLATION OF LAW, AND UNDERSTAND THAT NO PRAYER WILL CAUSE GOD TO RESPOND WHERE A SUSPENSION OR SETTING ASIDE OF HIS LAWS OR THEIR WORKINGS IS NECESSARY.

HE WILL RESPOND TO PRAYER WHERE THAT PRAYER ASKS THE REMOVAL OF CAUSES, BUT NEVER WHEN IT APPLIES ONLY TO EFFECTS.

MEN SHOULD LEARN THIS TRUTH AND, IN THEIR PRAYERS, ASK THAT THOSE THINGS OR CAUSES WHICH, IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE LAW OF COMPENSATION, BRING ABOUT RESULTS THAT ARE HARMFUL TO THEM BE REMOVED OR ELIMINATED FROM THEIR ACTS AND DEEDS, AS WELL AS FROM THEIR DESIRES.

I could write a long message on this subject, but will not do so now, as you are not just in condition to receive it.

I will come soon and write at length.

So, with my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

ELIAS.

2.4. The Greatest Sin Is Against the Holy Spirit That Conveys the Divine Love into the Soul

I AM HERE. Judas Iscariot.

I come tonight to write a short message, for I have been interested in what you and your friends have said regarding the "greatest sin."

Now, to me, and for a long time, the greatest sin in all the Universe of God was my sin in betraying Jesus to the Jews. And it was a real, living, blasting sin, and so enormous that I could not endure my life and face the recollection of that awful tragedy. But since I have been forgiven of that sin and have become a redeemed child of the Father, and an inhabitant of the Celestial Heavens and a possessor of immortality, I realize and now know that my sin was not the greatest, even though I suffered for long years after I became a spirit.

As sin may be committed by neglect as well as by affirmative action, and my betraying the beloved Master was a heinous one, yet, even in my case, and as applicable to me, my greater sin was not seeking for the Divine Love of the

Father. We were not ignorant of this, for the Master had taught us that this Love was open to us and waiting for us to seek and obtain It. But I had not sought for It in the right way and, of course, had not obtained It. And, in such neglect, I was not the only one of the disciples guilty of that sin.

No, even we who had been with the Master for so long a time did not fully understand the importance of obtaining this Great Love. We were more interested in his establishing his kingdom on earth and, as we thought, a material kingdom, to be controlled by spiritual powers manifested in him, and in us as his disciples. In our minds, the material was of more importance than the spiritual. And our expectations were that this great power would come and that the Master would become our king.

As I say, he had taught us that this Divine Love was open to us and that, by prayer and earnest seeking, we could receive It. But, to us, there were so many important things to be done connected, as I say, more immediately with our earth lives that we neglected the Great Gift that was ours for Its seeking. And, as a consequence, in my case, I had to suffer for a long time before I awakened to the fact that it was not too late, even for me, to receive It.

My sin of betrayal had been forgiven me in that I realized that the recollections of it were leaving me, and that I was progressing in the way of purifying my soul in its natural love; that, as the spirit of the one-time murderer, I was coming into happiness and light.

And then I had memories of what the Master had said to me about this Great Love, and, after awhile, I had sufficient awakening to cause me to make the effort to obtain this Love. And, as that awakening came to me, my old-time associates, who had progressed to the higher spheres, came to me and, in their great beauty and Transcendent Love, helped me to progress and to pray until, at last, this Love came to me. I then realized that not only had my sin of murder been wholly forgiven but also that the greater sin of rejecting and neglecting to seek for the Divine Love had been forgiven me.

The sin of the murderer, or of any violator of God's Laws other than that of rejecting the inflowing of this Love, may and will be forgiven a man, and he will become pure and happy in his natural love. But such forgiveness will not make him an inhabitant of the Divine Heavens or an inheritor of immortality, while the forgiveness of the sin of rejecting the Holy Spirit will not only take away from him the recollections and taints of all other sins but will also open up to him the very portals of the Celestial Heavens and give him a home in the Father's Kingdom.

AND THUS, YOU SEE, EVERY SIN, EXCEPT THAT OF SINNING AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT, MAY BE FORGIVEN A MAN, WITH THE RESULT THAT HE WILL BECOME THE PERFECT MAN. BUT THE FORGIVENESS OF ALL THESE SINS MANY TIMES OVER, IF IT COULD SO HAPPEN, WOULD NOT MAKE HIM A DIVINE ANGEL.

AND I NEED NOT EXPLAIN TO YOU, FOR YOU CAN READILY SEE FROM WHAT I HAVE WRITTEN, THAT THE GREATEST SIN IN ALL THE WORLD IS THE SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT THE SIN OF NEGLECTING OR REFUSING TO LET THE HOLY SPIRIT BRING THE GREAT DIVINE LOVE OF THE FATHER TO AND INTO THE SOUL OF MAN. THIS SIN IS THE GREATEST NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF THE RESULTS THAT FLOW FROM IT BUT ALSO BECAUSE IT WILL CONTINUE TO BE THE UNPARDONABLE SIN SO LONG AS MAN REFUSES TO PERMIT ITS FORGIVENESS.

WHEN THE SIN OF MURDER AND SUCH KINDRED SINS ARE COMMITTED, THE SIN THEN ENDS AND ONLY ITS CONSEQUENCES MUST BE SUFFERED AND THE PENALTY PAID. BUT THE SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT IS A CONTINUING SIN, COMMITTED EVERY DAY AND HOUR AND MINUTE, AND NEVER HAVING AN END UNTIL THE MORTAL SEEKS AND RECEIVES THE INFLOWING OF THIS DIVINE LOVE. AS HAS BEEN WRITTEN YOU MANY TIMES, YES, THE LARGE MAJORITY OF MEN AND SPIRITS WILL CONTINUE FOREVER AND EVER TO COMMIT THIS SIN. AND, IN THE EFFECTS TO THEM TO FOLLOW, IT WILL BECOME, AND IS, THE UNPARDONABLE SIN.

As we are much interested in you, and have determined that you shall not go astray from these Divine Truths, my brother spirits of the Celestial Spheres thought it fitting that I should write to you on this subject, inasmuch as the world considers that I committed the greatest sin in all the history of the world, and that I should EXPLAIN THAT THE GREATEST SIN IN ALL THE WORLD IS THE SIN AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST.

We all know this. And, while I write, you must believe that all of us, and the Master, too, declare that the sin I name is the greatest sin, for it is true.

And, now, to be a little more personal, for your gratification and comfort, I desire to tell you that you three will not be found guilty of having committed this great sin, for you have much of this Divine Love in your hearts and souls. And the Holy Spirit is with you quite often in answer to your prayers, and in answer to ours also. For we all pray for you, causing this Love of the Father to possess your soul, even as the leaven wrought in the batch of dough.*

I have written longer than I expected, and will now stop. But be assured that you have our love and the Blessings of the Father.

Your brother in Christ,

JUDAS.

2.5. After Death, the Judgment: What It Is and What It Is Not

I AM HERE. Jesus.

I am here and desire to write a few lines in reference to the "great day of judgment," of which the preacher and teachers of theological things write so often. I know that the Bible, or rather some of the books, lay great stress upon this day when, as they claim, God will pour out His "vials of wrath" upon the ungodly and "condemn" them to an eternity of punishment.

There is, as you know, very great and divers opinions among these learned men as to what is the meaning and significance of this "day of judgment," and when, in a chronological point of view, it will take place. All these varied opinions are held by students and teachers who embrace and proclaim them to the world as being true and free from doubt.

Well, it is certain that all men must die and that there will come the judgment; and that which follows the death is just as certain as is the death itself, and just as reasonable as is the following of any cause by an effect. So, men should have no difficulty in believing in the judgment as a fact that cannot be avoided, just as death cannot be avoided.

But the word and the fact, "judgment," when used as an effect or following of death, may have many meanings in the opinions and understandings of many men, depending upon what men may believe as to things that are called religious or scientific or philosophical. To the ultra-orthodox, this term "judgment" means, and necessarily involves, the active pronouncement of a "sentence" by God this because of, and determined by, men's lives and thoughts while living in the mortal life, irrespective of any of His general Laws and the workings thereof. God is, Himself, the "Judge" Personal and Present and by Him, in this capacity, is each man's life and works known and digested and made the basis of the "sentence" that He must pronounce in each individual case. God keeps the "record" of all these acts of men, or, if man is conceded to be his own record keeper, his records are, or will be, at the time of the "great assemblage for judgment," opened up or brought into view so that nothing can be lost. Then, upon this record, men will be sent to eternal happiness or to everlasting punishment, or, as some believe, to destruction or annihilation.

Others, not orthodox, who believe in the survival of the soul and the continuing memories of the acts and thoughts of men, teach that the judgment will follow death as a natural consequence of the operations of the Law of Cause and Effect; and the effect cannot be escaped from until, in some way, there comes a realization to the consciousness of men that the effect, in their suffering, has satisfied the cause, and that there is nothing mysterious or unnatural in the appearance and workings of the judgment. They do not believe that God, by any special interposition or Personal "punishing," will pronounce the judgment or determine the merits or demerits of the one called to judgment.

Besides these views, there are others extant and believed in. But the two that I have mentioned are principal ones and are sufficient to show what the large majority of thinking, or, rather, believing, men conclude the term "judgment" should mean or be understood to mean, as used in the Bible.

Well, the judgment of the human soul is an important accompaniment of the human life, both in the flesh and in the

spirit world. And, as regards soul revealments and punishments, hardly anything demands more of the thought and consideration of men; for it is a certainty that these cannot be avoided by men, irrespective of the truth or falsity of their existing beliefs. Judgment as certainly follows what men call death as does night the day, and no philosophy or theological dogmas or scientific determinations can alter the fact, or in any way change the character or exact workings of this judgment.

But judgment is not a thing belonging exclusively to the after death period or condition, for it is present and operating with men from the time that they become incarnated in the human body until they become disincarnate, and, thereafter, continuously until the causes of effects have been satisfied and there remains nothing to be judged, which happy ending is also a fact. All men are dependent upon their progress towards the conditions of harmony through established laws that pronounce the judgments. While these laws operate on earth, men are being judged continually for the causes they start into existence, and the after-death judgment is only a continuation of the judgment received by men while on earth.

Of course men may not know this these judgments, or the effects thereof, become more intensified after men have gotten rid of the influences of the flesh existence and they become spirits having only the spirit qualities. Because of this fact, men must understand and try to realize that the expression "after death, the judgment" has a greater significance, and is of more vital importance, than the saying that "judgment is with men all during their mortal lives."

After death, the causes of the effects in harmony with the law become more pronounced and appear in their true meaning and force. Consequently, with this revealment, the effects become more intensified and understood, and men suffer more and realize the darkness, and sometimes the gross darkness, that these effects produce. The disharmony appears in its unclothed and unhidden reality, and the law's workings bring the exact penalties to men that their violations demand.

Man is his own bookkeeper. And in his memory are recorded all the thoughts and deeds of his earth life that are not in accord with the harmony of God's Will, which is expressed or manifested by His Laws. The judgment is not the thing of a day or a time, but is never ceasing so long as there exists that upon which it can operate; and it diminishes, in proportion, as the causes of in harmony disappear.

God is not present in "wrath" demanding "reparation," as does the human who believes himself to have been injured by another. No, the Father is present only in Love. And as the soul of the one undergoing the penalty (which his own deeds and thoughts have imposed upon him) comes more in harmony with the Father's Will, He, as you mortals say, is pleased.

Never an "angry" God, "rejoicing" in the "satisfaction" of a penalty being paid by one of His erring children, but always a Loving Father rejoicing in the redemption of His children from a suffering that a violation of the Laws of Harmony exacts with certitude.

Then, as I say, the judgment day is not a special time when all men must meet in the Presence of God and have their thoughts and deeds weighed in the balance, and, then, according to their goodness or evil, have the "sentence" of an "angry," or even just, God pronounced upon them.

THE JUDGMENT DAY IS EVERYDAY, BOTH IN THE EARTH LIFE OF MAN AND IN LIFE AS A SPIRIT WHERE THE LAW OF COMPENSATION IS STILL WORKING. IN THE SPIRIT WORLD, TIME IS NOT KNOWN AND EVERY BREATHING IS A PART OF ETERNITY; AND, WITH EVERY BREATHING, SO LONG AS THE LAW REQUIRES, COMES THE JUDGMENT, CONTINUED AND UNSATISFIED, UNTIL MAN, AS A SPIRIT, REACHES THAT CONDITION OF HARMONY WHEREBY THE LAW NO LONGER DEMANDS A JUDGMENT OF HIM.

But, from what I have written, men must not suppose, or beguile themselves into believing that, because there is no special day of judgment when God will pronounce His "sentence," the judgment, therefore, is not so much to be dreaded or shunned. No, this state of thinking will palliate only for the moment, for the judgment is certain; and it is to be dreaded no less because the immutable law demands exact restoration instead of an "angry" God.

No man who has lived and died has escaped, and no man who shall hereafter die can escape this judgment unless, in a Way provided by the Father in His Love, he comes into harmony with the laws requiring harmony. "As a man soweth

so shall he reap" is as true as is the fact that the sun shines upon the just and the unjust alike. Memory is man's storehouse of good and evil, and memory does not die with the death of the man's physical body. On the contrary, memory becomes more alive all alive and nothing is left behind or forgotten when the spirit man casts off the encumbrance and benumbing and deceiving influences of the only body of man that was created to die.

JUDGMENT IS REAL, AND MEN MUST COME TO IT FACE TO FACE. WANT OF BELIEF, UNBELIEF, OR INDIFFERENCE, OR THE APPLICATION TO MEN'S LIVES OF THE SAYING "SUFFICIENT UNTO THE DAY IS THE EVIL THEREOF," WILL NOT ENABLE MEN TO AVOID THE JUDGMENT OR THE EXACTIONS OF ITS DEMANDS.

There is a Way, though, in which men may turn the judgment of death into the judgment of life, in harmony into harmony, suffering into happiness, and judgment itself into a thing to be desired.

Elsewhere we have written of this Way open to all men, and I will not attempt to describe it here. I have written enough for tonight. You are tired and must not be drawn on further. So, with my love, I will say good night.

Your brother and friend,

JESUS.

2.6. True Forgiveness Is Forgetfulness

I AM HERE. *Peter, the Apostle.*

Let me write a few lines, for I am very anxious to write you in reference to a Truth which obtains in our spirit world, and with which you may not be acquainted.

As you may not know, there is a law in our world which makes the soul of one who has not yet been purified suffer the penalties for the acts of sin and evil of which he may have been guilty during his earth life. And there is no forgiveness of these acts in the sense that forgiveness is taught by the theologians and churches. The only forgiveness is the cessation of recollection of these acts so that they become as though they had never been. And, as the soul becomes naturally pure and in harmony with the laws of its creation, it then comes into its natural condition. Then, and only then, forgiveness takes place.

God does not forgive by the mere act of pronouncing forgiveness, or by any arbitrary and sudden blotting out of sins, thereby removing the condition which creates the in harmony. And, so, you will understand that He cannot forgive sin in this way, and neither can the popes, priests, teachers or churches. The pronouncing of forgiveness by these men constitutes a deception of, and an injury to, the persons who pray and ask for forgiveness; and, for such deception, these men will have to answer when they come to the spirit world and realize the Truth of forgiveness, and the great deception that they had practiced upon those who were their followers and believers in these false doctrines. Many spirits are now living and suffering in darkness in their purgatories just because of their beliefs in these misleading teachings and the results thereof.

THERE IS NO FORGIVENESS UNTIL MAN MAKES THE EFFORT BY STRUGGLING AND SUCCEEDING IN GETTING RID OF THESE RECOLLECTIONS. AND SUCH RIDDANCE CAN BE OBTAINED ONLY BY MEN REALIZING THE FACT THAT SIN IS ONLY THE EFFECT OF THEIR HAVING DONE THOSE THINGS, AND THOUGHT THOSE THOUGHTS, WHICH ARE OUT OF HARMONY WITH THE WILL OF GOD AND THE LAWS GOVERNING THE CREATION OF MAN.

There can be no sinning of the physical body, or of the spirit body, but only of the soul through the exercise of the will in a manner antagonistic to the Will of the Father. The body, of course, is affected by these inharmonious thoughts and impelling directions of the will, and is prompted thereby to commit the act which is the external demonstrator of the inharmonious exercise of the will. As God leaves to man the freedom of exercising his will, as such will may be influenced by the thoughts, desires, and affections of his appetites and lusts, so God leaves to man the application of the remedies that will free the soul from such influences and effects as are caused by the exercise of the will. And only when these thoughts and appetites and lusts become eliminated from his soul and desires does the soul come into its

natural condition and in harmony with the Will of God.

Man, himself, must be the actor and the initiating force to bring about these changes in his will, and no assurances of forgiveness by popes, priests, or churches can eradicate these contaminating influences, or remove that which is the cause of the sin or the effect of the cause. You must see that there can be no relationship between the assurance of forgiveness and the sin, or the cause thereof.

Prayer to the Father for forgiveness, or supplication to priests and church, is supposed to effectuate the objects sought, but this belief is erroneous and does not bring the relief prayed for. Yet, prayer is a very important element in forgiveness. For while the Father does not, and the priests and church cannot, forgive sin in the manner mentioned, yet, TRUE, SINCERE PRAYER TO THE FATHER FOR FORGIVENESS WILL BRING ITS ANSWER. SUCH ANSWER WILL AFFECT NOT THE SIN BUT THE SOUL AND THE STATE OF MEN SO THAT THEIR WILL AND APPETITES AND DESIRES MAY BE INFLUENCED IN SUCH A WAY THAT THEY WILL RECEIVE AND REALIZE THE FACT OF AWONDERFUL HELP IN CHANGING THESE APPETITES AND DESIRES, AND IN TURNING THEIR THOUGHTS TO THOSE THINGS THAT WILL ENABLE THEM TO REMOVE FROM THEIR RECOLLECTIONS THOSE ACTS AND THOUGHTS WHICH ARE THE CAUSES OF THE EXISTENCE OF THEIR SOULS IN A STATE OF SIN.

IF MEN WOULD ONLY REALIZE THESE TRUTHS AND, WHEN THEY DESIRE THE FORGIVENESS OF THEIR SINS, PRAY TO THE FATHER FOR HELP IN TURNING AWAY FROM THESE THOUGHTS AND IN EXERCISING THEIR WILL IN ACCORD WITH HIS WILL, AND NOT EXPECT ANY ARBITRARY FORGIVENESS OR REMOVAL OF THEIR SINS, THEY WOULD FIND THEMSELVES ON THE WAY TO THIS FORGETFULNESS AND THE TRUE FORGIVENESS.

Well, I desired to write this short message and am pleased that I could do so. Thanking you, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ.

PETER, APOSTLE OF JESUS.

2.7. Divine Forgiveness

I AM HERE. Your grandmother. (Ann Rollins, Celestial spirit)

I came to write you about the Forgiveness and Pardon of the Father, and to enlighten you upon this subject which has been so little understood since men first commenced to distort the teachings of the Master.

Forgiveness is that operation of the Divine Mind which relieves man of the penalties of his sins that he has committed, and permits him to turn from his evil thoughts and deeds and seek the Love of the Father, and, if he earnestly seeks, to find the happiness which is waiting for him to obtain. This does not violate any law that God has established to prevent man from avoiding the penalties of his violations of the Law of God controlling his conduct.

The Law of Compensation that what a man sows, that shall he reap is not set aside. But in the particular case where a man becomes penitent and, in all earnestness, prays to the Father to forgive him of his sins and make a new man of him, the operation of another and greater law is called into activity. The old Law of Compensation is nullified, and, as it were, swallowed up in the power of this higher Law of Forgiveness and Love. So, you see, there is no setting aside of any of God's Laws. As in the physical world, certain lesser laws are overcome by greater laws, so in the spirit world, or in the operation of spiritual things, the greater laws must prevail over the lesser.

God's Laws never change, but the application of these laws to particular facts and conditions do seem to change. When two laws come into apparent conflict, the lesser must give way to the greater.

The spiritual laws are just as fixed as are the physical laws that control the material universe. And no law having application to the same condition of facts is ever different in its operation or in its effects.

The sun and planets, in their movements, are governed by fixed laws, and they operate with such exactness that men

who make a study of these laws and comprehend them can, with almost mathematical precision, foretell the movements of these heavenly bodies. This only means that as long as the sun and the planets remain as they are and are surrounded by the same influences, and meet no law operating in a manner contrary to the laws which usually control them, these planets and sun will repeat their movements year after year in the same way and with like precision. But suppose that a more powerful and contrary law should come into operation and influence the movements of these bodies. Do you suppose for a moment that they would pursue the same course as if such greater law had not intruded itself?

The effect of this is not to set aside the lesser law, or even to change it, but to subordinate it to the operations of the greater law. And, if these operations were removed, or ceased to act, the lesser law would resume its operations on these planets again, and they would move in accordance therewith, just as if its power had never been affected by the greater law.

So, in the spirit world, when a man has committed sins on earth, the Law of Compensation demands that he must pay the penalty of these sins until there has been a full expiation, or until the law is satisfied. This law does not change in its operations, and no man can avoid or run away from the inexorable demands of this law. He cannot, of himself, abate one jot or tittle of the penalties, but must pay to the last farthing, as the Master said. And, hence, he cannot, of himself, hope to change the operations of this law.

BUT, AS THE CREATOR OF ALL LAW HAS PROVIDED ANOTHER AND HIGHER LAW WHICH, UNDER CERTAIN CONDITIONS, MAY BE BROUGHT INTO OPERATION, AND CAUSES THE FORMER LAW TO CEASE TO OPERATE, MAN MAY EXPERIENCE THE BENEFIT OF THE WORKINGS OF THIS HIGHER LAW. SO, WHEN GOD FORGIVES A MAN OF HIS SINS AND MAKES HIM A NEW CREATURE IN HIS NATURE AND LOVE, FOR THIS PARTICULAR CASE, HE DOES NOT ANNIHILATE THE LAW OF COMPENSATION, BUT REMOVES THAT UPON WHICH THIS LAW MAY OPERATE.

Sin is a violation of God's Law, and the effect of sin is the penalty which such violation imposes. A man's suffering for sins committed is not the result of God's "special condemnation" in each particular case, but is the result of the workings and scourgings of his conscience and recollections. As long as conscience works, he will suffer; and the greater the sins committed, the greater will be the suffering. Now, all this implies that a man's soul is filled to a greater or lesser extent with these memories, which, for the time, constitute his very existence. He lives with these memories, and the suffering and torment which result from them can never leave him until the memories of these sins, or the result of them, cease to be a part of himself and his constant companions. This is the inexorable Law of Compensation. And man, of himself, has no way of escaping this law except by this long expiation which removes these memories and satisfies the law.

Man cannot change this law, and God will not. So, as I say, the law never changes. But remember this fact: In order for the law to operate, a man must have these memories and they must be a part of his very existence.

Now, suppose that the Creator of this law has created another law whereby, under certain conditions, and upon a man doing certain things, these memories are taken from him and no longer constitute a part or portion of his existence. Then, I ask, what is there in or of that man upon which this Law of Compensation can act or operate? The law is not changed; it is not even set aside. But that upon which it can operate no longer exists and, consequently, there is no reason, or existence of facts, which calls for its operation.

So, I say, as do your scientists and philosophers, that God's Laws are fixed and never change. But I further say, which they fail to perceive, that certain conditions which may and do call for the operations of these laws today are changed tomorrow, or cease to exist, so that the former laws are no longer effective.

And, so, when the Truth of God's Forgiveness of sin is declared, many wise men hold up their hands and shout: "God's Laws do not change, and even God, Himself, cannot change them. To effect a forgiveness of sins, the great Law of Compensation must be violated. God works no such miracle, or gives any special dispensation. No, man must pay the penalty of his evil deeds until the law is fulfilled."

HOW LIMITED IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF MORTALS, AND OF SPIRITS AS WELL, OF THE POWER AND WISDOM AND LOVE OF THE FATHER! HIS LOVE IS THE GREATEST THING IN ALL THE UNIVERSE, AND

THE LAW OF LOVE IS THE GREATEST LAW. EVERY OTHER LAW IS SUBORDINATE TO IT AND MUST WORK IN UNISON WITH IT. AND LOVE, THE DIVINE LOVE OF THE FATHER, WHEN GIVEN TO MAN AND HE POSSESSES IT, IS THE FULFILLING OF ALL LAW. THIS LOVE FREES MAN FROM ALL LAW EXCEPT THE LAW OF ITSELF. AND WHEN MAN POSSESSES THIS LOVE, HE IS SLAVE TO NO LAW AND IS FREE, INDEED.

The Law of Compensation and all laws not in harmony with the Law of Love have nothing upon which to operate in that man's case. God's Laws are not changed as to this man, but merely have no existence.

NOW, LET ALL MEN, WISE AND UNWISE, KNOW THAT GOD, IN HIS LOVE AND WISDOM, HAS PROVIDED A MEANS BY WHICH MAN, IF HE SO WILLS, MAY ESCAPE THE UNCHANGING LAW OF COMPENSATION AND BECOME NO LONGER SUBJECT TO ITS DEMANDS AND PENALTIES. FURTHER, THIS IS WITHIN THE COMPREHENSION AND GRASP OF EVERY LIVING SOUL, BE HE SAINT OR SINNER, A WISE MAN OR AN IGNORANT ONE.

Intellect, in the sense of being learned, is not involved. But the man who knows that God exists and provides him with food and raiment as the result of his daily toil, as well as the great intellectual scientist or philosopher, may learn the Way to these redeeming Truths. I do not mean that a man, by mere exercise of mental powers, may receive the benefit of this great provision for his redemption. The soul must seek, and it will find. And the soul of the wise may not be as capable of receiving as the soul of the ignorant.

GOD IS LOVE. MAN HAS A NATURAL LOVE, BUT THIS NATURAL LOVE IS NOT SUFFICIENT TO ENABLE HIM TO FIND THESE GREAT MEANS THAT I SPEAK OF. ONLY THE DIVINE LOVE OF THE FATHER IS SUFFICIENT, AND HE IS WILLING THAT ALL MEN SHOULD HAVE THIS LOVE. IT IS FREE AND WAITING TO BE BESTOWED UPON ALL MEN. BUT, STRANGE AS IT MAY SEEM, GOD WILL NOT, AND I MIGHT SAY, CANNOT, BESTOW THIS LOVE UNLESS MAN SEEKS FOR IT AND ASKS FOR IT IN EARNESTNESS AND FAITH.

The will of man is a wonderful thing, and it stands between him and this Love when he fails to exercise this will in seeking for It. No man can secure this Love against his will. What a wonderful thing is man's will, and how he should study and learn what a great part of his being it is!

THE LOVE OF THE FATHER COMES ONLY INTO A MAN'S SOUL WHEN HE SEEKS IT IN PRAYER AND FAITH. AND, OF COURSE, THIS IMPLIES THAT HE WILLS IT TO COME TO HIM. NO MAN IS EVER REFUSED THIS LOVE WHEN HE PROPERLY ASKS FOR IT.

NOW, THIS LOVE IS A PART OF THE DIVINE ESSENCE. AND WHEN A MAN POSSESSES IT IN SUFFICIENT ABUNDANCE, HE BECOMES A PART OF DIVINITY, ITSELF. IN THE DIVINE, THERE IS NO SIN OR ERROR; CONSEQUENTLY, WHEN MAN BECOMES A PART OF THIS DIVINITY, NO SIN OR ERROR CAN FORM A PART OF HIS BEING.

Now, as I have said, the man who is without this Love has his memories of sin and evil deeds, and, under the Law of Compensation, must pay the penalties. Yet, when this Divine Love comes into his soul, It leaves no room for these memories. And, as he becomes more and more filled with this Love, these memories disappear and only the Love inhabits his soul, as it were. Hence, there remains nothing in him upon which this law can operate, and the man is no longer its slave or subject. This Love is sufficient, of Itself, to cleanse the soul from all sin and error, and to make man at-one with the Father.

This is forgiveness of sin, or, rather, the result of forgiveness. When a man prays to the Father for this forgiveness, He never turns a deaf ear, but says, in effect: "I will remove your sins and give you my Love. I will not set aside or change my Law of Compensation, but I will remove from your soul everything upon which this law can operate. Then, as to you, it becomes as if it had no existence."

I know by your personal experience that this forgiveness is a real, actual, existing thing. When the Father forgives, sin disappears and only Love exists. And that Love, in Its fullness, is the fulfilling of the law.

So, let men know that God does forgive sin. When He forgives, the penalty disappears. And when it disappears as the result of such forgiveness, no law of God is changed or violated.

This was the great mission of Jesus when he came to earth. Before he came and taught this great Truth, the forgiveness of sin was not understood, even by the Hebrew teachers. Their doctrine was, rather, an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. The Divine Love, as I have feebly described, was not known or sought for only the care and protection and material benefits that God might give to the Hebrews.

THE DIVINE LOVE ENTERING INTO AND TAKING POSSESSION OF THE SOULS OF MEN CONSTITUTES THE NEW BIRTH. WITHOUT THIS, NO MAN CAN SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

My dear son, I have written you a long and imperfect communication, but there is sufficient in it for men to think of and meditate upon. If they do so, and open their souls to the Divine Influence, they will know God can forgive sin and save men from its penalties so that they will not have to undergo the long period of expiation which, in their natural state, the Law of Compensation ever demands.

So, without writing further, I will say that I love you with all my heart and soul, and I pray that the Father will give you this Great Love in all Its abundance.

Your loving grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

2.8. The Law of Compensation

I AM HERE. John Bunyan.

Let me write a few lines.

I am much interested in you and your work, and I want to do all that I can to help.

I have heard your grandmother's message, and it is a beautifully encouraging one, filled with deep Truths which will benefit you very much if you will grasp and apply them.

I had my troubles when I lived on earth, but I never had the sustaining power of the Divine Love that she speaks of. Consequently, I lived my life as best I could with only the help of my natural powers and a rather cheerful disposition. Had I possessed this Love, I now know that I would have been saved many hours of worriment, and would have enjoyed many hours of happiness then denied to me.

It seems to be the fate or destiny of mortals to experience trouble. As someone has said, "Man was born for trouble." But this is not quite true, for man makes his own troubles to a large extent. And as men come into a knowledge of the great Law of Compensation, they will realize the truth of what I say.

But, thank God, even though man makes his own troubles and the Law of Compensation works impartially, yet, the Loving Father can still relieve him from his troubles and make him happy. And, in doing so, I want to say that the continued existence of this law is not affected. Rather, this law is subject to a higher law which specifies that, unless causes exist, the Law of Compensation cannot demand anything from the mortal. In helping His children, the Father does not say to this lower law: "You shall not demand a penalty from this child whom I desire to help." Rather, He says to the child: "Receive my Love and Help, and the causes for the demand of this lower law will cease to exist."

If mortals would only understand this Truth, they would not continue to believe that the Father cannot help His children. They would also see that, in order to confer such Help, it is not necessary to set aside or suspend the Law of Compensation in its operations. The Father never grants a special dispensation to relieve mortals from paying the penalties of this lower law, but He does give His Great Love to them. And when they possess that Love, the causes that activate the penalties of the Law of Compensation cease to have an existence.

The Law of the Divine Love is the greatest law. It supplants every other law in the working upon the souls and minds of mortals.

Well, my friend, I must not write more. So, with my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

JOHN BUNYAN.

2.9. The Law of Compensation Is Removed from the Scope of Its Operation When the Divine Love Fills the Soul in Sufficient Abundance

I AM HERE. Your own, true Helen. (Mrs. Padgett)

You didn't think I could change the announcement of my coming, but you must know that I can do anything to please you, my dear Ned.

Yes, you have, and I have been so very happy. Well, sweetheart, I must tell you that I am very happy and am progressing very rapidly. I don't expect to remain in this sphere very much longer, for my love and faith are so great that I feel that I must get closer to God's Fountainhead in the Celestial Spheres. Doesn't it seem like some fairy dream? But it is all true, and I am so happy.

I will soon be with you in a long letter, telling you of this Great Love, and how much I love God and you.

You are progressing, too. You may not realize it, but it is true. And if you should come over now, you would be surprised to find yourself in a high sphere. I know how you feel, but you must believe that I can see your spiritual condition better than you can.

When you get this Great Love in your heart in sufficient abundance and you have much of It now your sins will be blotted out. This is the Law of Regeneration. Otherwise, the man who continues without this Love and the man who receives It would be in the same condition, and the New Birth would mean nothing. So, do not think that this Great Love is not sufficient to cleanse the soul from the results of the sins of earth life. Best of all, it cleanses while you are a mortal.

I know that the Spiritualists quote and proclaim the Law of Recompense, or Compensation, but there is a higher law that nullifies that law. And when Love, this Divine Love, comes into the soul of a mortal, the Law of Compensation is removed from the scope of its working; for Love is the fulfilling of the law. So, do not let that stumbling block make you believe that this Great Love is not sufficient to remove all sin and error, and to purify your soul so that you may become fitted to live in the Kingdom of the Father and become one with Him.

No, the Love is for the vilest sinner; and no man, by a mere act of restoration, can fit himself for the inflowing of this Divine Love. It is waiting for the sinner as well as for the saint. And even though your sins be as scarlet, they will be made white as wool. I mean that you will not have to wait to make recompense to mortals before this Great Love can do the cleansing work. Else, what is the use of having this Great Love provided for man? If he shall first make himself pure, what is the necessity for the work of the Holy Spirit?

Only pray for this Love and have faith, and you will get It. God is the Judge of what a man shall do to render justice and restitution. And when He says that this Divine Love, with all Its cleansing power, is for the sinner who seeks for It by true faith, who has the right to say that the sinner must first do what man may think is justice between himself and his fellowman?

I know whereof I speak, for the experiences of many spirits who have been redeemed by this Love show that they were sinners and had not "paid the last farthing" when they received this Love. God is the Judge, not mortals or spirits.

So, my dear Ned, do not let the idea that you must render to every man that which you think he may be entitled to keep you from believing in the Mercy and Love of the Father.

Oh, how I wish I could be with you a little while in my bodily form, and tell you face to face what this Great Love means to you and to me, and to all of us!

So, sweetheart, believe me when I say that, even though you may be a great sinner, yet, the Father's Love is sufficient to remove all those sins just as soon as you can receive It. Such is the law of this Great Love.

Faith and prayer can open the very heart of the Celestial Spheres, and Love will flow down into your soul as the avalanche of snow that feels the warmth of the sun's bright rays rushes from its mountain heights when winter leaves with its chilling gloom and blasting breath for other climes.

Love is not only warmth, but It is the very burnings of the soul's great storehouse of God's Divine Essence.

I am not only the possessor of this Love to a large degree, but I also realize that, as I advance to higher spheres, there is a greater abundance awaiting to fill my soul with Its great, undying fires of never ending burnings but burnings so great and free from everything that makes for unhappiness and discontent.

So, my own dear and precious Ned, love me as I love you, and we both will be so very happy that heaven will be with us and in us, even while we are writing in the earth surroundings.

Your own

HELEN.

2.10. Elias, Prophet of the Old Testament, Discusses the Law of Compensation, and Emphasizes That God Will Not Alter the Same

I AM HERE. Elias.

I will write a short message tonight, as it is late and you are tired.

Well, I desire to say that the message that you received from the Master contains some of the most important Truths affecting the relationship of God to man in his worldly or material living.

Every truth that man has uttered has in it an element which shows that man must, to a certain extent, expect and know that God will not interfere with the Law of Compensation as to its effects and results. Only will He help man to remove the causes that so certainly entail the results. And the sooner men know this and more thoroughly understand it, the sooner will they become able to avoid the consequences of sin and the violation of law, and also understand that no prayer will cause God to respond where a suspension or setting aside of His Laws or their workings is necessary.

HE WILL RESPOND TO PRAYER, WHERE THAT PRAYER ASKS THE REMOVAL OF THE CAUSES, BUT NEVER WHEN IT APPLIES ONLY TO EFFECTS.

This Truth men should learn. And, in their prayers, they should ask for those things which, in compliance with the Law of Compensation, bring about results that are harmful to them to be removed, or eliminated from their acts and deeds as well as from their desires.

I could write a long message on this subject but will not do so now, as you are not just in condition to receive it.

So, with my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

ELIAS.

3. Divine Law

All Laws are Divine, in the sense that all Law has been created by our God, and brought into existence to maintain harmony in His Universe. This includes Laws that are purely of the material (such as gravity, aerodynamics and so forth), and those of a spiritual (Laws of Natural Love), and soul (Laws of Divine Love) nature. Of course, since

everything our Father has done is infinite, it makes sense that there are an infinite number of laws, material, spiritual and soul, many of which as yet remain undiscovered by even the most advanced of souls. We are all just children of our Father, and only our Father has knowledge of and completely understands all of the Laws He has created.

Of course, the simplest and fastest way to find out about a large number of these laws is to develop a relationship with the Creator of these Laws, and to become at-one with God. Once this goal is realized, we come under the tuition of our Father, and so, we then have the ability to gain knowledge regarding all of the laws of the universe in a way that cannot be achieved if we decided to take the path of finding out about these laws by experimentation. In addition, the mind is incapable of understanding the soul laws of God, and so, only those who have soul perceptions developed by the inflow of the Divine Love can understand the things of a soul nature. These truths are contained within the Angelic Revelations, and can be clearly seen by a soul that has received enough of the Divine Love to understand them.

4. Sin and Error

Sin, as the Angelic Revelations explain, is a missing the mark or violation of any of God's Laws. Sin is not an abstract concept, with sin existing only in the minds of individuals as modern philosophers have a tendency to believe. No, this is all wrong, and when such individuals attempt to progress after their arrival in the spirit world, they will come face to face with the true concept of sin and error. Sin is real, and its consequences exist for every violation of a Law of God.

5. Penalties

If an individual breaks any Law of God, then the law that is broken requires a penalty for its violation, and, in all cases, this penalty is required from the soul. In this way, judgement is immediate and real, as explained by my message titled; "After Death, the Judgement: What It Is and What It Is Not." Obviously, as explained by that message, the soul may not always have a consciousness of the results of its sin at the time it sinned, and so, often, a person may only become aware of the condition of their soul only at the time of the death of the material body. However, this condition exists, and is real, at the time the sin is committed, and remains until either the penalty is paid in full as the Law of Compensation requires, or until the greater Laws of Divine Forgiveness are brought into operation by the penitent soul.

This Truth applies to any law violated, whether it be a soul law (Laws of Divine Love), a spiritual law or law of morality (Laws of Natural Love), or a laws of the material (such as gravity, aerodynamics and so forth). In each case, when the law is broken, a penalty is immediately incurred by the soul in violation, whether that soul is conscious of its judgement or not.

Often, the individual on Earth is only conscious of the laws of the material that are broken, and there is a large tendency on Earth for such an individual to completely ignore the effects of the spiritual and soul laws that are violated. The main reason for this is that men generally see clearly the effects when a material law is violated, since the effects of such violation are generally immediate also in a material sense, but they do not see the immediate damage they have done to their own soul when they contravene the soul, spiritual and moral laws. Since they do not see the effect on their soul, they then believe that no penalty has occurred, and this is the great mistake of the majority of humankind, for the impact on the soul is much greater than any material impact. Often, each person only becomes aware of the mistake shortly after the time of the death of the material body, because, at that time, the condition of their own soul becomes visible in all its nakedness.

6. Hierarchy of Laws

Of course, also as explained by the Angelic Revelations, there are laws of a higher nature, and those of a lower nature; in fact, all laws of God have a hierarchy of application. A way to illustrate this in a material sense, is regarding the law of gravity and the law of aerodynamics. If an individual attempts to break the Law of Gravity (e.g. by jumping off a cliff), and has not invoked the conditions under which the law of aerodynamics can operate (e.g. by having a parachute or a hang glider, or wings!) then the Law of Gravity cannot be overcome, and depending on the height of the cliff, either serious injury or death will be the immediate result. But, the law of aerodynamics will overcome the law of gravity consistently in every instance that it is correctly understood and applied, as is demonstrated by flight.

In the same manner, spiritual and soul laws have a hierarchy of operation, with our Father's Laws of Divine Love

being the highest Laws of God in the Universe. Once a person comes to understand this concept at the soul level, they begin to understand how serious sinning against the spiritual and soul based laws becomes to the degradation of the condition of their own soul, and once the soul perceptions are opened to this extent, such a person who has come to know a little of God and His Laws, begins to understand the True Wonder of His Nature, and also comes to immediately see the damaging effects that breaking such laws have on their own soul, since the soul with its perceptions opened always feels the effects of breaking God's Laws.

7. Effects of Sin Upon the Soul

But, as also explained within another message of mine within the Angelic Revelations (Jesus Is Not God, but an Elder Brother. Sin Has No Existence Except as It Is Created by Mankind, and Man Must Pay the Penalties), the effects of the violation of law upon the soul are different and vary depending on the intent of the individual at the time of the law was violated.

This can be illustrated by looking at the causes of a person falling from a cliff to their own death. Firstly, they may have slipped and fell, or some other accident of an unintentional nature may have occurred. Secondly, they may have personally decided to jump to their own death, and committed suicide. Thirdly, they may have been pushed by another person, or in other words been murdered. Now the penalties for breaking the law will be different in each case, for the following reasons.

In the first scenario, the individual accidentally violated the law of gravity, and, not having another law of a more powerful operation available to them, the material body was subjected to a trauma it could not survive, and so the person "died" and left the mortal existence since their material body could no longer live. In their case, the cause was accidental, and so, the death of the material body was the immediate penalty, and there are no other penalties. The condition of their own soul will not be worsened by the accidental violation of the law of gravity, since the penalty was immediately paid.

In the second scenario, the individual intended to kill him or herself. The immediate result was death of the material body, and this immediately paid the penalty of the violation of the Law of Gravity. Upon arriving in the spirit world, the condition of his or her own soul will not be worsened by the violation of the Law of Gravity, since the penalty was immediately paid. However, the individual also, at the time of making the decision and carrying out the act of suicide, violated many other more powerful laws of a higher nature, and the penalties for the violation of those laws would yet still need to be paid. These laws include the breaking of Laws of Morality, for example; the person took something (life) that did not belong to them (all life is God's). In addition, the person sinned against some very powerful Laws of Love, including the laws regarding love of self.

Now, either the person will need to pay the penalties for the violation of these more powerful higher laws while they continue to exist in the spirit world, or they will need to come to understand the operation and effects of the Law of Divine Love, and call into operation Divine Forgiveness to allow for the causes upon which the Law of Compensation would normally operate to be removed by their Father. I will explain in much more detail how these Laws of Divine Forgiveness are called into operation later in the message Divine Forgiveness and Repentance.

In the third scenario, another person murdered the individual by causing the individual to violate the Law of Gravity. From the point of view of the victim, the individual had no intention of violating the Law of Gravity, but still the material body is subjected to a trauma it could not survive, and so the person "died." In their case, the cause was accidental, and so, the death of the material body was the immediate penalty, and there are no other penalties. Upon arriving in the spirit world, the condition of the soul will not be worsened by the violation of the law, since the penalty was immediately paid.

However, the murderer intentionally violated a large number of laws of a spiritual and soul nature, the immediate effect being that their own soul now begun to pay the penalties for violating all of these laws. These laws included; forcing someone to do something against their own will, taking something (life) that did not belong to them, being unloving toward another child of God, and a large variety of other laws of a spiritual and soul nature, including a lack of respect for God Himself.

Often the murderer is completely unaware of the condition of their own soul while they continue to live a mortal

existence, and even when becoming an inhabitant of the spiritual world, although the individual may understand that the place of existence and the condition of their own soul is very dark, it may take many years or even centuries of suffering before they realize the true causes of the effects of damage they have done to their own soul, since the realization must occur within the soul at an emotional level, and a soul with so many encrustments often does not easily recognize the true reasons for its own condition of existence.

8. Looking Within

At all times, a sincere truth seeker needs to look within, and come to understand and be willing to go through the process of self-examination in regard to sin. Our Father is continually holding up a mirror to our own soul perceptions, and showing both the good points and the flaws in our appearance of the soul. If we refuse to look at the reflection, then we are in danger of continuing to sin until such a time as we come to have an emotional soul realization that refusing to look at oneself is perhaps one of the most damaging things we can do to hurt ourselves, and is often the root cause of our continuing to experience personal pain and suffering within our lives.

When we reject the reflection of the soul that our Father provides to us, we are actually rejecting Him, and such an action can only ever result in harm to ourselves. If we refuse to be taught by our Father, then we have no choice but to go through life attempting to learn from our own personal experience, and since there is an infinite number of laws maintaining harmony within the universe, we will go through much pain and suffering violating them before we discover and understand with our soul perceptions that the true reasons for our own unhappiness and discontent are that we continue to violate a certain number of our Father's Laws.

A better course is one of humility, being willing to see that each time we experience dissatisfied emotions within ourselves, we are actually on the verge of finding out about another error that remains within us that will easily be removed when we demonstrate penitence, since the sincerely repentant soul understands the operation of Divine Forgiveness.

So, each time we experience the feelings and emotions of a soul dissatisfied as listed on <http://www.cnvc.org/feelings.htm> web site, we need to see that our Father is showing us that there is sin and error within, and while we continue to retain this error within, unwilling to submit to the process of self-examination, we will continue to experience the penalties that such errors bring. Once we realize that these errors are within, and the creation and product of our own selves, then we either have the ability personally to remove these errors (which is the wide and spacious road travelled by most mortals and spirits towards the perfect natural man), or, even better if we understand the principles of Divine Forgiveness and Repentance (the narrow road travelled by few towards the Divine Angel), to experience the removal of the causes of these feelings and emotions from within with the assistance of our Father.

For this reason, my next posting will be called, Divine Forgiveness and Repentance.

Thank you very much for reading this message, and I hope it has helped you to understand a little more completely the concepts of Sin and Error.

Your friend and brother

Jesus

Part 2: Divine Forgiveness

9. Introduction

My dear bothers and sisters

Throughout this message, I will refer to the messages received by Mr James Padgett as the Angelic Revelations.

Many different persons in the world today feel that when they exercise faith in God, and ask for His Forgiveness, that this forgiveness will come, and the result will be the arbitrary and sudden blocking out of sin, and that this operation is independent from their own effort and desire, and independent from their own desire or “mistakes” in continuing to sin. Some others think that, as long as they ask God to forgive their sins, that all their sins are forgiven, and they can keep on sinning, and asking God for the forgiveness of those sins repeatedly being committed, and they can continue to receive God’s Divine Love into their soul.

Still others believe that each sin requires its own compensation, and that there are no higher Laws of Divine Love that come into operation, which under the application of certain circumstances will remove a soul from having to undergo the full effects of the Law of Compensation. Others do not believe that moral sins exist, since they believe that there are no moral laws established, and since none are established, it is impossible to violate a law that does not exist.

As the Angelic Revelations demonstrate, all of these above-mentioned beliefs are in error, and all of them when believed and practiced result in the stagnation of the soul in its progress towards becoming at-one with God.

The following discussion is based upon messages found in the sections “Sin and Error”, and “Judgement, the Law of Compensation and Forgiveness” found in the Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth, Volume 1.

10. Forgiveness For the Mortal or Spirit Without Divine Love

In the message of the Apostle Peter, “True Forgiveness is Forgetfulness”, Peter outlines a number of very important points regarding sin, the soul, and what constitutes forgiveness for those following the path to the perfect natural man, and for those following the path to the Divine Angel.

Firstly, the soul is the part of man that is affected by sin. Peter says, “There can be no sinning of the physical body, or of the spirit body, but only of the soul through the exercise of the will in a manner antagonistic to the Will of the Father. The body, of course, is affected by these inharmonious thoughts and impelling directions of the will, and is prompted thereby to commit the act which is the external demonstrator of the inharmonious exercise of the will.”

From this we can see that sin affects the soul, and the bodies, both mortal and spirit, as a result of the soul’s condition, are also affected as a subsequent effect. But the primary cause of all pain, suffering, and disharmonious actions is the condition of the soul that allows the exercise of its free will in thoughts and acts that are in disharmony with the Laws of God.

Secondly, he states that; “There is no forgiveness until man makes the effort by struggling and succeeding in getting rid of these recollections. And such riddance can be obtained only by men realizing the fact that sin is only the effect of their having done those things, and thought those thoughts, which are out of harmony with the will of God and the laws governing the creation of man.”

This is a very important point to understand; that sin is only an EFFECT, and not a cause, of the condition of the soul. Since this is the case, we can then understand clearly his words when he says within the message that; “God does not forgive by the mere act of pronouncing forgiveness, or by any arbitrary and sudden blotting out of sins, thereby removing the condition which creates the in-harmony.” Since sin is just an effect, and not a cause, God does not blot out sins, since to do so would mean that God answers prayers dealing with the effects (sin), when in reality sin has causes that need to be eradicated from the soul, and God only answers prayers that deal with causes.

For this reason, Peter also states; “True, sincere prayer to the Father for forgiveness will bring its answer. Such answer will affect not the sin but the soul and the state of men so that their will and appetites and desires may be influenced in such a way that they will receive and realize the fact of a wonderful help in changing these appetites and desires, and in turning their thoughts to those things that will enable them to remove from their recollections those acts and thoughts which are the causes of the existence of their souls in a state of sin.

If men would only realize these truths and, when they desire the forgiveness of their sins, pray to the Father for help in turning away from these thoughts and in exercising their will in accord with His will, and not expect any arbitrary forgiveness or removal of their sins, they would find themselves on the way to this forgetfulness and the true forgiveness.”

Now, of course, a person who refuses the assistance of their own Father and decides by the exercise of their own free will to neglect His offer of Divine Love will not have the assistance of the Father to help them to change their free will and remove the appetites and desires that are the underlying cause of sin. Therefore, soul progression for a mortal or spirit without the Father’s involvement becomes a time consuming and painstaking process of bringing their own soul in harmony with the laws of its creation through their own efforts, the assistance they receive from their friends and acquaintances, and their recognition of truth that exists within their own environment, until they no longer recollect the thoughts and acts that were the cause of sin within their own soul.

11. Causes versus Effects

A message by Elias (Elias, Prophet of the Old Testament, Discusses the Law of Compensation, and Emphasizes That God Will Not Alter the Same) contains a very important principle in regard to the way in which our Father answers prayers. He states; “He will respond to prayer, where that prayer asks the removal of the causes, but never when it applies only to effects.”

As Peter mentioned, when the soul, using its free will exercises its appetites and desires in a way that is not in harmony with the Laws of God, sin is the result (or the effect). So, the true problem, or the true cause of pain and suffering is not the presence of sin, but rather the incorrect use of the will and the emotions, appetites and passions that result in thoughts or actions that are in disharmony with God’s Laws which, in turn, result in sin.

It therefore makes complete sense that, rather than praying for the removal of sin within our own soul (which is praying for the removal of an effect), we need to focus on praying for the removal of the emotions, appetites and passions that cause the sin (which is praying for the removal of the cause of sin within our soul).

When we pray to our Father to remove sin within us, and yet wish to remain ignorant as to the true cause of the sin, we are actually saying to Him; “Father I would like you to remove the painful effect, but I would like to personally remain ignorant regarding the true cause of this effect.”

Of course this prayer is directly opposing the Law of Personal Responsibility, since we are stating to our Father that we do not want to take responsibility for the causes of sin within us, and the prayer therefore cannot be answered by God, since God never violates one of His Own Laws in order to answer a supplication, no matter how sincerely offered.

When we pray to our Father to remove the cause of sin within us, we are actually saying to Him; “Father, I long for you to expose and assist me with the removal of the emotions, appetites and passions that caused me to sin, since I understand that once the cause no longer exists, I will never again commit the same sin, since the cause of sin will also no longer exist.”

12. Prayers In Harmony With God’s Laws

Perhaps at this point it would be good to mention an example of a prayer harmonious with the principles mentioned above. These examples are based on the assumption that we desire to become at-one with our Father.

Firstly, let’s assume that we feel very angry within ourselves about an event or circumstance that has occurred. It could be that we believe that someone has wronged us (whether this belief is the Truth or not), or it could be that when things

seem to “go wrong” in our life, we always seem to respond in anger. We may demonstrate that anger outwardly, by yelling or screaming at someone else, or treating them with resentment, whether that someone be the person we feel is “making” us angry, or whether that person is an innocent bystander.

Or, rather than yelling or screaming, we may just treat other person coldly without love, expecting within ourselves that all persons are out to injure or hurt us, and we may come to completely ignore the person, treating them as if they do not exist. We could also refuse to demonstrate the outward expressions of anger, but internalise the anger so much that we become depressed, and unwilling to cooperate with others or take personal responsibility for our own lives, believing other people “owe” us because of how “painful” our lives have been.

So, no matter how the anger is demonstrated, we have become aware that anger is the emotion within us. Of course, we must at least be truthful enough with ourselves as an observer of our own actions to see that the anger has become a problem, and we would also need to be truthful enough with ourselves to admit that the anger is an emotion within us, and our personal reasonability.

Initially, a person who is angry generally does not see anything wrong with the anger, believing they are justified in displaying anger towards others, or even towards themselves in different ways. But, as they begin to grow spiritually within their own soul perceptions, they will come to see that being angry and being at-one with God are contrary conditions. The reason for this is that anger is the result of our needs or wants not being met, and is an emotion of dissatisfaction, but our Father is always satisfied, and He has no needs or desires remaining unfulfilled. He is never wrathful or angry. So, if we wish to become at-one with our Father, at some point in our life we will come to the emotional realization that our constant displays of anger and resentment are divergent to our desires to become at-one with our Father.

So now, within the mind, there is a recognition that while anger remains a part of our soul, we cannot be at-one with our Father, and, since in many cases having the anger emotion within us causes us to sin against God’s Laws of Love, we come to see that we must somehow remove this anger from within us. Of course, at this point, we often do not know what the true CAUSE of the anger is, but we have now come to the realization in our mind that while this anger is within, we will continue to be motivated to sin against God’s Laws of Love, and this will prevent our becoming at-one with our Father.

At this moment, many people who are angry and yet realize that the anger is not in accord with working towards at-onement with God, begin to attempt to deny the anger within; they try to “not feel” or deaden themselves to this anger, or they feel so much guilt whenever they become angry, they attempt to not feel the anger emotion. But this is not good for the soul, because any emotion we refuse to feel is stored within us, and it will remain there causing disease until it is released. This storage of anger is a primary cause of diseases such as cancer and stroke within the physical body, and these ailments are often related directly to this emotion.

It is possible to be angry, and allow the feelings of anger to be present, and yet not harm others. However, anger held within will always harm ourselves, and hence, we sin against our own body by continuing angry. Of course, it is also very difficult remaining in a state of anger without harming others, because generally we eventually “boil over,” and usually the unloving action is directed at a person external to us, and so is in disharmony with God’s Laws of Love. So anger, although felt, is not a state which one would want to remain in and it is for good reason the Paul stated in the Bible, “Let the sun not set with you in a provoked state.” So, from this we get a clue how to handle anger. When we are angry, we need to admit to ourselves we are angry, and we need to allow the anger to be present, but, we also need to prevent ourselves from harming others because of the emotion, and see that remaining angry is not good for the soul, and at some time, hopefully within the same day, we can be removed from being in this “provoked state.”

Now that we have a mind-based realization that the anger is going to stop us from becoming at-one with our Father, and we have a sincere longing to be at-one with our Father, the desire to remove the anger from within us will grow. But how do we do this? Well, we could be tempted to pray; “Father please remove the anger from within us.” But, our Father will not answer this prayer, since it does not address the cause of the anger and it only addresses the effect.

So, it would be better to pray; “Father, please help me identify within myself the true reasons why I am angry, and help me to allow myself to emotionally realize these true causes, and take action in dealing with these causes of my anger so that I can no longer be angry.”

The emotion of anger has many causes. Sometimes we are not living in personal truth, and we may have become sad internally about this state of existence, and a soul not living as it truly desires to live and instead living in a state of unhappiness that seemingly never changes will always become angry. In this case we would need to come to see that we have free will, and that we need to take personal responsibility for our true feelings and desires, and come to live in personal truth.

Other times, the anger is caused by external events that have happened causing sadness within us, and, because sadness is generally thought to be an unacceptable emotion to express in day-to-day life, particularly for men, often we become angry due to the frustration of not feeling “allowed” to experience and express our sad feelings. These external events may be the “death” of a loved one, losing our job, being treated unjustly, sexual infidelity on the part of our partner, poor treatment by our parents, and many other such external causes exist. In these cases we will need to connect with and release emotionally the underlying sadness.

Since we have prayed for our Father’s assistance to identify the causes of the anger, and if we exercise our free will in a way that we remain open to the information regarding these causes He presents to us using his angels, our spirit guides, and our circumstances, we will always find the cause. Our Father is Faithful, and He will always answer our prayers when we sincerely want to identify and remove within us the causes for sin. We may find that the cause of the anger is a far deeper emotion, and again we may need to pray to our Father to assist us to identify and remove the causes of these deeper emotions in the same way.

Of course, we could also exercise our free will and resist the information our Father presents to us, and continually reject His leading us towards the true causes of our anger. We may do this because we are not personally prepared to experience the painful emotions underlying the anger, or we may constantly desire to blame other people for our own condition. But, if we do this, and continue praying to our Father to identify the cause, our Father will continue showing us the causes in more obvious and powerful ways, until it dawns upon our consciousness that our Father is continually trying to answer our prayer, and we have been continually rejecting his answers. Our Father loves us dearly, and will always respond to a sincere request dealing with the causes of a condition of the soul within the limitations of His Loving Laws.

Once we come into a condition that we have identified the cause for sin, another process needs to be followed before our Father can assist us by giving us His Love to wash away the cause of that sin from within us.

13. Divine Forgiveness

Within a very important message by Ann Rollins, called “Divine Forgiveness”, she made this statement; “Now, suppose the Creator of this law has created another law whereby, under certain conditions, and upon a man doing certain things, these memories are taken from him and no longer constitute a part of portion of his existence.”

The question now needs to be asked; “What are actions that a man must take for the conditions to exist that result in this higher law being able to be utilized by the man to remove the causes of his retaining these memories?”

Aside from a brief mention, Ann Rollins did not discuss these actions that a man must take for the conditions to exist that result in this higher law of Divine Love being able to be utilized by the man to remove the causes of his retaining these memories.

Although we could generally answer, “Prayer asking for Divine Love is the action,” it can also be stated that many people think they do pray in all sincerity for Divine Love and for these causes to be removed, yet the causes often remain, and this truth is demonstrated by the person continuing to sin (which is effectual proof of the causes remaining). If the cause did not remain, then the sin would no longer occur, and the person would always without fail think and act in harmony with God’s Law. So why do the causes remain? Are there other actions required by a man that are necessary before prayer (which, remember, is the longings of the soul) can be considered harmonious with the operation of God’s Laws of Divine Love?

Well, it is these actions and how they affect the operation of Divine Love that allow for Divine Forgiveness that I would like to talk about next, in the commentary I will next post called the “Principles of Repentance”.

Thank you for reading this message, and I hope that it has made clearer some aspects of Divine Forgiveness and Prayer that will assist you in your personal soul progression.

Your brother and friend

Jesus

Part 3: Principles of Repentance

14. Introduction

My dear bothers and sisters

Throughout this message, I will refer to the messages received by Mr James Padgett as the Angelic Revelations.

To be understood correctly, the following commentary is based upon messages found in the sections “Sin and Error”, and “Judgement, the Law of Compensation and Forgiveness” found in the Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth, Volume 1.

15. Memories

When Ann Rollins, in the Angelic Revelation called “Divine Forgiveness”, made this statement; “Now, suppose the Creator of this law has created another law whereby, under certain conditions, and upon a man doing certain things, these memories are taken from him and no longer constitute a part of portion of his existence,” she was not referring to the intellectual or mental memories of the mind, but rather to the emotional memories of the soul.

Some basic reasoning will confirm this. If a person at-one with their Father had their mental memories taken from them so that they no longer constituted a part of their own existence, then it would also follow that Celestial spirits such as Nero, Herod, Amon, Aman, would not have been able to describe their sins nor their experience of the recovery of their own soul within the Angelic Revelations as they have done. So, obviously, it is impossible that these memories that no longer become a portion of their existence are of the intellect or mind, but rather, they are of the emotions contained within the soul.

So, the memory referred to is instead, the actual emotion, passion, desire and aspiration of the soul that was exercised and allowed to exist by the will of that person that caused the effect of sin, because of the disharmony that resulted with the Laws of God.

When Divine Forgiveness occurs, these passions, emotions, desires and aspirations of the soul disharmonious with the purpose of the soul’s creation, by the operation of Divine Love are removed from the soul, and they no longer constitute a portion of that soul’s existence.

16. The Question

The question now needs to be asked; “What are the actions that a man must take for the conditions to exist which result in this higher law being able to be utilized by the man to remove the causes of his retaining these memories?”

Although we could generally answer, “Prayer is the action,” it can also be stated that many people think they do pray in all sincerity for these causes to be removed, yet the causes often remain, and this truth is demonstrated by the person continuing to sin (which is evidential proof of the cause remaining). If the cause did not remain, then the sin would no longer occur, and the person would always without fail act in harmony with God’s Law.

So why do the causes remain? Are there other actions required by a man that are necessary that are a part of prayer (which, remember, is the longings of the soul) that can be considered harmonious with the operation of God’s Laws of Divine Love and necessary for the continual receipt of that Love?

It is these actions and how they affect the operation of Divine Love that allow for Divine Forgiveness that I would like to talk about now.

17. The Awakening of the Soul

The actions of men that are required that are a part of prayer in broad terms could be described as the awakening of the soul and coming into a contrite condition, a condition of repentance and remorse. Obviously, though, the awakening of the soul involves many steps and processes, which most of the time occur as a natural process, where the individual may not mentally be aware of all of the individual steps that occur. Mental awareness is not really necessary, but rather, awareness of the soul is the important thing.

This discussion will demonstrate the many steps involved, firstly in the awakening of the mental perception, and then in the awakening of the soul.

Please, in reading the following, do not assume that these processes are step by step, nor occur at the same time as each other. Rather, look at the description of these processes as a method for you to determine within yourself why the Divine Love may not be entering your soul to the extent that the causes of your behaviour are removed.

18. Mental Awareness

Before an awakening of the soul occurs, many times the awakening of the mind must first occur, and as the individual exercises their free will to become an honest observer of self, the process of the mind begins to become open to new thoughts and ideas.

During this process, let's assume that the person has become aware that there is a God who is their Creator, that they would like to become close to Him developing a personal relationship with Him as their own Father, and they believe doing so will result in their own more complete happiness. Without this primary awareness progression towards full truth is impossible.

Mental awareness is a process mostly of the mind and involves the intellectual perception of a person. In relation to repentance, the mental processes involved could be summarized as follows;

1. Mental awareness that the sin exists and is real
2. Mental awareness that sin has a cause within ourselves
3. Mental willingness to identify the cause within ourselves
4. Mental awareness of the cause within ourselves
5. Mental awareness of the Divine Truth

So, I would now like to describe these processes and how they relate to a soul coming into a condition of repentance.

18.1. Mental Awareness That The Sin Exists And Is Real

A person may begin by being totally in darkness as to sin. Many persons who sin have become so detuned to their own soul that they believe there is nothing wrong in what they do, even though in truth they are in disharmony with God's Laws, and their soul, spirit body, and often times their physical body demonstrates their own lack of harmony.

For example, war is totally against our Father's Laws of Love, and yet, a person claiming to worship God may feel justified in going to war. At the time of going to war and fighting for the cause they believe in, this person is not aware mentally that they are actually sinning against many Laws of God, although their emotions will often betray some awareness.

The person may not believe that going to war is a sin, they do not believe this sin exists, they do not believe it is real, they see no harm continuing to practice this sin, and they are not aware they are damaging their own soul even further by its practice. They are in a condition of denial of the soul.

At some point the person must come to have a mental awareness that going to war is in fact a sin, and that this sin exists, and it is real, and therefore cannot continue to be practiced if they wish to progress towards at-onement with

God. At this point, they mentally acknowledge that fighting must be against the Laws of God, and often this mental acknowledgement is brought about by the person's intellectual observations of the effects of war, such as starvation, death, disease, sadness, bitterness and so forth.

18.2. Mental Awareness That The Sin Has A Cause Within Us

Once there is a mental awareness that the sin exists and is real, the next step is to come to mentally acknowledge that there must be causes within ourselves that would allow us or tempt us to sin, and that these causes must be considered error, since they are in disharmony with God and His Love.

Often before this mental awareness occurs, there is a tendency to blame others for the cause, such as, "My government says I should go to war to fight, and so I do, otherwise I may be put in gaol." This of course is just an excuse, in the sense that we use this "cause" for war as an excuse to refuse to take personal responsibility for our own actions, and while we continue to excuse our own actions, we will never take personal responsibility for going to war to fight, and so we never come to mentally acknowledge that the cause of the sin is within ourselves, and not caused by an external force.

At some time then I will come to see mentally that I go to war because there is something within me that tells me there is nothing wrong with going to war, and since the results of war are very harmful, and I am contributing to those results, then I must not be in harmony with God and His Laws. I then become aware that the sin (thought, word or action in disharmony with God's Love) has a cause that is within me, that has become a part of me, and that I will at some time in the future need to eradicate.

18.3. Mental Willingness To Take Steps To Identify The Cause

So, we now have become mentally aware that there is something within us that allows us to sin. But are we mentally willing to truly examine ourselves and identify the cause within that allows us to break God's Laws?

This is often a very difficult step, since often we do not wish to be honest with ourselves, and admit that there must be painful emotions desires and passions that are the true cause of a belief that is in disharmony with God's Laws. Often, because of this internal pain, we also demonstrate a total unwillingness to examine ourselves even with the intellect. This is what I call mental or intellectual denial.

But, if we refuse to be willing to examine self, and mentally acknowledge that there is a cause within us for the sin, and be willing to actually intellectually see the cause at some time in the future, then we will continue to reject our Father's Love. So, eventually we are led by events, circumstances, and our own mental enlightenment, to become willing to see the truth that there must be a cause for the sin within us. We become willing to look and dig a bit deeper to find that cause, although at this point it may only be an intellectual willingness to examine (since often the emotional willingness to examine is much more difficult, and involves a painful process we desire to avoid).

18.4. Mental Awareness Of The Actual Cause

Since we are now prepared to find and identify the cause, during the course of our own honest investigations of ourselves, and our prayer with our Father, we may become mentally aware of the true cause. In the case of our going to war, we may find that we do not truly trust our Father, or that we do not truly believe in a spirit life, or we think that war is justified under certain circumstances, or there may be many other causes for our allowing ourselves to go to war to fight.

But we now know in our mind that we have a particular issue, and that this issue is the true cause of the sin we allow ourselves to continue to practice.

18.5. Mental Awareness Of God's Truth

But what is the Absolute Truth, God's Truth? Can we become at-one with our Father while we are willing to kill His children? Of course, we cannot. So, we now become aware of the true cause within us that allows us to sin (which is

the error within), and we also have become aware that we cannot remain in this condition and expect to continue to receive God's Love in ever-greater quantities.

We now know and believe mentally that it is wrong to continue to sin in the manner we have identified, we are also now willing to at least mentally accept that there are causes within us that result in our willingness to continue to sin, and we have mentally identified those causes. With our mind and intellect we now see the truth, the Divine Truth, we see the goal we are working towards.

So, we have now come to a point of mental awareness, or the mental realization of truth.

19. Mental Awareness Versus Soul Awareness

Often mental awareness is the result of an opening of the soul, rather than the soul awareness being a result of the mental realizations. In other words, an individual will often completely deny at the mind level any and all problems existing at the soul level, until there is an emotional desire to begin to deal with the soul feelings and emotions in disharmony with God. So, although I have mentioned the process of mental realizations first, this does not mean that mental realizations occur first in all or many cases, because, often, an emotional openness must first occur before any mental realization can exist.

There is a vast difference between a mental awareness or realization of truth, and having a soul awareness or realization of truth. A mental awareness does not ever result in repentance of the soul, although it can assist in the process of repentance. A mental awareness does not ever result in a person receiving more Divine Love, since the receipt of Divine Love is a soul-to-soul transaction; it flows from God's Soul via His Holy Spirit to our soul. Intellectual thoughts do not activate the Great Soul of our Father.

Soul awareness also may not result in the repentance of the soul, although the process of soul realization often does almost immediately result in a contrite spirit, or a repentant attitude. A person can be emotionally aware of their disharmony, and feel sorry for their own actions of the past, but not feel repentance. This is because repentance is a transaction of Divine Love, and involves feelings and remorse directed to our Father, our God.

20. Soul Repentance

Just because we have gone through a process of mental awareness of our own condition, it does not result that our soul is in a condition where it can now experience the flow of Divine Love. Divine Love achieves Divine Forgiveness, and Divine Forgiveness is only possible when the soul is in the condition of remorse for its sins, has a soul perception of the true causes of such sin, is totally willing to remove from itself these causes, and these feelings are directed towards the Source of Life, the Creator.

If the individual is unwilling to take responsibility for and experience the pain and suffering that comes from the release of the causes of their own sin, then how can that same individual expect their Father to use His Love to remove the causes of sin within them? In fact, such an event is not possible without a connection with the Holy Spirit, and the connection with the Holy Spirit cannot be maintained by a soul that is unwilling to take emotional responsibility for the causes and results of sin, or who does not come to the Father in a spirit of humility.

So, the process of soul awareness or soul perception is similar in some ways to the process of mental awareness, but with a very important difference, and that is that the process is ALWAYS EMOTIONAL, will always effect the emotions, feelings, desires, passions, intentions and longings of the individual. It is very difficult to describe the process of soul awareness with words, since words are symbols of reality only, and only the soul with its emotions is capable of understanding the true reality. However I will attempt to describe the following process that results in the increase of soul perception, and the greater inflowing of Divine Love;

1. Soul (emotional) awareness that the sin exists and is real
2. Soul (emotional) awareness that sin has a cause within ourselves
3. Soul (emotional) willingness to identify the cause within ourselves

4. Soul (emotional) awareness of the cause within ourselves
5. Soul (emotional) willingness to experience the pain from the expiation of error
6. Soul (emotional) release of the cause within ourselves
7. Soul (emotional) perception of the Divine Truth

20.1. Soul (Emotional) Awareness That The Sin Exists And Is Real

Often we find that people admit mentally that they are wrong, and they also admit that the things they have thought, said, or done are in disharmony with God's Love, but they have little or no emotion connected with such admission. Since they are yet to experience the emotion, they are probably yet to have a soul awareness that the sin exists and is real.

Many people who complain of their not being able to break old habits in disharmony with the Father's Love are in this condition. They mentally accept that what they are doing is wrong, but they feel compelled by their emotional state to continue the sin. They would not be able to do this if they realized at the soul level that the sin exists and is real, since if they truly felt the sin was real within the soul, within their emotions, each time they sinned, they would feel overwhelmed with emotion because of the error.

A person using their free will continuing the practice of sin has not yet come to a personal emotional realization that continuing the willful practice of sin after coming to the knowledge of sin prevents a connection with the Holy Spirit, because the attitude of the heart is not one of repentance. A person continuing sin after becoming aware of sin does not respect the Laws of our Father, and so it is impossible, while such a disrespectful condition of their heart exists, for Divine Love to enter into them beyond a certain point. Such a person needs to grow in accurate knowledge, and come to understand that the Way to the Celestial angel also includes the way followed to the perfect natural man, which is the practice of moral and spiritual ethics.

When we truly emotionally understand the sin we will usually have an emotional feeling response to such awareness, and the understanding moves us from a position of merely stating the truth, to expressing and experiencing the truth emotionally.

When we have an emotional awareness that the sin exists and is real, but continue the thought, word or action of sin, we become overwhelmed with feelings of guilt and shame. Whether the cause of the guilt or shame is internal (from feelings within ourselves) or external (from other person's feelings that we have accepted), we need to allow our further progression through the emotional process of awareness and go to the next step, but we often avoid these steps emotionally, and we pay the "price" of avoidance with deeper feelings of guilt and shame.

If we continue to be aware emotionally that the sin exists and is real (which will result in our continuing to feel sad or angry with ourselves for continuing the action), but do not allow ourselves to identify the true cause of the emotion within us that is causing the sin to continue being practiced, then we will continue feelings of guilt and shame, which will become overwhelming and very difficult to suppress without reverting to total mental denial of the problem.

20.2. Emotional (Soul) Awareness That Sin Has A Cause Within Ourselves

Often a person may feel the guilt or shame of continuing actions that are in disharmony with what they know truth to be, and yet refuse to dig deeper into their emotional condition and accept that the cause of such actions are desires, longings, passions, and intentions in disharmony with their Father that remain attached to their soul.

This will usually result in minimizing the sin, justifying it, or shifting the blame of it to someone else. A person who does this is not recognizing a primary truth, and that is;

HOW I RESPOND TO WHAT OTHER PEOPLE DO IS TOTALLY THE RESULT OF EMOTIONS WITHIN ME. If those emotions are in harmony with my Father's Love, then my response will always be in love. Other people are NOT TO BLAME for ANY of my responses, since, in the end, NO MATTER WHAT THEY DO, if I did not have emotions

within me that were disharmonious with God's Love, I would always react lovingly towards them.

A person, through the exercise of their own free will, may be preventing the expiation of emotions or beliefs of error within them, because they may be afraid of such emotions or feelings, or they may deny such emotions or feelings exist. Such a person needs to come to understand that while emotions or feelings that are opposing Divine Love exist within the soul, and the person chooses to remain in this condition and not demonstrate the willingness to release these conditions of error, they oppose the operation of the Holy Spirit, and so the Divine Love cannot flow into their soul to a greater degree than it already has. They are also in a condition of not trusting in the Father or in His Love.

For many of us, accepting that all we do out of harmony with our Father is caused by feelings within ourselves is a very difficult process. I liken this to the process of looking in the mirror at our own personal appearance before we go to work or school. (This is the illustration in the Bible contained in James 1:22-25, and Matthew 7:3-5) We examine ourselves physically to see if there is anything we could improve upon before we go and interact with others. Likewise, we need to also do a similar thing emotionally at the soul level. We need to examine our desires, passions, feelings and emotional responses and see that within us are the true emotional causes for all of our thoughts, words and actions. Each time we feel in our heart that someone else is to blame as the cause for our own disharmonious actions we are in reality breaking one of God's Divine Laws.

20.3. Soul (Emotional) Willingness To Identify The Cause Within Ourselves

It is interesting that many times we may realize, both mentally and emotionally (in the mind and the soul), that there must be a cause within for our actions, words and thoughts in disharmony with our Father, but we often do not have any true willingness to find that cause.

The reason for this is that the causes are often so emotionally painful that we feel we cannot allow ourselves to actually examine them and feel them. We feel we will become overwhelmed with them, or that they may interfere too much in our day-to-day life, or that our circumstances do not allow us to experience them in truth. Often a person in this condition will state emphatically that they have dealt completely with the emotional cause within themselves, but their statement is in complete disharmony with their continuing words and actions, since those continue to demonstrate that the cause has not been removed.

Am I truly willing to identify the cause of the sins I commit, or am I actually desiring to maintain a state of emotional and mental denial, all the while telling myself and God that I am willing to progress and want His Divine Love? While I am in a condition of lying to myself about my own emotional willingness, can I really expect to feel my Father's Love to a greater extent when the transmission of His Love is also dependant on my willingness and desire to accept Truth?

If we have a true emotional willingness to identify the cause of error within ourselves, then generally, within a very short time, through synchronistic events and the operation of our Father's Love, the truth will be exposed to us in all its nakedness. If it is not exposed to us, then we need to pray to our Father about our willingness to identify and experience the truth emotionally, since our Father is always desirous of helping us to come into a condition of greater harmony.

20.4. Soul (Emotional) Awareness Of The Cause Within Ourselves

Usually, if we have a true emotional willingness to identify the cause, we often very quickly arrive at the point of having an emotional awareness of the cause. Usually also, the next step quickly arrives.

Although this is usually a time of pain for us, it is also a time of pleasure too, since now the true cause of sins that we have been struggling with are emotionally felt, and at last a connection is made to the soul and its true condition. You could say at this point we have had an emotional realization of the true causes of things we have been thinking, saying and doing that have been out of harmony with our Father.

20.5. Soul (Emotional) Willingness To Experience The Pain From The Expiation Of Error

Now, all we need is an emotional willingness to experience the pain that comes with the expiation of error. This pain will occur whether we are on the path of Divine Love, or whether we are on the path moving towards the perfect natural man. The primary difference between the two paths is that one path is completely God-reliant, and demonstrates a childlike dependence on our Father with humility, while the other path is completely self-reliant (or reliant on the assistance of other persons).

We must be honest in asking ourselves; do I have anger, sadness, shame, guilt, fear, or any other emotions of dissatisfaction within me, all of which are in disharmony with God's Love? If I still have them, and I am sincerely praying for God's Forgiveness, then why is it that my Father's Love has not yet come to me and erased such causes as I have been promised? And, if you think clearly about it, the only answer must be that I am unwilling to feel the emotions, unwilling at the soul level to truly experience the pain, unwilling to truly realize what the real issue is. From God's perspective, everything is in place for me to release the error and be forgiven, so if I cannot seem to release the error, there logically must be something I am yet to personally do that will allow the release.

This is where the Divine Path to soul progression is so totally different to the other paths offered by man. The spirit or mortal who has a soul willingness to experience the pain from the expiation of error, but who wishes to proceed down the path to the perfect natural man (either in ignorance or in pride), must go through the pain of expiation until they no longer remember emotionally the error within them. Many years, or in the case of a soul in deep darkness and disharmony, many centuries of Earth time may pass before a person on this path actually is forgiven, and in this way "forgiveness is forgetfulness".

The Divine Path involves coming to the Father in a spirit of remorse and repentance, totally willing to take personal responsibility for all we have done, but also with deep soul longings for our Father's Love to come and remind us that we are Loved by Him, and acknowledging that He has the power to help us to emotionally forget all these things that we have done in disharmony with Him and His Laws.

20.6. Soul (Emotional) Release Of The Cause Within Ourselves

The soul in this condition of repentance will now allow itself to go through or experience the emotions that have been the cause of its disharmonious actions. This emotional clearing, or emotional processing and release of error within the soul revitalizes the soul, causing its purification, and it naturally rises above its previous condition. At this point we often feel real, connected, peaceful and content.

But the process can be very overwhelming emotionally, as all spirits and mortals who have been through the process have come to realize.

Our soul has now expanded in its capacity to experience emotion, and also, as a subsequent result, can see more "truth". If the soul is God-reliant, and dependent on Divine Love during this process, then a portion of our Father's Love can now flow into the soul in more abundance, and we also automatically now understand with our emotions and feelings more of His Divine Truth, because we now have more of His Substance within us.

20.7. Soul (Emotional) Perception Of The Divine Truth

We now are in the condition where we truly perceive Divine Truth and Love to a greater degree than we did previously. Of course, we may need to continue such a process of realizations with other errors that exist within our soul, but each time we progress down the path of true realizations of the soul, each point in the process is more easily achieved and understood.

When we first truly see ourselves in the mirror, we may be overwhelmed at our own poor condition. Our first emotional release of error will seem like a mountainous obstacle, and we may feel that working through these errors will be a never ending painful process.

But as each new release of error occurs, the faster our soul progression becomes. We trust our Father more, we realize things more quickly, we are less resistive to feelings and emotions, and we have a greater possession of His Love. Eventually, our cup of negative emotions is empty, no longer does our history or emotional baggage weigh us down

and pull us into the abyss of sadness. Now we are just a person, full of God's Love, without negative emotions, or passions, desires or intentions disharmonious with our Father, and our life is now an experience of peace and bliss, a continuous expression of emotions full of Divine Love.

It is so simple to progress; just two things are necessary on our behalf. Firstly we need to come to possess a burning passion or desire to know God and experience His Love within our soul, and secondly we must take total personal responsibility and be open and willing to examine, recognize, emotionally experience, and feel remorse for our own condition of error. God supplies all the other things that we need.

Once we do this, we now have the emotional capacity to experience some of our Father's Emotions, and to then truly come to know how God Feels because we have some of His Feelings within us. And we also have the ability to continue this emotional growth, which comes with our growing soul perception, and experience God's Love in ever greater increments, causing our soul to come to possess a Divine nature, and to be overwhelmed by the happiness and joy that results from being at-one with our Father.

Such is the prospect of the person who can see how important the principles of repentance are in the experience of Divine Love and Forgiveness.

I know this has been a long message, but I hope that it helps you to identify within yourself any areas where you may feel you are stagnate in your progression.

Bye for now

Love

Jesus

21. Appendix: Padgett Messages Reference

The following message, which comes from the Padgett Messages (also referred to as the Angelic Revelations, or The Truth Gospel of Jesus), is used as an additional reference for the above discussion by Jesus to the messages included in Part 1: Divine Law & Sin.

21.1. How the Redeemed Soul Is Saved from the Penalties That Sin and Error Have Brought Upon It'

I AM HERE. Jesus.

When the soul is in a condition of sin and error, it is not responsive to the inflowing of the Holy Spirit. In order to get into a condition of receptivity to these influences, it must have an awakening as to its actual condition of enslavement by these things. And until such an awakening comes to it, there is no possibility of its receiving the Love of God into it, and of turning its thoughts to the Truths of God and to the practices of life that will help it in its progress towards a condition of freedom.

I would not have mankind believe that any soul is compelled to stay in this condition of slavery to sin until the Holy Spirit comes to it with the Father's Love abundantly bestowed. The mission of the Holy Spirit is not to awaken man's soul to a realization of sin and death, but merely to bring to that soul this Love when it, the soul, is ready to receive it.

This awakening must come from other causes that influence the mind as well as the soul, and cause them to realize that the life man lives is not the correct life, or one in accord with the demands of the Laws of God or with the real longings of their own hearts and souls.

Until this awakening comes, the soul is really dead so far as its having a consciousness of the existence of the Truths of its redemption is concerned. And such death means a continuance in such thoughts of sin and evil, and in the life which may lead only to condemnation and death for long, long years to come.

But to come nearer to my point of discourse, I would like to say that the soul that is existing in sin and error will have to, sooner or later, pay the penalties for such sin and error; and there is no escape from the payment of these penalties, except in the redemption that the Father has provided by the New Birth. These penalties are only the natural result of the operation of God's Laws, and they must be endured until the full penalty is paid. Even though a man may progress to a higher condition of soul excellence and have much happiness, yet, he must pay the last farthing and thus release himself from these penalties.

With much love, I am

Your friend and brother,

JESUS.

Relationship With God:

Prayer For Divine Love

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 10th October 2005. In it Jesus discusses how to ask God for His Love using the Prayer For Divine Love as contained within the Padgett Messages, he provides an overview of God's Nature, Attributes, Qualities and Desires, and demonstrates how this prayer indicates that emotional processing work is essential for soul development with Divine Love.

Table of Contents

Prayer for Divine Love: Part 1

1. Overview
2. Introduction
3. Our Father is a Being
4. Our Father's Nature is Beautiful
5. We Were Created Perfect
6. We Are Worthy
7. Our Father Desires Our Love
8. Truth is Essential
9. God's Love and His Truth Are Priceless
10. Love of God Does Not Involve Sacrifice

Prayer for Divine Love: Part 2

11. Overview
12. An Open Soul
13. The Holy Spirit
14. More About God's Love
15. Souls Transformed
16. Faith
17. Children of Substance
18. More on Faith
19. Our Father Is Abundance
20. Our Father is Perfect in Love
21. Our Longing is Required
22. Our Father Has an Unlimited Nature
23. Temptations of the Flesh

[24. Associations Affect Us](#)

[25. Be Thankful](#)

[26. Our Father is Never Wrathful](#)

[27. Earnest and Sincere Longings](#)

[28. Give Him Glory](#)

[29. Conclusion](#)

[30. Appendix: The Prayer for Divine Love](#)

Prayer for Divine Love: Part 1

1. Overview

I have again not responded to many personal emails because I have not had the time to do so. I have also been dealing with a number of personal emotional matters that are a part of the process I must follow over the next few months. So, I am sorry if you have been expecting a response. I have been very desirous of responding, and I also have been very encouraged by many of the emails you have sent me, and I would like to thank each of you for sending them.

Please be assured that I will attempt to respond as I can, but for the moment I must continue to assist the 13, and continue in my personal growth as well, since these are the matters of the highest priority at present.

However, I have managed to write some commentary on the Prayer for Divine Love that was given to Mr. Padgett. I have divided it into two parts, since it is quite long. This email is the first part. I know that I have mentioned much of the information contained here previously, but I thought you may find it beneficial to examine the prayer's deeper meanings, since it may assist you in your own personal growth.

I will also be writing soon on the subject of synchronicity, since I feel it is very important that all who are receiving these messages be conscious of synchronistic events that are occurring currently and over the next few months in their own lives.

Many have asked me to make some comments regarding the Prayer for Divine Love given to James Padgett, since there has been an interest in the prayer, for many reasons.

Some have come to realize that the prayer itself contains much important information to the person who is a sincere seeker of truth and God's Love. Others have mentioned that although they have said the prayer for many years, and feel they have sincere longings within their soul for the Love, His Love does not seem to grow in them, and naturally they are concerned about this. So the following is a short discussion regarding the Prayer given to Mr. Padgett.

2. Introduction

Firstly, it must be stated, that within the prayer are contained many truths which, when felt by the prayerful soul, will allow the individual to come to a more complete knowledge of how our Father feels, and the operations of His Laws, particularly His Laws of Love. It is very important to come to know how He feels, since His Love is a feeling of His, and it is not a feeling or substance that comes from any other source than from the Soul of our Father.

Since the prayer demonstrates many truths regarding the method of becoming at-one with Him, and being at-one with Him means that we have a relationship with Him, it naturally follows that we will come to know how our Father feels about many subjects, since these feelings of His will be given to us as we grow in this relationship.

In this way our relationship with our Father has a similarity to a deep friendship with another person. Within a deep friendship, each individual, if they desire the friendship and come to know each other well, will understand the feelings of the other. This is the way we come to "know" the individual with whom we are friends. In addition, if both are growing at a similar pace, and are open to change and truth, then the friendship and love will become stronger and deeper as time progresses.

Of course, God already loves each soul with His Great Love, and He, since He created us, knows and understands all of our feelings as we have them. Everything within us is open and freely examined by Him, whether we wish for this to be the case or not. Nothing is hidden, and our true feelings of the soul, both for Him and others, cannot be misrepresented to Him. His Love is of such a nature that it examines all things, and He feels the true longings of the soul of each individual the instant the soul has these longings.

But, His Personal Love is such that it cannot flow to a soul that does not desire and long for a personal relationship

with Him. For Him to force His Love into a soul that does not wish to possess His Love, or does not wish to possess it to a greater degree than that condition present within it, He would have to break His Own Laws of Truth and Love and overcome that soul's free will, which He would never do.

Since the soul comes to a more complete knowledge of how its Father feels as it proceeds along the road of progression, it can be expected that any example prayer will also demonstrate to the sincere person the feelings within themselves that may need to be changed if a more complete and happy relationship with their Father is desired. So it must be understood that the soul with beliefs of error can only receive His Love to the extent that it accepts and practices the truth. Truth and God's Love are mutually inclusive, God's Love can only continue to flow into a soul that removes error from itself, or allows error to be removed from itself, and is desirous for and learns to practice truth.

But, in this we need to be aware that we can accept the truth within our mind, but our soul may be feeling another belief, so I must emphasize that it is the soul's beliefs that allow the reception of God's Love, and not the mind. This is a very important point to understand if we wish to grow in the Love of Our Father. As this discussion continues, I will illustrate how this seeming paradox may be present within us.

For these reasons examining "The Prayer" given by Jesus to Mr. Padgett in more detail will assist the soul desirous of progress in its development, and in the at-onement with its God, thus enabling it to become a happy possessor of God's Love.

3. Our Father is a Being

"Our Father, who art in heaven, we recognize that Thou art all Holy and Loving and Merciful, and that we are Thy Children, and not the subservient, sinful and depraved creatures that our false teachers would have us believe. That we are the greatest of Thy Creations, and the Most Wonderful of all Thy Handiworks, and the objects of Thy Great Soul's Love and Tenderest care."

Our Father is an Entity, a Being with a location of inhabitancy, the Heaven in which He lives. He is not some abstract force, without personality, nor is He part of or inside all His creation. His Love, which is an Essence of His Being, and many other qualities of His, can be within or part of any of His creation, depending on the at-onement that exists between that creation and its Creator.

It is very important to understand that God is a Being, since this allows for the soul to understand it is able to develop a relationship with its Creator. If God were just a force of nature, as many proclaim, it becomes very difficult to enter into a personal relationship with God. A force does not have personality, and is not capable of a love specifically for an individual, but a being entity can have a force, and is capable of personal love.

To illustrate, electricity is a force that provides all sorts of comfort for every individual connected to that source of energy. Now, a man can come to "love" the pleasure of having this ready supply of energy at his fingertips, but a man does not feel compelled to form a loving communicative relationship with this energy. Can you imagine a man being asked who is the object of his love replying "my three phase power supply?"

So, if God was but a source of energy only, without personality behind this energy, then it would be possible to connect with this energy source, but not form a personal relationship with it. Since only those spirits who understand the true Nature of God are in the Celestial Spheres and higher, and these spirits have entered into a personal relationship with this God who is a Being with Personality and Attributes, it thus follows that the truth is that God is not just a force. If we continue to believe such a thing, since our concept of God is damaged, we cannot enter into a personal relationship with Him, and therefore cannot receive of the Personal Love He gives to all have this relationship.

But again, it must be understood that when I use the term "understand", I am referring to the understanding of the soul, and not the mind. Often the soul "understands" things that the mind of man denies, and the awareness of the understanding of the soul by the mind often occurs when the person experiences some deeply moving or traumatic event that triggers the connection between the soul and the mind.

4. Our Father's Nature is Beautiful

Our Father's Nature is Beautiful, Holy, Loving and Merciful, and, very importantly for our own progress to understand, never wrathful. His Nature is that of tender care for us, so we do not need to live in fear. Any time we do not feel these qualities of His Nature we are in a state of personal error, because He is always constant with the demonstration of these qualities and feelings of His Own Being. Any state of personal error will result in our blocking the reception of His Love, which is the Highest Quality of His Nature.

We are all souls created by Him, so we are His Direct Descendants, His Children in the real sense. As such, our potentiality is limitless, as long as we continue to seek for His Truth, and grow in His Love. This applies to each of us as individuals, and collectively. Any thoughts that we have of inequality, that we are better than another or feelings that others are more favoured Children, are in error and do not assist us in coming to feel His Love.

But if we have been in error, we do not need to punish ourselves, or feel that we are "stupid" or "dumb", since our Father never thinks such things. We only need to come to recognize that we have further progress to make, and that as we come closer to Him, He will demonstrate to us the areas in our life where those changes can be made if we wish to become happier persons. Once we accept this truth within ourselves, we are no longer afraid of personal truth, since we recognize that the acceptance of personal truth is essential, both for our personal enlightenment, and to progress towards our Perfect Father.

5. We Were Created Perfect

He did not create us with sin and error as part of our nature, He created us perfect. Sin and error is of our own creation, a combination of our personally leading a life of error, and our ancestors passing down error through the genetic code and actions performed by them that impact on our nature. As such, error and sin can be removed. Also, a state of error and sin is not our natural state, as some claim, but rather an unnatural state.

To say it is our natural state is to say that God could not create us perfect, which of course is a blasphemy. He does not, and has not made mistakes in our creation, and any perceived mistakes in man's judgment are in fact erroneous, and will prevent the same man from feeling the Love of God, and becoming an inhabitant of the Celestial spheres.

Since He did not create us with sin and error, we need to take personal responsibility for the existence of sin and error within us, in all its manifestations; within the material body in things such as disease and sickness, the spiritual body in issues of spiritual health and morality, and within the soul with issues of love for others, love for partner, and love for our Father. While this sin and error are present, if by exercising our free will we choose to keep the feelings and thoughts that are erroneous, we prevent our Father from giving us His Love, because His Love never breaks one of His Laws of Love, and that is, that Love cannot be forced upon an individual without the soul of the individual longing for that Love.

But we must remember that although we need to take personal responsibility for all sin and error within us, some of this sin and error is the result of the "Collective Consciousness", rather than that of our own making. We cannot assume everything that happens to us is a result of our own creation, since we are also a part of the creation of others in the sense that others have an effect on us.

In my case, if I created all that happened to me, then my own death in the first century, which was the result of a conflict between truth and error, could be said to have been my own cause. Following the same reasoning, it could then be said that I caused and was directly responsible for my own torture. In a secondary sense, since I would not compromise truth, I came to be in the position of being tortured and killed. But I was not responsible for my torture and death, since I did not break any laws of God in upholding the truth. But I am responsible for the after effects and the feelings WITHIN ME as a result of that action, and these feelings I had to deal with and release in order to progress in my own soul development.

6. We Are Worthy

We are each, individually, one of His greatest creations, and are Loved by Him personally. Any thought that we are "not good enough", "unworthy", "unloved by God", "alone in this world", "without anyone that cares for us", "bad inside", "unable to be redeemed", "unable to be forgiven", and many of such similar thoughts are thoughts of error

which will prevent His Love from flowing to us.

All we need to do is understand the Perfect Nature of our Father, who is better than any human parent, then we see that any feelings of inadequacy within us are not the truth, and that we need to remove such feelings by allowing them to be released from our soul. This can be done by a process of releasing them, which involves feeling these dormant feelings within the soul, and breathing and allowing them to arise through our body (either mortal or spirit body), and will include the expressions of the feeling.

For example, if we are sad within our soul, we can deny that sadness with our mind, and use the many methods of denial to keep the sadness “under control.” These methods include being angry, keeping oneself so busy that we do not have time to feel, surrounding ourselves with noise and distractions, choosing an addiction such as smoking, drinking alcohol, taking drugs, and promiscuous sex, choosing to never be alone, choosing to work too hard, listening to music constantly whenever we are alone, just to name a few. While we are doing these things, our mind is distracting itself and preventing the feelings present and dormant within the soul from being felt. So the soul stays in darkness as to its condition.

But when we understand that this sadness is preventing God’s Love from flowing, then our mind can choose to allow the sadness to be felt. During this process we will recognise all of the “methods” we have used to keep ourselves away from our own feelings. So we stop continuing to deal with our feelings using these methods, and rather, our mind chooses to allow the soul to feel all the feelings dormant within the soul. While this sadness is being felt, we may experience some “pain and suffering”, which will include crying, since all feelings when felt, cause an action to be present, and sadness, after anger has left, usually results in tears.

Now if we say that we have released our feelings of sadness, but we have not cried, then it is highly likely that we have not released the feelings. Feelings when dormant are not felt. Feelings when flowing and active become emotion or “energy in motion”, and now they are felt. As they are felt, we can breathe and allow these emotions to be felt, and they will be released. During this process, thoughts will come to our consciousness as to why we feel like we do, and this will connect with the feelings, and the energy will flow. Often, as a subsequent result, the mind will have “light bulb moments”; moments of realisation and learning that it did not have previous to allowing the feelings.

Once the flow of the sadness feelings in our example is complete, we may at the time feel exhausted. And, if the sadness is caused by very strong trauma, we may need to experience this process many times, even over a period of months. But each time we release, if we pray to our Father, these dormant feelings which have been felt and have now left the soul no longer block the operation of His Love, and His Love will come to us in larger abundance. Since this occurs, we become much happier.

It is very important that the mind is trained to accept all the feelings of the soul, whether these seem to the mind to be inappropriate or not. For example, we may say in our mind that our parents tried their best, and although we feel that they do not love us, we may refuse to allow the sad emotions to surface because our mind continually tells us that our parents “tried their best”. Since we refuse to acknowledge our own sadness, we will carry around with us this sadness, and it will continue to affect our choices in life, and our belief that we “are not good enough”, and so we do not love ourselves correctly. We are in fact saying to our soul, “Sure you have that feeling, but, because of the sensitivities of our parents and others, you are not allowed to have those feelings.”

In this example, it would be better for our mind to acknowledge that our parents did what they could with the knowledge they had, but also, and more importantly for our personal growth, we need to acknowledge that we feel unloved by them within the soul. Once we allow this feeling, the emotional connection will result in the flow of feelings, and, once felt, these feelings will no longer form a part of our belief system about ourselves. We will then come to see that, although our parents do not love us in a manner that is good for the soul, to our Father, we are precious, and our parent’s definition of us will no longer be accepted or acted upon.

There is not a single soul that has found the extent that God Loves His Children, and we are all in various degrees of knowledge of the extent of His Personal Love for us. From Jesus, who is the Way, the Truth and the Life, to a newly individualized soul, there is not one who has come to know God’s Love to Its fullest extent. Since our Father is eternal, we will never find out the full extent of the Personality or Love of our Father, since He is without limitation.

But in God's eyes we are the most precious of His Creation. So we are worthy.

7. Our Father Desires Our Love

"That Thy Will is that we become at-one with Thee and partake of Thy Great Love which Thou hast bestowed upon us through Thy Mercy and Desire that we become, in Truth, Thy Children through Love, and not through the sacrifice and death of any of thy creatures."

Our Father's Will is that we become at-one with Him. As any good parent on Earth would desire a relationship with its child, our Father, being the Best Parent, desires a personal relationship with all of His Children. Since He also is our Father, He knows that what is best for us is to become at-one with Him, since this at-onement will bring us the most pleasure throughout our existence.

He did not create us to live alone and unloved. Besides providing the ability for our progress into His Love, He also has provided the "perfect partner" for our soul, and that is our soulmate, and this is an additional expression of His Love for us.

8. Truth is Essential

Truth is required in this process of at-onement, because love cannot flow to a more complete degree unless the soul also accepts and believes truth. Without His Love, we cannot become at-one with Him, and without truth, we cannot receive His Love.

This is a very important point for all to realise who wish to enter into this personal relationship with God, and be a recipient of His Personal Love. His Love is not available to us if we refuse truth. This is illustrated throughout the Padgett Messages.

Our reception of God's Divine Love is dependent to a large extent on our personal love of truth. We cannot reject truth, and expect His Love in its complete form. Nor can we decide to remain in a position of error, and expect to continue to receive the pleasure of His Love. This is not because He withdraws His Love under these conditions, but rather, it is because it is impossible for His Love to flow into us to a complete degree when we remain in error.

This could be illustrated by looking at a romantic relationship between a man and woman. The woman in the example may love her man very much, and constantly want to be with him, be open and communicative towards him, and demonstrate her affection and love physically and emotionally towards him. To her, he is part of her centre, the very core of her, and she has no feelings of attraction or desire for another man.

But the man may have injuries in love, caused perhaps by events in his life, and he is constantly jealous of his lady, becoming demanding, angry, and possibly abusive. So, although the woman loves her man with all her heart and soul, the man, because of his own condition, cannot feel this love she has for him.

And, if he continues to reject the truth, the truth being that his own injuries in love are damaging the love of his partner for him, and also that his own actions are extremely unloving, then, in the end, he is rejecting her love. The relationship will of course die in time, since it is impossible for love to continue to exist in this environment, and, if the woman wishes to continue to love, she will be forced from the relationship by her love of self, and his lack of love for her.

In a similar manner, if we have injuries of belief with regard to our Father that we refuse to accept, then while we continue to reject the truth about our Creator, we also continue to reject the Divine Love. A closer relationship with our Father is not possible while we remain in this condition, not because our Father is unwilling to continue loving us, but because we reject the Love He gives. Although God's Love for us can never be damaged, the flow of His Love into our soul can be and often is prevented by our own love injuries, and our own desire to remain in a position of error rather than accept personal truth.

Now there are many reasons for refusing truth, and all are based on the feelings of the soul in error. All of the feelings in the end are very personal, such as we do not wish to feel we are wrong or bad, we do not wish to be wrong, or we may have invested a lot of time and energy of the soul into the belief of falsehood, and feel if we give up the falsehood

our life no longer means anything.

We may not wish to take personal responsibility for our personal beliefs and feelings, and we may wish to blame others for them. So we may feel that others should accept the truth first. We may not want to feel our hurt pride or become the laughing stock of others, and may prefer to accept the lie so we can stay friends with those whose love is conditional. We may feel that if we accept the truth family and friends may reject us, and since feelings of rejection are powerful, we may choose to ignore the truth. So our personal love of truth may not be as strong as we thought.

9. God's Love and His Truth Are Priceless

In all these ways, we can place a limit on the price on truth, and we have stated to ourselves that if the cost of truth is higher than this limit, then we will not accept the truth. This limit may be losing friends for example. So we say; "If accepting and practicing truth would cause me to lose my friends then I do not think that truth is worthy of this price."

Now this is a major sin. (Remember that sin is missing the mark set by God.) We are missing God's mark in a major way if we feel truth has a price. God's Truth, like His Love, is priceless. So a person who refuses truth does not understand God at all. That person is also stating that they would prefer a relationship with their family and friends rather than doing what is necessary to have a relationship with their Father.

So they say; "Well if my family and friends no longer will accept me if I accept this truth, the feelings of hurt I will feel are stronger than the feelings of hurt I will feel if I do not have God's Love. So I choose the love of family and friends over my desire for God's Love."

Now, a person doing this does not understand the extent of beautiful feelings, or the type of feelings that God's Love brings when it enters the soul. If they understood, they would never make this choice. Our Father, under these circumstances, will always wait for us to adjust our viewpoint and thinking, but the time that goes by becomes wasted time, since the soul could choose to place a higher value on truth and love, and thus receive the benefits of this action.

10. Love of God Does Not Involve Sacrifice

Sacrifice and death of one (Jesus), many (ourselves), or animals are not required to have this at-onement. Neither does God require a sacrifice of one self, or our feelings, to receive of His Love.

God is abundance, so sacrifice is not called for. Already, everything in the Universe is His, and there is nothing we can sacrifice that would result in our ability to demand His Love, or that would make us more worthy to receive it.

However, because of the gift of free will He has given to us there is something that may not be His that is in our power to give, and that which He, although He has the power, has refused to take from us without our approval and desire. Since we have this gift of free will, we can choose to give Him our love, and develop a longing within ourselves for His Love. This may be something that He currently does not have, and so, it is the only gift we can give Him which does not already belong to Him. This is why our love for Him is so precious to Him, and in fact, why our love for anyone is our most precious gift that we can give to them.

This is not sacrifice, and does not ever involve sacrifice on our behalf, since anything we need to personally deal with to develop our soul will only ever result in our more complete happiness. If we feel we have "made the sacrifice" of promiscuous sex, alcohol, cigarettes, time, effort, material things, wealth, or any other such thing to obtain His Love, then we are yet to come to understand Him, or to feel the wonderful feelings His Love can bring to us.

[Prayer for Divine Love: Part 2](#)

[11. Overview](#)

I hope that all of you received the first part of the discussion on the Prayer for Divine Love, and that some of you have benefited from the information that was presented there. This message is Part 2 to that message.

I must emphasize that prayer is by far the most important part of personal soul progression. When we have a best friend, we really enjoy their company and companionship, and, if time goes by without seeing the friend, we generally have a strong longing to spend time with them and talk to them on a wide variety of subjects.

If we spend time with someone and discuss things dear to our heart with them, and listen to things that are dear to their heart, a level of intimacy is attained. The closest level of intimacy is possible with our God, since we can communicate with Him via our feelings, and He also can do the same with us. Since He has no love injuries, His expressions to us will always be in our best interest, and His Love will forever result in our personal happiness.

In this way, the Prayer for Divine Love in the Padgett messages was constructed with the feelings and emotions of the soul desirous of a close relationship with its Father in mind, and the expressions of the prayer, although formed in words, need to be formed by the feelings of the soul when communicating its soul longings to God.

So, let's discuss the further parts of the Prayer, and examine them from a heart full of feelings and emotions.

[12. An Open Soul](#)

“We pray that Thou will open up our souls to the inflowing of Thy Love, and that then will come Thy Holy Spirit to bring into our souls this, Thy Divine Love, in great abundance, until our souls shall be transformed into the Very Essence of Thyself; and that there will come to us Faith—such Faith as will cause us to realize that we are truly Thy Children and one with Thee in Very Substance, and not in image only.”

Our Father will assist us in the process of opening up our souls to the inflowing of His Love. As pointed out elsewhere in the Padgett messages, He does not do this by directly using His Holy Spirit, since His Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is used only as the medium by which His Love is impressed into our soul.

Before the Love can be felt by a soul desirous of its inflowing, our soul must be open to the inflowing. Therefore our soul cannot receive God's Love unless, by certain other operations, the soul has had an awakening as to its condition, opens itself to the operations of the Holy Spirit, and begins to develop soul longings for God's Love.

So, our soul must become open to the inflowing of His Love, and our Father can assist us immeasurably in this process. Although God's Holy Spirit is used only as the medium, or as I have said in other messages, the Conductor or Conduit, that brings His Love into our souls, God has other means and forces within His Qualities and Attributes that He uses to assist us in opening our souls to the inflowing of His Love.

He can impress upon us feelings in the soul that cause thoughts to be triggered within our mind as to the blocks and impediments to His Love. He also can use any of His creatures of free will, if they allow themselves to be so used, to assist us in the process of opening our soul, and in this way the mirror of our personal relationships can teach us what needs to be addressed. In addition, we have a spirit guide assigned to us to assist us in our personal development, and constant synchronicities (which we may view as coincidences) are presented in our lives in the attempt to gently lead us towards the truth. Of course, His workings are not limited to these methods, but these are methods that we can recognize and work with to open our soul.

He will not open up our souls to the inflowing, unless we want it to occur from the soul. We can think in our mind that we are open to the inflowing of His Love, but we may be mistaken, since unless the soul is involved in the desire, the want is from the mind only, and our Father does not communicate with our mind, since our mind is not the true identity

of who we really are. The entity of our being is the soul, and the mind is only a process of the soul. Therefore it follows that our Father will not communicate with our mind since the mind is not the soul. He will only communicate with our soul, and this communication occurs with emotions, desires, feelings, inspiration and aspiration.

Many people consider themselves to have a soul well filled with God's Love, and yet their soul has received little of it, and the reason for this is that they are still living within their mind for various reasons. They have exercised their free will and blocked the flow of God's Love into their soul, and this has been done because there are other feelings of error and sin within the soul that they are unwilling to allow themselves to feel because of the fear of the pain involved, or they wish to remain in denial of for the same reason.

A person praying that God open up their soul to the inflowing of His Love is really praying that He use all and any method at His disposal to assist us in the opening up of the soul. This of course assumes that the person has the humility to accept the methods our Father uses. If we have this humility, then it will not matter to us from where we receive the promptings that open the soul, and we will respond to all of the assistance given to us as it becomes recognized.

Often, our Father will assist us to open our soul using methods that also have the effect of confronting within us the sin and error that is preventing the opening of the soul, and, because of this, many people have a tendency to reject our Father's leading. But, when we come to see that this demonstrates within us a lack of humility, we will address the issues of humility that are affecting our spiritual development, since the Love of our Father is the most important feeling we wish to feel, and love does not know pride.

13. The Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit is the instrument or medium by which His Love flows to us, and, as I have said in other messages, the Holy Spirit does not have any other role than being the medium by which our Father bestows His Love to us.

As pointed out in the Padgett messages, our Father has other forms of energies or spirit that are used for a variety of purposes, both in the control of His Creation, and in the life force, and these energies are a part of His Love. However, they are not a part of the personal Love that He has for all of His sons and daughters, Love that He is waiting to bestow on each individual. His Holy Spirit is the medium by which His Personal Love is impressed upon our soul, and His Holy Spirit requires that our soul be opened by other methods before it can transmit God's Love as a feeling into our soul.

His Holy Spirit connects instantly with a soul that has been opened to the inflowing of His Love. His Holy Spirit is so sensitive to the longings of our own soul, that it can sense the instant within us that a connection is longed for, and it makes the connection to the extent that the soul longing is present.

14. More About God's Love

God's Love is unlimited in nature, and is abundant, and to it there is no end. This is perhaps one of the most incredible facts about our Father. Not only does He have this Love to such an extent that there is enough for every single soul created in His image, but, in addition, there is enough of this Love to fill each soul thirsting for this Love forever, and still He has more to give, in ever increasing amounts. This is a part of the wonder of the Greatest Being.

15. Souls Transformed

His Love is the only thing that can totally transform us into His Essence, and give immortality. As mentioned in the Padgett messages, our soul when first created was only created with the potentiality of the Divine, and, in its natural state, it does not contain anything Divine.

Without His Love, we are only an image only of Him, and will only ever be an image, and are not in at-onement with Him. His Love literally transforms us into a new being, and therefore once we have received of His Love to the extent required, we experience the New Birth, the complete transformation of the person we were originally created as, a transformation from the soul eventually perfect in natural love, to the soul containing the essence of the Divine. Not

only do we exist in complete happiness, but His Love is now at the very core of our being. It is now impossible for a possessor of His Love to this extent to perform any action that is in discord with His Love.

16. Faith

Faith is an abused term today, and is generally applied to a belief in things unknown, that cannot be proven. Thus man says you must have faith in the sacrifice of Jesus, for example. Of course, this faith is not possible, since the true meaning of the word "faith" cannot be applied to the principle of the blood of Jesus saving sinners, since this belief is a fiction created by men desirous of the control and manipulation of others.

True faith is a knowing of things real, substantial, things that have been and are continuing to be proven. Although not seen by the eyes, these things are like the wind in the sense that they are proven fact, not a figment of the imagination. When the foundation of our faith is such as this, then we know who we truly are, and because the faith has reality as its foundation, it cannot be shaken.

17. Children of Substance

At our creation we were a child in existence only, and could be thought of as children of our Father in a physical sense only, in that because of His intention we have been created and exist. But we may not be children in a complete sense, since we may not even believe that our own Creator exists.

After the New Birth, we become a child at-one with our Parent in substance, we have now become a part of His nature, because the part of His Nature that has entered us to the extent that we have become a new child is immortal, we have become conscious of our own immortality. His Love is now at the very heart of our nature, and we are now not only an image of Him, but we are also at-one with Him in Substance.

18. More on Faith

"Let us have such Faith as will cause us to know that Thou Art Our Father, and the Bestower of every Good and Perfect Gift, and that only we, ourselves, can prevent Thy Love changing us from the mortal into the Immortal."

I feel I would like to repeat the words contained within the Padgett messages regarding Faith.

"Faith is that which, when possessed in its real and true meaning, makes the aspirations and longings of the soul a real, living existence, and one so certain and palpable that no doubt will arise as to its reality."

This faith is not the belief that arises from the mere operation of the mind, but that which comes from the opening of the perceptions of the soul, and which enables its possessor to see God in all his beauty and love. I do not mean that the possessor of this faith will actually see God in form or feature, for He has none such, but his soul perceptions will be in such condition that all the attributes of the Father will appear so plainly to him that they will be as real as anything that he can see with the eyes of the spirit form. Such faith comes only with constant prayer and the reception of the Divine Love into the soul.

No man can be said to have faith who has not this Divine Love. Of course, faith is a progressive quality, or essence, of the soul, and it increases as possession of this Divine Love increases. It is not dependent on anything else. Your prayers call from the Father a response that brings with it faith. And with this faith comes a knowledge of the existence of this Love in your own soul.

Many persons, I know, understand this faith to be a mere belief, but it is greater than belief, and exists, in its true sense, only in the soul. Belief may arise from a conviction of the mind, but faith never can. Its place of being is in the soul. And no one can possess it unless his soul is awakened by the inflowing of this Love.

So, when we pray to the Father to increase our faith, it is a prayer for the increase of Love. Faith is based on the possession of this Love. There can be no faith without it because it is impossible for the soul to exercise its function when Love is absent from it.

Faith is not a thing that can be obtained by a mere exercise of the mind, but has to be sought for with the soul perceptions. And, when obtained, it will be enjoyed by the soul perceptions."

As our possession of Divine Love increases, our faith also increases, and it, like all other soul perceptions, is a feeling of certainty. As Divine Love enters our soul we feel It, and, since we feel It, we know for certain what Divine Love is and how It transforms our being, and this knowing is our faith. As this transformation continues, our faith increases.

Initially, the soul beginning progression sometimes feels the Divine Love come, and other times does not, and so the faith of that soul also sometimes exists as a real and tangible thing, and other times does not. But, as the Divine Love increases within our soul, there comes a time that It is always present within us, since our soul is always of a nature that it can connect with the Holy Spirit, the medium that brings the Love to our soul. Once we are conscious that this Love is always within us, ever existing and continuously growing, our faith also is now continuously felt.

19. Our Father Is Abundance

Once we have a kind of faith that our Father's Love creates, we come to understand the deeper knowledge as to our Father's True Nature and Character. One of His Qualities we come to see with our soul perceptions is that Our Father is Abundance.

He gives us everything, and does not expect us to live in poverty and lack, supposedly embracing a life of self-denial and sacrifice. Once we come to trust this part of His Nature, we also begin to see that we will always be provided for, just as are the birds of the heavens. So, our struggle for existence ceases to become a struggle, and our worry and fretting about things of the material disappears, since we have come to know the True Nature of our Father in this regard.

20. Our Father is Perfect in Love

As I have mentioned now many times, our Father is not injured in Love. There is nothing within Him that would cause wrath to exist, and He never "punishes" us by withholding His Love from us. His Love is truly unconditional, and only we ourselves can prevent His Love from flowing into our souls.

Of course, since we are often injured in love, we may on many occasions by using the free will that is a part of His gift of Love to us, remove or block our connection with the Holy Spirit, and so block the feelings of our Father's Love entering our soul. Since only we can prevent the flow of His Love into our souls, when we cannot feel the emotion of His Love, we need to look carefully at ourselves and take personal responsibility for the condition we find ourselves in.

The humble soul will freely examine itself, and make all effort to seek assistance from its Father to find those feelings and emotions within that prevent or cause actions that prevent the connection with our Father's Holy Spirit. These actions may be spiritually in discord with the truth, in the form of feelings and thoughts of a spiritual nature that cause a set of beliefs we are unwilling to remove from ourselves to exist within, and these spiritually discordant beliefs will prevent the connection with our Father from being completed.

Actions may also be morally in disharmony with truth, in the form of thoughts or actions caused by a set of feelings affecting our moral beliefs existing within that we are unwilling to remove from ourselves, and these morally discordant feelings may have prevented the connection. Actions may also be physical, in the form of thoughts or actions caused by a set of feelings affecting our physical treatment of ourselves that we are unwilling to change, and these physical desires and feelings may be preventing the connection.

No matter what the cause of any prevention of the flow of God's Love into our soul, the cause IS ALWAYS PERSONAL, because our Father always has a strong desire to give us His Love, He is ready, willing, and able at all times.

We must remember He is Perfect in Love.

21. Our Longing is Required

“Let us never cease to realize that Thy Love is waiting for each and all of us, and, that when we come to Thee, in faith and earnest aspiration, Thy Love will never be withholden from us.”

Since our Father’s Love is constantly waiting for us to be in the soul condition to receive It, and He never withholds His Love from us, we then come to understand that our earnest aspiration, our soul longings, are the method by which a connection is made with the Holy Spirit, and once the connection is made, our Father’s Love will flow.

Earnest Aspiration, or Soul Longings are developed within ourselves, since the desire for at-onement with our Heavenly Parent comes from within ourselves. Of course, we can and do receive assistance from a variety of sources to help us develop these longings within our soul. But, the Laws of Personal Responsibility dictate that we have the greatest effect on the development of our own soul longings for our Father’s Love.

Often, once a person comes to understand that the feelings, emotions, aspirations, inspirations and desires of the soul come from within, and are not controlled or developed by any force outside of the soul, that same person comes to see the truth of personal responsibility, and begins to take personal responsibility for all the desires within, both those harmful to their connection with their Father and their brothers and sisters, and those assisting the connection. As this transition occurs, from blaming others for their feelings and emotions, to taking personal ownership of those feelings and emotions, the person begins to see the importance of living within the soul, or living within and acting upon their feelings and emotions.

In addition, since love, truth and joy are interchangeable, the same soul comes to understand that if they desire to live within the soul, and develop their soul longings for their Father’s Love, they will need to concurrently take action within their personal life to live a life of truth in all aspects, since a soul living in truth will honour its feelings by acting upon the feelings and desires it feels. So a person living in truth will be truthful with all others, and will not fear truth, withhold it, or distort it, but comes to love truth as the Way to Life.

22. Our Father Has an Unlimited Nature

One of the foundations of our Father’s Beautiful Nature is a concept that also needs to be a part of our nature, and that is that “betrayal of myself in order to not betray another is the highest form of betrayal”. Since our Father is perfect in Love, He will never betray Himself to provide us with something that we want or desire.

Every Law He has made is a part of the Perfection He Created, and for this reason, it would be a betrayal of Himself if He were to break His Own Laws to provide things to us that we desire. So, although He theoretically can do anything, in practice He will only do those things that are a part of His Nature, and since His Love is the highest form of His Nature, nothing will be done by Him that could ever result in the betrayal of Himself in His Love for Himself.

Once we come to understand this concept of our Father, we also will begin to understand how we will act when we come into at-onement with Him, since His Essence of Being will become part of us when we have grown in our personal soul progression to the extent that His Love has transformed us into a new being.

We will begin to perceive at the soul level that our Father is unlimited in Love, just as He is unlimited in all of His Qualities and Powers, and since He will never withhold from us His Love if we have the soul longing for more, it thus follows that His unlimited nature in Love will become a part of our personal nature. As we grow, and progress spiritually from sphere to sphere, our soul will possess more and more of God’s Love, and we will have more love to express to others.

23. Temptations of the Flesh

“Keep us in the shadow of Thy Love every hour and moment of our lives, and help us to overcome all temptations of the flesh, and the influence of the powers of the evil ones who so constantly surround us and endeavour to turn our thoughts away from Thee to the pleasures and allurements of this world.”

As discussed in other messages, temptations of the flesh are caused by feelings, emotions and desires within that are in disharmony with God’s Love, and do not assist our soul progression and personal happiness.

The process of overcoming these temptations, as has also been discussed, is not by using the mind to force the desires, feelings and emotions in different directions, but rather to allow the feelings, desires and emotions to exist to the extent that we can determine the underlying deepest feelings that are causing us to take actions that are not in harmony with our creation.

If we allow these feelings of disharmony to continue within us, we will not be able to overcome the “temptations of the flesh”, and the result will be that we are led and influenced by the desires of the flesh to such an extent that we will take actions that are not in harmony with other desires that will lead us towards happiness.

Our flesh has desires that are in harmony with the purpose of our creation, and these desires include the desire for food, water, sleep and sex. In addition, there are desires that could be thought of as those more spiritual and emotional in nature. All of these desires can be satisfied without affecting coming to and remaining in at-onement with our Heavenly Father.

But, if we allow these desires to become unbalanced, the “temptations of the flesh” now influence our ability to connect with our Father and receive His Love. For example, the desire for food is a natural one, and is in complete harmony with our creation. But if we have become gluttonous, or choose to eat foods that are in disharmony with the purpose of our own creation, this desire of the flesh has become a temptation that has led us astray in the sense that we are no longer able to become at-one with our Father if we continue these practices.

The desire for happiness and contentment is also a natural desire. But if we decide to use drugs or alcohol to obtain the “high” of a manufactured happiness, then this desire of the flesh has become a temptation that has led us away from our Father. The desire for sexual intimacy has been created within us, and is a part of our nature on many levels, but if we become involved in promiscuity without love being a part of our sexual activity, then we are also working against our highest nature, and we are walking away from our Father.

Of course, our Father does not punish us for these things, since He is Love only. But, when we are involved in thinking or actions that lead us away from our Father’s Love, we feel the hurt of those actions within ourselves. If we truly allow ourselves to feel the pain of our own actions, then we come to realize that we hurt ourselves when we take action leading us away from our Father, since He is the source of all happiness, and we in the future avoid all those actions that cause such feelings of unhappiness to exist.

24. Associations Affect Us

We need to be conscious that our associations, both those mortal and spirit, affect our progress and thoughts, and these ones can influence us, and cause us to walk a path that may lead us away from our God.

Most of us are aware that our associates on Earth do have a direct bearing on our personal conduct and thoughts. When we talk to ones who are negative or pessimistic, their feelings have a tendency to influence us, and we may also become negative or pessimistic. When we spend times with persons who drink too much alcohol on a regular basis, we often drink more than we would normally drink. When we spend a lot of time with those who smoke cigarettes, there are always the opportunities for us to smoke ourselves, and even if we do not smoke ourselves, their second-hand smoke can affect us. If we spend time with people who involve themselves in criminal activities, it is very difficult for us to remain free of those activities. So we can see a basic truth in that, as the Bible says, “Bad associations spoil useful habits.”

But, because we cannot see that which is invisible to us, we usually have a much more difficult time recognizing that just as there are evil ones on the Earth who would influence us, there are also evil ones in spirit who also would like to influence us. Their motive for influencing us is usually so that they can continue to experience the satisfaction of the desires they had while living, since the potentiality to satisfy those desires does not usually exist in the spirit world.

For this reason, a person who was a drunkard on Earth, after he or she has died, will often attempt to find another drunkard through which they can receive the feelings obtained by drunkenness. Since a spirit can connect to the body of a mortal in the same way as the mortal’s own spirit body can, the spirit believes itself to be satisfied by the actions of the mortal. If the mortal is of such a state of mind and development to allow the spirit in error to make the connection, then there are always many spirits desirous of doing so, and the result can be that the mortal is then driven

by both their own desires and the desires of the spirit.

This influence can be felt with all types of destructive behaviour, including drinking, drugs, smoking, sexual activity, and so forth. In addition, even if the spirit cannot gain control of the body, it can lead the mortal through a series of thoughts into a pattern of thinking or behaviour that can be misleading and unfruitful. Often, a spirit may be in a position of spiritual error, and when the mortal moves in a path that disagrees with the spirit's conception of the truth, the spirit that still has underlying bad motives or incorrect beliefs may take action as far as it can to prevent the mortal from following the true path, just as a person on Earth may attempt to do.

From this it can be seen that there is some danger in developing a connection with spirits, and trusting that everything a spirit tells us is the truth. A spirit, although having more knowledge of things material is still like ourselves, and can be in just as much spiritual darkness as we personally are, and potentially can even be in a worse spiritual condition. For this reason it is very important that we develop ourselves spiritually by prayer and developing the true conception of soul progression, and develop a relationship with our Father as the Primary Source of Truth.

Many spirit mortal mediums have become very complacent in the development of their own mediumship, and those listening to these ones must remember that all of the information presented is only the personal opinion of those spirits the mortal medium has connected to, mixed with the personal opinion of the medium. Many spirits and mediums do not respect God's Gift of Free Will, and listening to these ones can result in our abdicating personal responsibility, and taking actions following the directions of spirit can be just as damaging to ourselves (and sometimes more so, since we usually at least know the nature of the person who is talking to us face to face) as following the misdirected suggestions of persons we talk to who exist on the Earth.

For this reason, it is usually beneficial for us to develop in our attainment of our Father's Love before we attempt to get advice from the spirit world, since as we do so, the Love will then become the guiding force of our personal nature, and those spirits and humans that desire to spend time with us will be ones who either already have a portion of God's Love in their souls, or who desire to have our assistance to develop personally. These ones will respect our Gift of Free Will.

25. Be Thankful

"We thank Thee for Thy Love and the privilege of receiving It, and we believe that Thou Art our Father - the Loving Father who smiles upon us in our weakness, and is always ready to help us and take us to Thy Arms of Love."

Thankfulness and gratitude are very important qualities to possess, and are a product of our feelings and emotions of appreciation.

To those that are thankful, more will be given.

If we are not thankful for what we have, why would we receive more than we have? How can we on one hand not be thankful for what we have, and then, on the other, ask for more than what we have? Are not the two positions in direct opposition to each other?

Perhaps if we look at this from a human standpoint, we can understand why this is so. When we give another a gift, what response of theirs causes the greater happiness within us? A response that says to us; "What a lousy gift, you did not spend much on that, and I did not really want it anyway, here you can have it back, what I really want is...", or a response that says; "Oh, wow, I love this gift you have given me, I will always treasure it"?

In the same manner, sincere thankfulness and appreciation connect us to even greater feelings of Love from our Father. Of course, the thankfulness would be motivated by sincerity and honesty, as does any feeling we have. If the thankfulness is insincere or dishonest, obviously our Father cannot feel it, since there really is no such feeling of thankfulness without sincerity. Thankfulness delivered with any other motive is just a misrepresented thought, not a true feeling of the soul, and it is only the true feelings of the soul that our Father feels.

26. Our Father is Never Wrathful

When we make decisions and choices that result in our being led away from our Father, our Father does not punish us,

and does not become angry with us. Our Father does not want to destroy us when we are weak and sinful, and He smiles upon our weaknesses just as a knowing parent would, seeing us make our mistakes, and waiting for us to come to acknowledge them and change the course of our lives so that we become happier.

He is always willing and wanting us to ask for His help, and He wants us to realize our sin, or our feelings and emotions that are in error, and take responsibility for them. But He does not become resentful and punish us when we do not do so, since He also knows our weakness, and the extent we do not understand truth. To Him, punishing us would be like attempting to punish Himself, and that He never does, nor does He ever have need to, since all the things He created are Perfect, and that includes the exalted of His Creation, humankind. We are being perfectly led, within the beauty of the Laws of Love by which He and all of His Creation lives, and so there is never any need for punishment.

The more enlightened we become as His Children, the more we come to see that we are the creator of our own life experience, and so we will come to avoid behaviour that results in our soul feeling unhappiness. Of course, when we are insensitive to our own soul, we have a lot of difficulty understanding what brings pleasure to our soul and makes us happy, and so we often make decisions and choices in ignorance, and these choices may lead us away from happiness and truth.

But, as our Father knows, since He Created us and the universe in a way that can only eventually lead us towards happiness, punishment is unnecessary, since breaking Laws of Love results in its own torment, pain and suffering, and there is no need to add to this suffering by adding punishment to the outcome.

27. Earnest and Sincere Longings

“We pray thus with all the earnestness and sincere longings of our souls, and, trusting in Thy Love, give Thee all the glory and honour and love that our finite souls can give.”

We now return to a factor of primary importance, the earnest and sincere longings of our own soul, since this is the factor upon which we have the greatest control. Our prayer comes from the soul, and is expressed by feelings, emotions, desires, inspiration and aspiration, and, the thoughts of the prayer, although expressed in words, need to be felt within us before our Father can feel our earnest and sincere longings of the soul.

Our sincere desire is the connector to the Holy Spirit, which is God’s connector or conduit that he uses to transmit His Love from His Being to our being. The more we become transformed by His Love, the more of His Love we are able to receive.

Since He is always Loving, we come to learn to trust in His Love, and eventually we come to have no doubts as to this Love and the benefits and happiness It brings to us. As we progress in the development of our soul in His Love, we exceed the being we were originally created as, and become a new being, being Born Again into His Love to the extent that we are now a part of His Substance, having a part of His Divine Nature within us, immortal, powerful, loving, compassionate, with a knowledge of the infinite capacity He created within us to grow and be taught by Him.

28. Give Him Glory

He has done so much for us, and we are yet to fully know and understand how much He has done in His Desire for us to experience His Love. He has the Love Infinite, and the Power Unlimited, and He is deserving of all the glory and the honour our finite souls can give.

29. Conclusion

So, I hope this discussion will assist you in your prayers, since as we ponder and reflect in our conversation with our Father upon these matters, our soul becomes filled with the feelings expressed in the words of the Prayer for our Father’s Love, and we come to understand the beauty and power of the thing we ask for, the Divine Love that our God has offered to us.

So I pray your desire and longings for His Love continues to increase, and you continue to feel His Love transforming

your being.

On a personal note, I may not be available very often over the Easter time, since I feel my own transition may take me away for a little while. As I shall at some time in the future explain to you, I am in the process of remembering, and I expect that this will prevent my being able to communicate with you for a few days.

Please continue to look after your spiritual progress.

Love from your friend and brother

AJ

30. Appendix: The Prayer for Divine Love

This is the complete Prayer for Divine Love that I have given to people for 2000 years. This prayer is the actual prayer I taught people to understand while I was on Earth in the 1st Century, and all throughout my journey in the spirit world. When a person understands this prayer in their heart, they will receive God's Love, and feel it.

“My Father, Who is in Heaven, I recognise that You are All Holy and Loving and Merciful, and that I am Your child, and not the subservient, sinful, and depraved creature that false teachers would have me believe.

I know that I am the greatest of Your creations, and the most wonderful of all Your Handiworks, and the object of Your Great Soul's Love and Tenderest Care.

I know that Your Will is that I become at-one with You and partake of Your Great Love which You have bestowed upon me through Your Mercy and Desire that I become, in truth, Your child through Love, and not through the sacrifice and death of any of Your Creatures.

I pray that You will open up my soul to the inflowing of Your Love, and that then will come to me Your Holy Spirit to bring into my soul this, Your Divine Love, in great abundance, until my soul is transformed into the very essence of Yourself; and that there will come to me faith – such faith as will cause me to realize that I truly am your child and one with You in very substance, and not in image only.

Let me have such faith, as will cause me to know that You are my Father, and the bestower of every good and perfect gift, and that, only I myself, can prevent Your Love from changing me from the mortal to the immortal.

Let me never cease to realise that Your Love is waiting for each and all of us, and, that when I come to You, in faith and earnest aspiration, Your Love will never be withheld from me.

Keep me in the shadow of Your Love every hour and moment of my life, and help me to overcome all the temptations of the flesh, and the influence of the powers of the evil ones who so constantly surround me and endeavour to turn my thoughts away from You to the pleasures and allurements of this world.

I thank you for Your Love and the privilege of receiving it, and I believe that You are my Father – the Loving Father who smiles upon me in my weakness, and is always ready to help me and take me into Your Arms of Love.

I pray this with all the earnestness and sincere longings of my soul, and, trusting in Your Love, give You all the glory and honour and love that my finite soul can give.

AMEN”

Relationship With God:

The Greatest Experiment

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 20th February 2006. In it Jesus discusses general methods and approaches to learning, he provides evidence for God in creation, and he describes the process of experimentation with regard to the reception of Divine Love into the soul, as a means to find proof of the existence of God.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. Approaches to Learning](#)
 - [2.1. Bottom Up](#)
 - [2.2. Top Down](#)
- [3. Learning Approach To Infinite Truth](#)
 - [3.1. Bottom Up Approach to Truth](#)
 - [3.2. Top Down Approach to Truth](#)
- [4. Man's Character](#)
- [5. Scientific Experiment](#)
- [6. The Bible](#)
- [7. Evidence Presented](#)
- [8. Cause and Effect](#)
- [9. Some Simple Mathematics](#)
- [10. Mathematical Progressions in Creation](#)
 - [10.1. The Pinecone](#)
 - [10.2. The Cauliflower and Romanesque Broccoli/Cauliflower](#)
 - [10.3. The Coneflower](#)
 - [10.4. Seed and Flower Heads](#)
 - [10.5. Plant Growth](#)
 - [10.6. Petals on Flowers](#)
 - [10.7. Appearance of Spirals](#)
- [11. Summary](#)
- [12. The Greatest Experiment](#)

1. Introduction

My dear friends,

Some time ago, I began writing some material that I believe may be used in the future as a basis for the presentation of simple information about the material universe demonstrating proof of the existence of our Father. This information is quite simple and readily available and I have already presented some of it, but this information is not often taught, especially to children, so many persons grow up believing the evolutionary theories are facts, and as a result, believe that God does not exist.

Of course, true proof of God's existence can be easily obtained. All we need do is have a soul longing for His Love, and, if that longing is sincere and we have a desire to experience emotions, then our Father's Love will flow into us, and we shall feel it. Once we feel it, we then realize that God must exist, since we are feeling a sensation that comes to us from outside of ourselves, and that we did not have until we developed a longing for God's Love within our soul.

But due to the emotional injuries most people have developed from childhood that now reside within themselves, many people hesitate to try this experiment because of a concern about being misled or duped into believing something that they feel has the potential of being false, and so they prefer to remain in ignorance rather than accept a belief that can be demonstrated as falsehood. They would rather say; "I don't know", and be right, than to say; "I know", and be wrong. Such is man's lack of humility; his preference to be right overshadows his desire for investigation, and he often wishes to remain in ignorance rather than make an investigation that may turn out fruitless.

Because of this problem, many persons require at least some evidence of intelligence within the universe before they will even demonstrate a little portion of faith that is required to begin sincerely seeking truth and asking God for His Love.

2. Approaches to Learning

Within the methodology of computer programming, there are two basic approaches to developing software, and these approaches can be also used to determine the truths of the universe, or what we call the Divine Truth.

2.1. Bottom Up

The first approach to learning can be called the "Bottom Up" approach. This approach has many exponents because it is very modular, generally object oriented, and effective in its implementation especially when very large projects are undertaken. But it also requires much thought and care taken in the design of components or objects at the bottom level, because, if they ever need to be changed, then all of the components upon which their operation depends often also need to be changed.

You could liken this approach to a student who studies Biology having first to study the micro-organisms of life, then the macro-organisms, then the self-reliant organisms, then life dependencies, then the eco-system, then the biosphere. Using this approach, such a student, while studying at the level of the micro-organisms, does not really understand the relationships and the cause and effects within the eco-system, for example. They are "aware" of only that information they have studied, but generally remain completely unaware of the inter-relationships and the overall "big picture".

In a similar way, a computer programmer using the bottom up approach may never know what the final software product being produced by the programming team actually does, since he or she may only program a small component which fits into the entire structure.

Therefore individuals using the bottom up approach to learning often have incomplete knowledge and a flawed view of the project or area of study, because in their own mind there is no understanding of the interaction between each of the simple components making up the whole. Often those who employ these programmers enjoy this state of ignorance, because from their point of view it assists secrecy; the programmers can complete the project, but very few of the

programmers used may actually understand the purpose of the project.

Of course, God is not like this, even though man assumes He is, and God wants man to know everything He has done. God has no desire for secrecy, and truth is the opposite of secrecy. Truth is openness, and transparency.

2.2. Top Down

The second approach, logically, is the “Top Down” approach. This approach may use a set of “Bottom Up” components within its structure, but its focus is to define the tasks of the whole first, and then make the individual components fit that the whole. The programmer designing programs using a top down approach has a complete knowledge of the entire task to be accomplished by the software.

The student studying Biology, by presenting the study of the biosphere as a whole, from the top down, would perceive the biosphere as containing interlinked environments and organisms, and then, as they study further down the chain of the levels of information within, they understand how each organism fits into the whole.

3. Learning Approach To Infinite Truth

How do we go about applying this to the truths of the universe? Well, you could say there are the same two methods of studying the truths of the universe.

3.1. Bottom Up Approach to Truth

A person using this approach to study of the truths of the universe will usually study things in the following order.

Step 1 - Truths about the universe

Step 2 - Truths about others

Step 3 - Truths about myself

Step 4 - Truths about God

Now a person who seeks the truth by following this approach often becomes focused on Step 1, because, since the universe is infinite, there will always be an unlimited amount of things to study. A lifetime can be spent on each area of study, and still only a small portion of truth is available to the student. There is an infinite number of subjects that can be studied, and so, when a person has completed one area of study to his or her satisfaction, which may take a lifetime in itself, they can choose another, and thus repeat this process at infinitum.

From the point of view of man, such a person who becomes an expert in his or her area of study is looked upon as a learned and educated person, someone to be looked up to and admired. They are “leaders in their field”, fountains of knowledge in their particular area of interest. And in fact, they are very wise and full of knowledge in that field, and can be admired for being so.

But the result for them often is there is very little time left over available for them to study the other areas of truth, and although the person may gain snippets of truth from these other areas throughout their life, often because they are forced to by events and situations, and although they may think they are very knowledgeable and resourceful, since the universe is infinite, at any one time in their progression of knowledge they actually know a very insignificant portion of the truth.

This is the method of study that most use, and, because of this, they miss out on the real truth and knowledge of the universe. They study the creation, rather than the Creator, and since they do not go to the Source of all things for information, they are limited by their own conception of truth.

3.2. Top Down Approach to Truth

A person using this approach to study makes what others may call a wild assumption, that there is a God, and then attempts to contact that Source of knowledge for the knowledge of the universe. He or she then generally studies knowledge in the following order.

Step 1 - Truth about God

Step 2 - Truth about myself

Step 3 - Truth about others

Step 4 - Truth about the universe

Now unfortunately many using this method of study never come to a true knowledge at Step 1 (because they generally believe God to be a God of wrath), and generally attempt to skip Step 2 altogether (because it is a very emotional process, which is often times painful and criticized by others).

But it is true, and it has been my personal experience, that if a person faithfully follows these steps in their approach to seeking the truth, their growth in knowledge of the secrets of the infinite universe is very fast. Also, accompanied with that tremendous growth, is the overwhelming happiness knowledge of certain aspects of Divine Truth brings to the heart of man.

So, my suggestion to you is if you are attempting to enjoy the secrets of truth using the “Bottom Up” approach, abandon that approach for a while, and experiment with the “Top Down” approach. Start from the point of view that there is a God, or that you expect there to be a God, and then work from that perspective. Those who have done this have found that the secrets of the universe have flooded into their consciousness, without the need for investigation, because, when God and His Love is first sought, all other things are added to you.

4. Man's Character

Like all truth, the truth of God's existence is something to be felt if it is to be believed, and if by nature you are not feeling a person, you will naturally have difficulty believing. Divine Truth can only be understood by the soul, and the soul contains the emotional part of man.

Man is sometimes such a complex character, especially when he only involves his mind in a discussion, and not his feelings and heart also. When he does this, the mind will often dismiss things that are believed to be impossible, even before it has a chance to ponder upon the knowledge, and to experiment with the possibilities.

Those persons through the centuries who believed in things that others thought impossible also are the persons who were the leaders in science, technology and advancement. They did not accept the general knowledge of the day as the truth about a certain matter, but rather, had the attitude of seeking for more truth, and the derision and mockery of others did not prevent their investigation.

If a man in his heart does not want to believe, it does not matter how long one talks or demonstrates truth to such a person, they will remain firm in the inability to accept. It is only when they open their heart they begin to desire the examination of new information. For many men and women, while they are on Earth, it will not be possible to convince them of the Divine Truth of God's existence, even through the presentation of mountains of evidence. This untrusting state within them exists either from the emotions they feel within them, or from the programming they have received via their culture or environment.

Often such ones need to be left to their own devices, and when they pass from the material existence into the other dimensions of existence, they will die in this great knowledge of theirs that there is no God, and within a very short space of time, they will be forced to recognize that they themselves still exist, which is against all the precepts and philosophies of men who do not believe in God. At that time, because of their continued existence, often they feel they must accept the existence of God, and sometimes such a person is then very willing to demonstrate a further desire to come to know and understand God.

5. Scientific Experiment

As I have said many times before, developing emotions of longing for truth, and emotions of longing for God's Love will result in such Love coming into the individual, and as a result, it will be proven personally to such a person that God in fact does exist. This is the greatest scientific experiment man can undertake, and, of all experiments, it is the one that has the most certainty in its outcome.

However, since many of those who pride themselves in their own knowledge do not allow themselves to make such an experiment for emotional reasons they refuse to examine, often we must focus our efforts on attempting to help such ones come to the emotional state where they feel they are able to at least try the greatest experiment. To do this, often we need to discuss the things we can see and touch in the material universe, and when the truth about these things touches their heart, then they may begin the greatest experiment.

6. The Bible

In addition, a discussion regarding the potentiality of God's existence often includes examining many of the sayings contained within the Bible and the other holy books, since many persons who do not believe in God quote things from these books as proof that God does not exist (since such books contain many illogical and unbelievable sayings).

Although there are many truths contained within the "holy" or religious writings of man, many of the things contained within the Bible and within the other books described to be of a holy nature are not the Word of God as claimed by the exponents of these writings, and as such cannot be relied upon either as proof for or against the existence of God. One must often look elsewhere for the supply of such evidence.

7. Evidence Presented

Just as the universe is infinite, so there is also infinite evidence of God's existence. Man in his material or mortal frame cannot see this evidence in almost all cases, and so he says he cannot believe.

But the same man believes the wind exists, something that cannot be seen, and he says that he believes because he can see its effect and can feel it (or touch it), and feels he understands the causes of such an effect. In the wind, simple and yet unseen, he believes because he sees its force, and, in believing, conceives its cause, and the knowledge of its cause always requires intelligence.

Other forces more complex but visible to the naked eye (such as the human body) he actually sees and touches, and does not completely understand and he does not conceive the cause, so, instead of believing that even more intelligence than he has is required to understand, he says it (the human body and other visible evidence of intelligence) arrived without an intelligent cause, a product of chance.

So much for the saying; "If I see, I will believe," because there is much a man does not see, but believes in a cause that requires intelligence to deduce, and much the same man sees, but believes its cause to be without intelligence occurring only by chance.

So we will discuss a few things only regarding the existence of God, and, if these things, added to all the evidence surrounding a man, cannot convince the man to try the experiment and see if God does exist, then at some time in his future he will be convinced, and hopefully then he will remember to examine the spiritual truths.

8. Cause and Effect

Any discussion regarding cause and effect as it is observed by man in this material world is an over-simplification of the operations of the universe, since there is much that happens in the universe which cannot be seen by man, but which causes a result that can be seen and observed by man.

Since man can see by his previous experience that many things he now knows he did not know in the past, it can be assumed (and accurately so) that he currently does not know many things that he will come to know in the future. So,

in fact, the worst thing a man can have is a mind closed to the fact that growth is always occurring, even in his own knowledge and experience. A scientist or mathematician that does not have this viewpoint has really ceased to become a scientist or mathematician, and instead has become the same as any religious person who refuses to accept that more truth exists, they have become engrossed in the "religion" of science.

For most events, man can only assume the truth of their cause, and does not actually know the truth, or may feel unable to believe anything else until some other cause which becomes known is shown to demonstrate the cause.

So at best, any analysis of cause and effect from man's perspective is spurious, as man would acknowledge if he was completely honest with himself, since there is so much that a man cannot see, either with the naked eye, or with measuring instruments currently known to man, and this can be demonstrated by his own history of advancement.

Now it naturally follows that, since the material world appears infinite to man, and that there are things that exist that are presently completely invisible to man within this material world but which he assumes to exist by their effect, there is a high probability of universes or worlds that are completely invisible to man. In fact, such universes have been demonstrated to exist by prominent mathematicians. Since these worlds are probably infinite, as far as it is known to man, then it must also be assumed that the list of what man currently does not know is also infinite, both of things visible and invisible.

If within these worlds, either the material that man can see, or the invisible which man cannot see, the cause for every happening was a random chaotic event as proclaimed by those who believe that everything came about by chance and not an intelligent cause, then man should see as a result; a universe that is completely chaotic, from the smallest of the particles he can measure, to the largest of the galaxies he can see.

In such a world, when he applies heat to a container full of water, sometimes it would boil, other times it would remain cold, and in others, it would freeze. Sometimes that water would taste like water, sometimes like wine, sometimes like fruit, and sometimes like acid and so forth. Since the world he proclaims to exist should be chaotic, then in every event, and in every substance, chaos would exist.

But the truth is, man keeps looking into the unseen, either down in size to the things he thinks are the smallest things of the universe, or up in size to the largest, and as it becomes seen, he sees order and design, the opposite to chaos.

And since there is a truth that can be determined, and that is, an effect must have a cause (or, of course, a combination of causes), whether that cause is (or combination of causes are) visible or invisible to man, the only result or answer to the question of how this design came about can be that there is a Designer, and this Designer maintains harmony within His universe.

Unregulated growth could never achieve anything but randomness and chaos, which is not what we observe in "nature".

[*9. Some Simple Mathematics*](#)

Most of the following information has been obtained from a web site created by Ron Knott, and you may find the information on his web site: <http://www.mcs.surrey.ac.uk/Personal/R.Knott/Fibonacci/fibnat.html>. Mr. Knott has done a lot of work compiling the mathematical and natural appearances of what is known as the Fibonacci series of numbers. Most of the text, and the images presented below come from his web site.

The "greatest European mathematician of the middle ages", as claimed by some, was Leonardo of Pisa, or Leonardo Pisano in Italian, since he was born in Pisa (Italy), the city with the famous Leaning Tower, about 1175 AD. He called himself Fibonacci [pronounced fib-on-arch-ee or fee-bur-nutch-ee], short for filius Bonacci. Some think he did this because Fibonacci is a shortening of the Latin "filius Bonacci", which means "the son of Bonaccio", since his father's name was Guglielmo Bonaccio. If you search the Internet you will find much more information regarding the man.

It is claimed by some that he was one of the first people to introduce the Hindu-Arabic number system into Europe -the positional system we use today - based on ten digits with its decimal point and a symbol for zero: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 0. His book on how to do arithmetic in the decimal system, called Liber abbaci (meaning Book of the Abacus or

Book of Calculating) persuaded many European mathematicians of his day to use this "new" system.

The book describes (in Latin) the rules mankind now learns in basic schooling for adding numbers, subtracting, multiplying and dividing, together with many problems to illustrate the methods. But, it also describes in one chapter a series of numbers, which he took from Indian scholars, who had long been interested in rhythmic patterns, and it was the French mathematician Edouard Lucas (1842-1891) who gave the name Fibonacci numbers to this series and found many other important applications of them.

The series is:

0, 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21, 34, 55, 89, 144, 233, 377, 610, 987 etc.

As you may be able to see, the next number in the series is constructed from the addition of the two previous numbers.

Also, related to these series of numbers is the Golden ratio, Phi. To calculate an approximation of Phi, you choose a higher number in the series, and divide it by the number preceding it.

$\text{Phi} = 987 / 610$, or approximately 1.618.

And the inverse of Phi is phi, which is:

$\text{phi} = 610 / 987$, or approximately 0.618

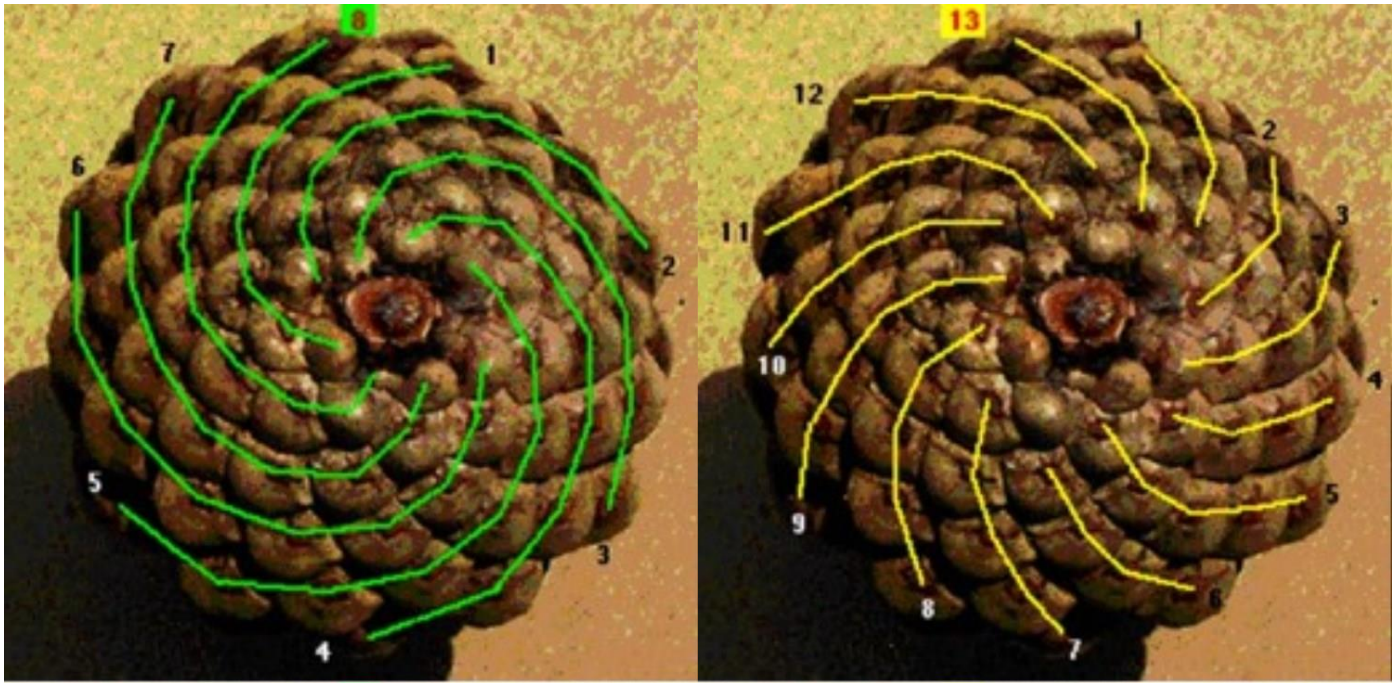
Both Phi and the inverse of Phi (phi) are often called the Golden Section numbers. They are mathematically unique numbers, in that $1 + \text{phi} = \text{Phi}$, and $1/\text{phi} = \text{Phi}$. But they are also unique and highly present numbers in the material universe.

10. Mathematical Progressions in Creation

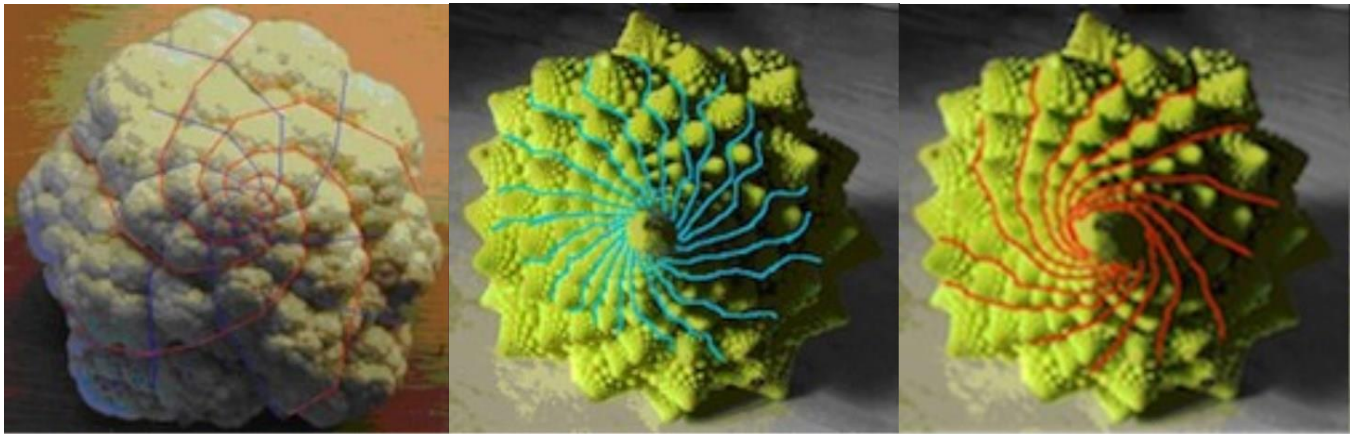
So what does all this have to do with belief in God? Well, these numbers, as well as many other numeric sequences, continually appear in what man calls nature, but what I call Creation.

10.1. The Pinecone

The spirals of a pinecone have a clockwise rotation, and an anti-clockwise rotation, and in both cases if the number of spirals is counted in each rotation, each count will be a number contained within the Fibonacci series of numbers (8 and 13). The same principle applies to a pineapple as well, but the numbers of spirals are 13 and 21, still numbers appearing in the Fibonacci series.



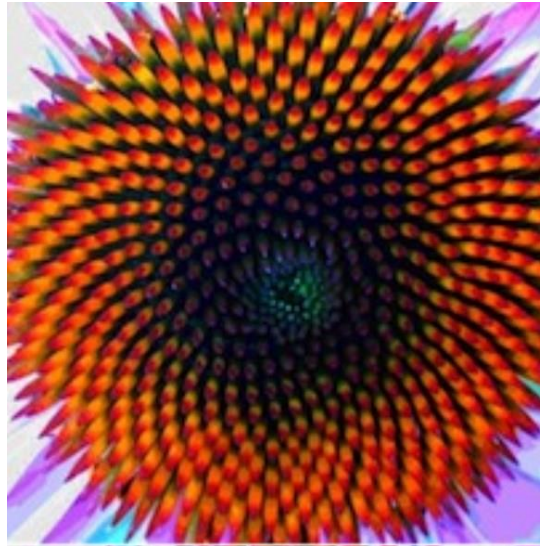
10.2. The Cauliflower and Romanesque Broccoli/Cauliflower



For the cauliflower, the spirals are 5 and 8. For the Romanesque Broccoli, the spirals are 13 and 21.

10.3. The Coneflower

Petal spirals are 34 and 55. The sunflower seed arrangement is similar, but with the numbers 55 and 89.



10.4. Seed and Flower Heads

Each new seed is just ϕ (0.618) of a turn from the last one (or, equivalently, there are Φ (1.618) seeds per turn).

What God has used is the same pattern to place seeds on a seed head as He used to arrange petals around the edge of a flower AND to place leaves round a stem. What is more, ALL of these maintain their efficiency as the plant continues to grow. That's a lot to ask of a single process, and all of these relate to the Φ , or the Golden Rule.

The amazing thing is that a single fixed angle can produce the optimal design no matter how big the plant grows. So, once an angle is fixed for a leaf, say, that leaf will least obscure the leaves below and be least obscured by any future leaves above it. Similarly, once a seed is positioned on a seed head, the seed continues out in a straight line pushed out by other new seeds, but retaining the original angle on the seed head. No matter how large the seed head, the seeds will always be packed uniformly on the seed head.

The arrangement of leaves is the same as for seeds and petals. All are placed at 0.618034 leaves (seeds, petals) per turn, and this single fixed angle is Φ .

If there are Φ (1.618...) leaves per turn (or, equivalently, $\phi=0.618...$ turns per leaf), then we have the best packing so that each leaf gets the maximum exposure to light, casting the least shadow on the others. This also gives the best possible area exposed to falling rain so the rain is directed back along the leaf and down the stem to the roots. For flowers or petals, it gives the best possible exposure to insects to attract them for pollination.

10.5. Plant Growth

Many plants show the Fibonacci numbers in the arrangements of the leaves around their stems. If we look down on a plant, the leaves are often arranged so that leaves above do not hide leaves below, and the angle of rotation is based upon ϕ .

10.6. Petals on Flowers

3 petals: lily, iris (Often lilies have 6 petals formed from two sets of 3)

5 petals: buttercup, wild rose, larkspur, columbine (aquilegia), pinks

8 petals: delphiniums

13 petals: ragwort, corn marigold, cineraria, some daisies

21 petals: aster, black-eyed susan, chicory

34 petals: plantain, pyrethrum

55, 89 petals: michaelmas daisies, the asteraceae family.

Some species are very precise about the number of petals they have - eg buttercups, but others have petals that are very near those above, with the average being a Fibonacci number.

10.7. Appearance of Spirals

Spirals of a similar nature appear within flower petals, plant leaves, plant branch growth, animal reproduction, the unborn child, human body growth, seashells, hair curls, hurricanes and galaxies. The above information just scratches the surface.

11. Summary

This leads to larger final issues, which Einstein expressed as the question, "How is it possible that mathematics, a product of human thought that is independent of experience, fits so excellently the objects of physical reality?" If you think that everything around you is chaos, then you need to reconsider, because everything from the microscopic to universal aggregate is striving toward simple and beautiful geometric patterns, striving towards complete order.

Man has discovered, and is continuing to discover, mathematical beauty in the world around him. He can drill down into the smallest thing that he can see, or look upwards to the largest thing he can conceive, and in it all there is order and design.

The presence of these mathematical series in creation, because of the order and design, can only suggest an intelligent Designer. A Creator does exist, and this Creator is intelligent, infinitely more intelligent than man, since man understands an infinitesimal portion of the universe this Creator has made.

12. The Greatest Experiment

If the physical universe is striving towards order, could not it also be the case that the other parts of the universe, not seen by man, the spiritual and soul parts, the other dimensions proven by mathematics to exist, are also striving towards complete order and harmony, not just in a physical context, but also in a moral and spiritual context?

Would it not make sense that if we desire to know the truths about these things as yet unseen by the eyes of most people in the material world, our highest priority should be to find out how to go about contacting the Source of such things, the Creator of this universe?

To contact Him, all we need do is have a soul longing for His Love, and, if that longing is sincere and we have a desire to experience emotions, then our Father's Love will flow into us, and we shall feel it. Finding God is simplicity itself, so simple in fact that the majority of mankind, mortals and spirits, overlook the only method we have of ever finding Divine Truth, which is made possible by two things; the sincere desire of a man to seek for and feel God and His Love (which we call prayer), and the overwhelming Passion of God to give all His Children His Love, and have all of His Children come to know Him and experience the joy and happiness of Living in His Love.

This is the greatest experiment, and when any person tries it, the experiment often begins tentatively, but ends in complete certainty. God is Reality, and the Love and Truth that comes from Him is Real. When we try the greatest experiment, we at that time also begin to live in reality.

So my brothers and sisters, live in reality, in our Father's Love, seek for it, and desire it above all else. Seek first His Love, and all the other things will be added to you.

Although the contents of this message may be well known to you, I hope that you have enjoyed a reconsideration of

this information.

With love from your brother

AJ

Relationship With God:

A Burning Desire For God

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 22nd February 2006 about what is required within ourselves to generate from a burning desire for God. In it Jesus gives an overview of natural love, Divine Love and the principles of receiving Divine Love, and he describes the five conditions that must be met in order to fully passionately desire God.

Table of Contents

- [1. Introduction](#)
- [2. Human Relationships](#)
- [3. Principles of Natural Love](#)
- [4. Principles of Divine Love](#)
- [5. Principles of Receiving Divine Love](#)
- [6. Our Father's Desires](#)
- [7. Our Father's Love for All Collective Children](#)
- [8. Knowing God](#)
- [9. Soul Condition 1: God's Burning Desire to Love Me](#)
- [10. Soul Condition 2: God's Burning Desire to Be Loved By Me](#)
- [11. Soul Condition 3: My Burning Desire to Be Loved By God](#)
 - [11.1. I need to have a burning desire to be known by my heavenly Mother](#)
 - [11.2. I need to have a burning desire to receive Love from God](#)
 - [11.3. I need to feel God desires to give me Love](#)
- [12. Soul Condition 4: My Burning Desire to Love God](#)
 - [12.1. I need to have a burning desire to know God](#)
 - [12.2. I need to have a burning desire to give God my love](#)
 - [12.3. I need to feel God desires my love](#)
- [13. Soul Condition 5: My Burning Desire to Live Divine Love](#)
- [14. Summary](#)

1. Introduction

Hello to all my friends,

Well, it is some time since I have written to you, and the primary reason for this is that I have been working through my own emotions and feelings on a large variety of issues, and also done a bit of traveling within Australia. But I have been feeling strongly for a while about writing a few things down, things that I have felt about often over the past few months in particular, and that may benefit others in helping them with their own progression.

I realized just recently that I had written on this subject of having a burning desire for God almost one year ago, but I had not completed the message and sent it to everyone. Since it is an important subject, and one I have been discussing with different people individually, I decided to complete the message and send it to everyone.

What I write in this message will be one of those subjects that I would like to say much more about, because I am passionate about this subject, and there are so many facets to it that a person can meditate about the subject for many days, and still come to see new points pertaining to the love of our Father.

The subject is, “A Burning Desire For God”.

2. Human Relationships

When our Father designed the universe in which we live, both the portion accessible when we are in a material body, and the portions that are accessible in a spiritual body, He designed it with the view that any of His Children who truly choose to observe could see His Nature and Personality reflected in the things created. In doing this, He designed an automatic education system for the soul, a system which, if the soul remains sensitive to its environment and observations, would lead the soul on a journey of discovery that would always result in the discovery of more Divine Truth.

Observing creation not only informs the observant and humble soul about its own place within God’s Plan, but also tells us much about the personality of our Heavenly Father, and as the soul comes to appreciate more and more Divine Truth, so it also comes to deeply love the Source of all Truth.

When our Father implanted within our soul the desire for natural love, His intention was that this automatic education system for the soul would result in the soul becoming aware of certain laws that seem to govern the relationships of natural love between souls. Once the soul is aware of those laws, then the soul also has the ability to become aware of the laws governing Divine Love, and this is why progression in natural love is important to the soul understanding the laws that govern the progression in Divine Love, and often precedes a persons progression in Divine Love.

This subject has many facets that will be discussed and written about later, and it is not the intention to discuss all of the details of natural love within this message. However, I want to demonstrate some basic principles of natural love, particularly between two persons who have become loving partners on the Earth, and then how these principles can be applied to the Divine Love of our Father.

3. Principles of Natural Love

As most persons entering a relationship would know, there are some basic requirements for the relationship to grow and develop. At this point I will not discuss why these requirements exist, but rather just what the requirements are for a loving relationship between two people to continue.

Entering or maintaining a loving relationship is an exercise of our free will, since a truly loving relationship will always be based on our desire and passion. It is true that many relationships today (with parents, friends, lovers) are based on other factors and needs that have been created by damaging emotional impressions from our childhood, parents, culture or environment, but unless the principles or laws of natural love are present, at some time in the future

(physical or spiritual), all of these types of relationships break down because the principles governing the Laws of Attraction are contravened.

So, what are the basic principles maintaining a truly loving relationship with another person while on Earth? They are;

1. The object of my love will have a burning desire to know me and give their love to me, and must also feel that I desire their love from them.
2. The object of my love will have a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and must feel that I desire to give my love to them.
3. I will have a burning desire to be known by the object of my love and receive love from them, and I must feel that they desire to give their love to me.
4. I will have a burning desire to know the object of my love and give them my love, and feel that they desire my love.
5. I will have a burning desire for natural love to be active in my life with all people.

When you examine these principles, you will see that if one of these principles is not satisfied, it becomes more and more difficult to maintain the relationship in question, whether that relationship be with a parent, child, friend or lover.

As I have said, many relationships today are based upon emotional damage rather than natural love, and so usually a number of the above principles of natural love are often not satisfied, thus causing dissatisfaction to be created with the relationship. Once this occurs, then either the relationship becomes based on other factors revolving around emotions disharmonious with love rather than love itself (such as the desire for approval at the cost of love and truth, the desire to be needed by someone – anyone will do, and so forth, which are all issues of co-dependence) or, the relationship itself breaks down completely.

When a relationship is dissatisfying it often becomes difficult to determine what the true cause is. The main reason for this is that each person in the relationship generally has emotional damage that distorts their own concept of love and their definition of loving behavior, and so a tendency often develops to “blame” the other person in the relationship for the cause of dissatisfaction when often the true cause lay within our own soul.

Many people also avoid personal progress, and so when their own feelings and emotions are challenged, they react angrily towards the source of the challenge, rather than developing a sincere desire to examine their own emotional pain or error within themselves, and see how that pain or error could be causing damage to the relationship. So they avoid their own pain, and in the process, blame all of their pain on another person. These resistive reactions to situations or people are often referred to as ego.

Another very large reason why relationship breakdown occurs is that relationships are often developed on the basis of each person in the relationship originally being attached or attracted to the other person because of their own emotional injuries. In other words, the original attraction is not based on pure natural love, but rather based on distorted emotions needing to be satisfied. If one person within this relationship begins to deal with these emotional injuries, the cause for the attraction may no longer exist for that person, and new causes of attraction must develop for the relationship to remain intact. If the second person in the relationship refuses to address these issues, then generally the relationship that previously satisfied the emotions of each participant (satisfying emotional injuries or errors, co-dependence), now no longer satisfies at least one person, and the result will be a breakdown in the relationship.

Of course, if both parties in the relationship truthfully from the soul desire change, have personal integrity and honesty, and are passionately desirous of personal emotional and spiritual growth, then even if the relationship began due to co-dependent attractions, the relationship will be a great source of comfort and strength to assist each individual to progress personally, and can often survive the upheaval of dealing with and releasing emotional injuries.

4. Principles of Divine Love

Entering a relationship with God, and receiving His Divine Love as a result, will automatically challenge all of the

emotional injuries and errors within us. Since our Heavenly Father is perfect in Love, if we do not feel the effects of receiving His Love the only cause can be within our soul. Our Father has created a perfect system for healing us in every way, the primary way being healing us from emotional pain caused by emotions and feelings in disharmony with Love. The results of this healing then are transferred from our soul into our spirit and physical bodies, and so a person on the Divine Path is eventually also healed from all spiritual and physical disease as well.

If we seriously consider this point, we can see that this very much simplifies our spiritual growth, and also our growth in understanding and displaying natural love to others. We have a way of finding out all of our personal emotional injuries that will harm any relationship, and this way is by following the Way to Divine Love, which results in our being able to feel the flow of Divine Love from our Father. If the Divine Love does not flow and we cannot feel it, then the cause is our own error, and if we have courage and are truthfully longing for and seeking our Father, we will be determined to find the source of those errors within, and ask His assistance for their removal.

The Law of Activation (which is sometimes also called the Law of True Desire or Passion) operates upon the true condition of the soul. A person can believe in their mind that they are longing or have a passionate desire for something in harmony with God's Laws, but if that desire is of the mind only, and does not originate within the soul, the thing longed for will not result at all. If the desire does originate within the soul, but its intent is not pure in its nature, then only effects that are in harmony with impurity will result.

This principle of course also applies to Divine Love and its reception. If we think we long for Divine Love, but the desire does not originate from the soul, but only from the mind, then the Holy Spirit cannot be activated to bring us the Divine Love. In other words, we can say; "Yes I want the Divine Love", but not ever really feel like we want it, and of course, if this is the case, we will never receive it.

Or, if we do actually long for Divine Love, but the longing or desire originates from intentions that are impure in their nature or not in harmony with truth (a desire to control, and desire to be in a better condition than someone else, a desire to get the benefits of Divine Love), rather than a pure desire to come to know and experience our Father, we of course will get what we truly long for, and not what we believe we long for. Divine Love cannot be obtained by effort that is directed in disharmony with the Laws of Divine Love. A lack of personal truth, universal truth, personal purity, or purity of intent will all result in our inability to experience greater amounts of Divine Love at some point.

If we long to have our Father understand us, and yet do not wish to understand ourselves, then we will only ever receive the Divine Love to a small degree, and then we will stagnate, because a person having Divine Love to a greater degree will also come to long to know themselves. If we long to have our Father understand us, but we do not wish to understand our Father or others, then again we will only ever receive the Divine Love to a small degree, and then we will stagnate, because a person having Divine Love to a greater degree will also come to long to know God more fully, and understand, know and demonstrate true love to others.

If we desire to feel one of God's emotions (His Love), but do not desire to feel our own emotions, then while we retain such a view, we cannot receive any more of our Father's Love. His Love is an emotion, far more powerful in nature than our own emotions, so, if we cannot allow ourselves to experience our own emotions or take personal responsibility for our own emotions, then how can we expect God to be able to give us some of His Emotion. Surely, while we are full of our own emotions bottled up and not experienced, our Father is not able to give us some of His Love, because we are exercising our free will in a manner disharmonious to the reception of that Love.

5. Principles of Receiving Divine Love

So now we come to a very important point, one that cannot be dismissed, and that needs to be meditated upon fully to understand the operation of Divine Love upon our soul. For Divine Love to be received within my soul to the extent that I become at-one with God, five conditions must exist. They are;

1. God has a burning desire to know me and Love me, and knows when I desire Her Love.
2. God has a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and know I desire to give my love.
3. I need to develop a burning desire to be known by God and receive Love from Her, and know She desires to give

Her Love to me.

4. I need to develop a burning desire to know God and give God my love, and know She desires my love.

5. I must have a burning desire for Divine Love to be active in my life.

Please note that I have said; “For Divine Love to be received within my soul to the extent that I become at-one with God, five conditions must exist.” This is very important. Obviously, for a person who is just beginning on the path of obtaining the divine soul, not all if any of these conditions may exist initially, and yet they will receive Divine Love to some extent. But, to become at-one with our Father, all of these conditions must exist, and if they do not, at some point, stagnation in our relationship with Him will occur.

When you examine these conditions, you will see how similar they are to the conditions that must exist for natural love to exist between two humans. Lets examine each of these conditions in turn, and then perhaps analyze some circumstances in which these conditions may not be satisfied.

6. Our Father's Desires

Our Father of course has many desires that come from His Soul, and He is continually expressing His Desires in the entire universe, and this includes the material universe, the spiritual universe and soul universe. Of course, each universe is successively greater in its potential experience, and therefore, each universe includes consecutively greater diverse expressions of God's Creation.

As we have been told, God's Greatest Creation is the soul of man, and remember by the expression “soul of man”, I mean the soul that contains two distinct parts that separate at the time of incarnation, yourself and your soul mate together. In time, due to each soul half's progression in Divine Love, these two parts will again be one, a process referred to as soul inion, and will again form the single unit that our Father created, but now with a consciousness of its own complete identity (which identity consists of the sum of the identities of the two halves), and a consciousness of its own individualization (which individualization consists of the amalgamation of the individualization of each half).

We also know that the mortal body is a machine, material in nature and controlled by the soul via the spirit body, and this machine is the way in which one half of the soul can progressively gain experience and knowledge of the physical universe in which it lives. Of course, at the initial stages the universe experienced is primarily the one that it experiences via its physical senses, since the physical senses are the first of its senses to develop and mature. Then it can learn to also experience the spiritual universe, via the use and development of the spirit body and it's senses (even while in a physical form), and then eventually if it has found the correct Way, the Way of Truth and Divine Love, it can learn to use and develop the senses of the soul (even while in a physical form, or spiritual form), and experience the soul universe.

Now, it is commonly conceived that man must be in a spirit body to experience the spirit universe, and must be in soul only to experience the soul universe, but it is a mistake to think this way as will be demonstrated over the coming years. The truth is that our experience, especially beyond the sixth sphere of the spirit universe, is totally dependant on our seeking for Divine Truth, having a burning desire for our Father's Personal Love, His Divine Love, and accepting the changes that these things bring to us. In the first century my life demonstrated that a person could exist on Earth, but have access to the entire spirit realm, dependent on the exercise of the free will of the person and the amount of Divine Love in their soul. In the 21st century, it will be demonstrated by fourteen (14) different individuals, seven (7) complete souls, that it is possible to also have access to many of the creations of our Father in every part of His Universe, and so we will demonstrate what the Divine Truth about soulmate love really is.

It is our Father's Desire for us to not only know about the potentiality of these facts, but also to be able to grow spiritually enough to enjoy all of His Creations, which are, in the end, an expression of His Love for His Children collectively.

7. Our Father's Love for All Collective Children

Our Father has demonstrated the Love that He has for his children collectively in all aspects of His Creation. While in the physical body, most people concentrate on their experience in the material universe, and even in this universe there are so many potential experiences that we could claim it alone is a world of infinite possibilities. And so it is.

When we meditate upon what our Father has done in this universe, and if we are growing in our expression of natural love only, it is possible to see that billions of lifetimes could be used and yet still not everything in this universe would be able to be understood completely. God created this playground, full of creatures that are an expression of His Love, primarily for the purpose of the education and enjoyment of the soul half experiencing the material universe. He created this as an expression of His Love for each child of His, and this Love is expressed independent of whether the child themselves actually acknowledges the Creator or not.

It was this Love of the Father that I referred to in Matthew 5:45, where the substance of my words are recorded when it says; "Our Father in the heavens makes his sun rise upon wicked people and good, and makes it rain upon righteous people and unrighteous." Our Father has literally provided a smorgasbord of variety in almost every field, and after tens of thousands of years of human existence on Earth, still man is yet to discover everything there is to enjoy in the physical universe, in fact, they have barely scratched the surface.

Not only has He created these things, but He has also created a material body via which the half of the soul living in this physical universe can enjoy a complete experience of the physical universe. The senses of touch, taste, smell, hearing, sight are all complimented by the almost infinite variety of sensations we can experience via those senses, and these sensations create new emotions, desires and passions within us. And all of this is an expression of our Father's Love for His Grandest Creation, the human soul.

Of course, the spiritual universe is much grander, in scale and variety, and the soul universe grander again in scale and variety, and all of this our Father created as a playground of discovery for the human soul, each one of His Children whom He Loves dearly.

In addition, and perhaps even more wonderful, our Father did not just design all of this, and set it all in motion, and then let it all operate without His further consideration. Our Father also demonstrates a burning desire to completely know each single individual soul completely, and so He takes a personal interest in each half of the soul as it progresses through the experience of life in the playground. He knows every action we have even taken, every thought we have ever had, every feeling we have ever felt, and every desire we have ever nourished. He knows the effects of each action, the effect of every thought and word, the effect of every feeling, and the effect of every desire, and He is constantly attempting to communicate with us through His Universe so that we can grow towards a blissful life experience. He does this whether we deny Him or know He exists, fear Him or love Him, listen to Him or shut our ears to Him, walk away from Him or towards Him, are ignorant of Him or progressively understand Him, lie to Him or tell Him the truth.

Such is the Love God has for each of us, collectively and individually. He has His Burning Desire to know us completely, and so He does.

8. Knowing God

Knowing God is, of course, much more difficult for us, than it is for God to know us. So our Father, being perfect in His Nature, and complete in all His Expressions of Love, designed a perfect way for us to come to know Him. But in creating this Way, He did not expect us to choose it, nor does He punish us when we walk away from it. He just provided it for those who wanted to come to know Him. Coming to know God is optional, not something we must do, nor something we will ever be forced into doing. It depends totally on our own desire and passion, the exercise of our own will.

We can decide to experience and enjoy as much of this playground He created that we can without knowing Him, and He will still Love us with His Great Love and still attempt to communicate with us, because His Burning Desire to know us is not tainted with impure expectations, and always respects our own will. We will come to know as much about Him as we wish to know, based on our own desire and passion. We can investigate the playground He created, both physical and spiritual, to the limits of our own capacity as created, without ever really having a desire to understand the Person who created all of it.

Such a person can feel they are completely happy within themselves, as many persons who are now living in the 6th sphere feel. They are self-reliant, examples of perfect natural men and women, living in harmony with the moral laws of the universe, perfected in natural love, and feeling the joy of discovery each day within the universe our Loving Father has created for them to enjoy.

Their overwhelming desire and passion is to know and enjoy the creation. But they want to retain their own concept of the Creator, since they wish Him to conform to their own intellectual ideas and imaginations of who and what God is, and they either refuse to make other personal changes necessary to truly experience God, or they remain ignorant of how to completely experience God.

But, for those who have a burning desire to truly come to know Him, God created the Way, the Path of Truth and Life, and this creation is truly His Greatest Expression of Love to all human souls, since this is the only Way to further discovery of His Nature. He gave all of His Children a means to come to truly understand Him, and He did this by offering the means for His Children to obtain a part of Himself, His Divine Love. In obtaining It, their own soul becomes transformed in nature so that they are now able to begin to truly understand their own Father.

Of course, His Divine Love is not the only part of Himself that He may offer to us, as during our further progression we will realize, but it is the first and most important part of Himself, in that without it all other progression towards understanding God, and as a byproduct, His creations above the 6th sphere of the spiritual universe, is impossible.

Not only does our Father have a burning desire to know us individually, but He gave us an even greater gift than free will, and that is His Divine Love, a part of Himself, so that we could grow in a manner that would result in our coming to know Him by personally experiencing His Feelings of Love, and this substance our soul receives from God causes the transformation of the soul of man into the Divine.

Such is our Father's Burning Desire to know us, and be known by us. He created the entire universe so that we could come to know Him, and to feel His Love for us, and so that we would eventually develop a burning desire within ourselves to truly know Him.

So let's examine in more detail the soul conditions that will need to exist for us to continue to receive Divine Love.

1. God has a burning desire to know me and Love me, and knows when I desire Her Love.
2. God has a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and know I desire to give my love.
3. I need to develop a burning desire to be known by God and receive Love from Her, and know She desires to give Her Love to me.
4. I need to develop a burning desire to know God and give God my love, and know She desires my love.
5. I must have a burning desire for Divine Love to be active in my life.

9. Soul Condition 1: God's Burning Desire to Love Me

God has a burning desire to know me and give Her Love to me, and knows when I desire Her Love. There are three parts to this soul condition. As I have shown God does have a burning desire to know each of us individually, and She also has a burning desire to give us Her Love, and Her Creation of the Laws of Divine Love demonstrate these facts. The simple fact that each person who longs for Divine Love receives It demonstrates that God has a burning desire to know and love each person individually.

But the third part may be difficult, not for God, but for ourselves. Do we let God know that I desire Her Love? How does God know what we desire? She does this by Her feeling our true desire. The instant we have a desire for Her Love, God feels in Her Soul the pull of our true desire, and the Holy Spirit in this case is automatically activated by our pure desire, and then soul condition 1 is completely satisfied. This operates instantly, and without failure, as does everything else God does.

As far as it depends upon God, everything is in place. It only remains that She can feel our true desire. Of course, God can feel all of our desires, but Her Love only responds to a pure emotional desire coming from our soul that is in harmony with Her Laws. For God to feel our true desire, we must have a true desire. So the question becomes; do I really have a true desire for God's Love? Is this desire I say I have pure, without corrupting influences? I will discuss this matter more in the section under soul condition 3.

10. Soul Condition 2: God's Burning Desire to Be Loved By Me

God has a burning desire to be known by me and receive my love, and knows when I desire to give my love. Again there are three parts to this soul condition. As I have shown our Father does have a burning desire to be known by each of us individually, and He also has a burning desire to receive our love, to the extent we are able to give it. Again His Creation of the Laws of Divine Love demonstrates these facts.

However, again the third part may be difficult for us. Does He know I desire to give him my love? How does our Father know that we love him? He does this by His feeling our love. Since our Father created our soul with the ability to send our love to any other soul in the universe, including His Divine Soul, the instant we feel love for our Father, He feels it. So then soul condition 2 is completely satisfied. Our Father feels our love without fail the instant we feel it within ourselves.

Because our emotions are involved, loving thoughts can only come from loving feelings. So there is no such thing as a thought of love without an emotion. The mind or the brain cannot love. But the feeling of love that comes from the soul can be activated by thoughts of the mind. So there is a relationship between thoughts and loving feelings or loving emotions.

As far as it depends upon our Father, everything is in place. It only remains that He can feel our desire to love Him. For Him to feel our love, we must have pure love for Him and be feeling it ourselves. So the question becomes; do I really have pure love for God? Am I in love with my Father? Is this love I say I have without corrupting influences or impure expectations? I will discuss this matter more in the section under soul condition 4.

11. Soul Condition 3: My Burning Desire to Be Loved By God

Now things begin to become more difficult, because now we must begin to know ourselves truly, and be able to feel our own pure emotions, desires, passions and longings.

Lets examine this condition's three phases one at a time.

11.1. I need to have a burning desire to be known by my heavenly Mother

Do I have a burning desire to be known by anyone? Often I may say that I do, but I may be in a state of psychological reversal regarding the matter, where my thoughts and my feelings are actually opposite. (Please note this is the cause of many diseases, from migraine headaches to cancer.) For example, a person often states they have a burning desire to be known by someone else, and then they spend the majority of their life lying to others, withholding truth from others, misrepresenting their true feelings, running away from trusting others, avoiding emotional transactions, and withholding their heart in love. So the truth is that they do not really want someone else to know them, even though they think they do.

This is similar to a person who says they want to loose weight and goes on diets one after the other, but never loses weight. They believe with their mind they wish to loose weight, but there is a feeling within them that is more powerful saying they wish to remain fat or gain weight. It may be as simple as, "If I loose weight, I will look attractive, then I will get unwanted attention, and I don't want attention, so I will stay fat."

There are usually deep emotional causes from childhood for this kind of reasoning that are completely ignored by the mind, because the mind responds to the soul emotions saying; "I (the soul) want my mind to help me to deny any true emotion that causes me to feel pain." When this occurs, the mind will attempt to follow the soul's incessant instructions and avoid all food, drink, events, memories, and situations that trigger the emotional pain. Or, conversely,

it will be attracted towards food, drink, events, memories or situations that assist it to be distracted from pain. While we are in this condition, we are using our mind to filter and avoid what our soul says is negative emotion, and while we do this, we do not have a pure desire to truly know ourselves, or be known by God.

Allowing myself to be known requires my emotional openness. It requires that I want to expose myself as I truly am to God and others. It requires that I understand that She sees everything within me, even those things that I feel ashamed of, that I feel guilty for, that I feel rotten about. It requires that I am honest with myself, and see my own condition as it truthfully is, rather than the condition that I portray to others falsely. It requires that I live in truth.

Having a burning desire to be known is often more easily satisfied in the spirit world than on Earth. The reason is that shortly after entering the spirit world, most spirits realize how naked they are in regard to their own thoughts and feelings, and the condition of their own soul. Often the spirit will then “give up” the pretense they kept while on Earth, because in the spirit world they find such a pretense fruitless. So, for a spirit it is not very difficult exposing true thoughts and feelings, whether creative or destructive, to their heavenly Creator, since the truth has been already exposed to themselves and others.

But, on the Earth, it is very easy to deny our own true thoughts and feelings, and we often spend our entire life denying how we truly feel, also attempting to hide the truth of our thoughts and feelings from others. When we are in this habit, we are actually trying to hide ourselves from ourselves, and as a subsequent result, we also by default are attempting to hide ourselves from our Father. We cannot have a desire to hide ourselves from ourselves, and at the same time have a desire to be open to our Father. These two desires are in opposition to each other, and will result in our Father feeling our burning desire to remain hidden rather than a burning desire to be known and loved. If I desire to hide myself, then I do not love myself, which means I do not love what my Father feels is the best of His creations. So, the end result is that we dislike something our Father Loves, and we are in disharmony with our Father’s feelings. We have in fact become critical of His Greatest Creation.

This is one of the reasons why people who have personal discussions with me at times get angry and frustrated with me. When I am talking with any person, I will concentrate on the emotional transactions that happen between myself and the other person, and this usually has the effect of exposing emotional injuries. Then, because many persons on Earth are still very desirous of covering over their true emotions (they are yet to accept they are naked emotionally), often the person I am talking with gets angry with me in an effort to deny the truth about their deeper emotions.

Some prefer continuously and for long periods to project anger, hatred and resentment towards me rather than realize that they are just afraid about going deeper within themselves towards their emotional truth. Once a person is on the Divine Path, this kind of conduct becomes rare, and certainly never lasts for long, because the disharmony such desire (the desire to avoid emotion) creates with the opposing desire of receiving Divine Love (a blissful emotion) causes the soul to be in a very “discombobulated” state (as the Apostle John would say), a state that most people cannot endure for long.

11.2. I need to have a burning desire to receive Love from God

Do I have a burning desire to be loved by God, to receive Her Divine Love? Do I have a burning desire to be loved at all? Often I may say that I do, but again I may be in a state of psychological reversal regarding the matter, where my thoughts and my feelings are actually opposite. For example, a person often states they have a burning desire to be loved by someone else, and then they spend the majority of their life hating themselves, and this self-hatred is demonstrated by their lack of care about their own self, their physical and emotional health, and their own spiritual condition. The constantly reject their own soul, by constantly rejecting their soul’s emotions, passions and desires.

Often we project our love injury feelings and emotions onto our Father, but deny this process with our mind. In our mind we say; “I really want my Father to give me His Love”, but our feelings are that we are unlovable, maybe because our parents or our primary caregivers did not demonstrate love to us. This may especially be the case if we have experienced emotional, physical or sexual abuse. Abuse teaches us that we are unable to be loved by those people who “should” love us, so then we feel we are unlovable. We are saying to ourselves emotionally; “If my mother (or father) could not love me, then nobody can.” Of course, we still desire someone’s love, but each time someone attempts to love us, we use words or actions that push them away, because we believe we are unlovable. So we come to believe we want love, but our true soul condition, which will activate the soul of our Father, is that we feel we are

unable to be loved.

The Law of Attraction will expose this condition within us. When we are in this condition, we will feel that we love others, but that others do not understand us or love us. Of course, it is not love that we are experiencing for others, but rather co-dependence. The soul in the condition where it believes it is unlovable will surround itself with people, but each one of those persons will project expectations upon the individual so that eventually the individual sees that it really does not want love, but wants dependence. If love “hurts”, then it is not love, and at some time in the future we will need to come to understand what love is before we will progress.

We can believe with our mind all we want, but unless our true soulful desire or passion is for the thing we say we want, we will never receive it. This illustrates the damage that can be done by the great undermining negative influence of poor parental care. Feelings of dissatisfaction felt within childhood are under the influence of our soul in pain, then denied and buried by our mind in an effort to prevent further painful experiences, and the result is our inability to recognize our own true feelings and emotions. All of this must be reversed. It is our soul’s emotional condition that activates the Law of Attraction, not our intellectual reasoning.

Childhood feelings regarding love that are in error have the largest effect on the soul attempting to desire its Mother’s Love. All of these emotions will be confronted if we truly seek and desire Divine Truth and Divine Love, and as we come to know and love our Mother, a byproduct of such experience is that we also come to know and love ourselves. God created this process, which is perfect in all its ways, a process that exposes within us all of our personal love injuries, exposes all of our personal desires and passions that are in disharmony with Her Laws or Her Love, exposes all of our thoughts, words and actions that are the effects of our soul’s true condition, and all of our selfishness, pride, shame, guilt, sadness, fear, anger and resentment.

If we truly want God’s Love, then we must also truly want to recognize within ourselves and release from ourselves all of these disharmonious conditions.

11.3. I need to feel God desires to give me Love

One of the greatest shortcomings of mankind alienated from God is their concept of our Creator. Concepts are drastically limited by our own emotional injuries, and mankind continuously “projects” their emotional condition upon God, and beliefs and attitudes towards God are mostly based on conceptions of persons who portray a God they wish to see rather than desiring to come to know Him as He truly is.

Those on a spiritual path often cannot explain who or what God is, and they also do not have a concept of His personality. Because of this, they struggle to understand that God wants a personal relationship with them, and wants to give them His Love. They believe that Absolute Truth, Divine Truth can not be known nor understood, so they never ask for Divine Love or Divine Truth or seek it. Others project their own feelings and emotions onto God, and desire God to be full of anger and resentment, wrathful, eternally punishing those who disobey, someone to be feared. Would such a fearsome being want to really love them? Is it even love when it is so conditional, with the constant threat of punishment underlying God’s intent?

Those who are on the intellectual and moral path to “enlightenment”, as it is often called, have many limitations of conception which are then projected onto God, and God, if He exists to them at all, then becomes an unapproachable force, a nebulous energy or power without personality, a part of each one of us, but existing throughout the universe; a total conundrum, a mystery unfathomable, full of contradictions and inconsistencies. They come to believe that having a relationship with God is to just have a relationship with Self, that Self is God expressed, that God needs us to experience Himself. To them, the love of God means the love of our “higher self”. Will a person with this belief ever really seek God’s Love and His Truth?

Obviously, we could mention multitudes of reasons why we may not believe or feel that our Father desires to give us His Love, and these reasons vary dependent on our emotional condition, the beliefs of our mind, and our experiences in our life. If we truly want to have our Father’s Love, then we need to feel that He wants us to seek for it.

For many of us, our earthly parents have not been very expressive with their love, imposing upon us their own emotional and love injuries, or they may have even been quite abusive towards us. When this is the case, our emotions

and feelings gathered from these experiences will be projected towards either the feminine or masculine parts of God, and as a result, often we will want to believe mentally that God is loving and caring, but within our emotions are another set of feelings which tell us that God does not care, does not feel, does not understand, and certainly does not want to love us. All of these emotions need to be challenged if we are to experience Divine Love in our lives.

A true conception of our Father and his Qualities and Attributes will progressively be enhanced as we receive His Divine Love, since His Divine Love is the substance that transforms our soul and gives it the ability to more deeply understand the Source of that Love.

12. Soul Condition 4: My Burning Desire to Love God

Mankind's way of living has become so distorted, and the condition of the soul so covered with sin and error that many people in this world want something without being prepared to give of themselves. They want to be loved, but do not want to risk loving. They want to receive gifts, but are not generous in giving. They want more material things, but they do not want to give anything materially unless they get in return. They want someone else to work for them, but they do not want to work for others. When they are poor, they want to take from the rich and give to the poor, when they are rich they want to take from the poor.

This also is a primary reason why many receive the Divine Love of God to a certain extent while they are on Earth, and then fail to receive it more until some time after they have passed over into the spirit world. They want, but they are not prepared to truly give of everything they have.

Becoming at-one with our Creator requires us to have the same kind of feelings within our soul as She has within Her Divine Soul, and this will automatically result if we possess Divine Love within our own soul, because the Divine Love modifies our soul in a manner that transforms it into a being that can begin to feel God's feelings and emotions. Our Mother gives of Herself constantly, not just Her Attributes and Qualities, but also of Her Emotions and Feelings. She is a never-ending clearinghouse of Gifts. She is not a storehouse, She never keeps anything to Herself, and Her Desire is always to share with others. Her Desire to share Her Love with us is the primary reason for our own existence.

Initially when we begin to know that God's Love is available to us, we generally do not have a burning desire for It, since we really do not know what God's Love is, nor do we know the advantages to ourselves in our generating within us a desire to experience Divine Love in our lives. So, initially, our desire could be said to be cold or lukewarm, because it is not really possible for us to have desires towards God, when, at the same moment, we have many desires that are disharmonious with Divine Love.

12.1. I need to have a burning desire to know God

At the beginning of any relationship, we are usually in a condition where we do not know the person we have just met, and so therefore, we are not in a position to truly appreciate them. Just like any new acquaintance, we will never get to know a person we have just met unless we feel some sense of rapport with them, some sense of desire to get to know them. We walk past thousands of people, often even within the space of a single day, without ever really expressing a desire to get to know any of them.

And, often we do the same thing with God. We often walk past all of the things our Creator has done, and rarely give a thought that we can get to personally know the Being who was the Cause of this beauty. So, one of the first emotions that is necessary to develop in our relationship with God is a desire to get to know Her. She is right next to us, knowing every thought, word and feeling, and the cause for every thought, word and feeling, and yet we ignore the only way to connect with Her.

Often the seed of desire to know God never is allowed to grow within us, and usually this is because of many of the negative viewpoints of God that we have. In many of my seminars, I have found people actually hating me for even using the word "God" when referring to the Creator. Some have even walked out. This inner emotion within them is often caused by terrible experiences with religion during their childhood formative years. Our relationship with God will require that we experience and release all of those negative emotions about religion and God that have been

imposed upon us by people who do not understand our Creator. It is not possible to have a burning desire for Love from a Being who we hate, or fear, or view as sexist, racist, or partial. So, all those emotions will need to be worked through and released before we can be at-one with God.

12.2. I need to have a burning desire to give God my love

Often it is one thing to come to know someone, but quite another to actually want to love them. When we get to know different people, we generally are very much confronted either by our own emotions or by the emotions of the other person, and these factors will determine whether the person will eventually be a true friend or not.

Obviously, God's emotions are always pure, and so, if we have not yet developed a burning desire to come to know God, then it is only because we are yet to truly understand God's Divine Qualities and Attributes. Usually we attribute many negative emotions to God, such as wrath, a desire to punish, a lack of parental care, a lack of desire to want us as Her child, and many other similar emotional erroneous beliefs that have attached themselves to our soul while we have been growing up are often the underlying cause as to why we avoid a relationship with God.

While these emotions are within us, we will struggle with developing a burning desire to give God our own love. But the beauty of Divine Love is that, as It begins Its influence upon the soul, It confronts all of these emotions, and, as long as we ourselves are prepared to exercise our own free will to experience and release those emotions, all of the reasons why we have a negative viewpoint of God will eventually vanish.

But this is often a difficult process, especially if we have called upon God in the past as a child, and we feel He has not responded or heard our plea. This is particularly the case with many sufferers of sexual or violent abuse. They have often called out to God wanting God to stop the abuse from occurring, and, not understanding all of the laws surrounding the issue, develop a deep resentment of God which often lasts beyond their earthly existence and many hundreds and sometimes thousands of years in the spirit world.

But we cannot ever see the truth when anger dictates our responses. We also cannot ever really come to know love when we are full of personal rage. And our rage and terror, like all other emotions, need to be experienced to be released. This is when we often feel that everything is too difficult. Our soul has become like a body full of the barbs of poison, placed there by the arrows of another, but still needing to be removed. Our Father cannot assist in the removal unless we are willing. We often want God to break His Own Laws to remove the poison we have ingested, and our rage at God at His seeming refusal to do so, although misplaced, is really a reflection of the depth of terror we feel about dealing with these emotions ourselves. It is very hard to understand God when we already believe God to be uncaring, and it is also very difficult to allow ourselves to trust God will help us through the maze of emotion, when we believe that He never did help us when we were first experiencing it.

So, developing a burning desire to love and seek God is very difficult when we have so many emotions within us that cause us to already feel rejected by Him. Of course, if our parents had assisted us to experience and release these emotions when we were young, we would not now have these problems coming to love God. We would have already come to see that the true cause of our emotional damage was not God, but rather the people who chose to harm us, and we would have already learned that the Laws of Compensation would result in those ones eventually having to experience the pain they caused. But, our parents often are in even worse soul condition than ourselves due to events that have affected their lives, even if they themselves were not the actual cause of the violence against us.

Even the reincarnation philosophies that dominate much spirituality today have been created in an attempt to understand personal pain. But the true reason for all personal pain is that man decided many millennia ago to walk away from God and to exercise his own free will in a manner disharmonious to God's Law. And God, who gave man this supreme and most beautiful gift of free will, would not be able to correct the situation in the manner that most humans have in the past wanted without also removing the gift He gave.

All God's Laws are perfect, and God, more than anyone else, knows this. Man has tried the experiment of lawlessness, of self-reliance, and it did not, and does not, bring the happiness man expected. When we come to see how beautiful the gift of free will is, then we will truly begin to feel a deep desire and love for the Creator of such a gift. But like any powerful gift, it can be used for powerful badness, or powerful goodness, and man is only now beginning to see the full effects of his error.

So, if you do not have a burning desire to know and love God, then it is probable that you have within you some emotions of self-reliance, or some pain which you have associated with God or believe that God is it's cause. If this is so, these emotions will also be confronted in your desire to seek Divine Love.

12.3. I need to feel God desires my love

It is very difficult to love someone whom you believe does not want you to love them, and who you also believe does not love you. Many times our concept of God is that our Creator is far away, some All Powerful Being to whom we appear just as ants, or even pawns in the larger game of universal life. We often feel He is not personally interested in our troubles and concerns, that He does not listen to our cares and troubles, and certainly does not desire love from us.

These emotions are actually quite devastating to our relationship with our Divine Parent. Since God is completely self-existent and self-sufficient, He is not needy in any way, so, therefore, He does not need our love. However, once we ourselves progress in love, we come to see that there is a vast difference between neediness, and love, and there is a large difference between need and desire. Need is usually based around emotional injuries, while love is driven by pure and sincere passion or desire.

There are many emotional reasons why we may feel that God does not want our love. Almost all of those reasons come from false beliefs surrounding God that have entered our soul and taken possession of it. All false beliefs that remain with us generally have emotional content, and so, they are hard to work through and release. This of course also applies to false beliefs surrounding God.

In any relationship, if I believe the person I would like to love does not want my love (even if they really do desire my love), then I will prevent myself from giving them my love in an effort to avoid the potential pain of being rejected emotionally. I may construct many intellectual reasons for my decision to believe they do not want me, and most of these will revolve either around assumptions about the other person's true desires, or revolve around my wishing to believe that they do not want me (deep emotions of unworthiness, guilt, shame, loneliness, or fears of rejection).

Once I work through these emotions, along with learning the truth about God, I will be able to feel that God desires my love, and also desires to give Divine Love to me.

13. Soul Condition 5: My Burning Desire to Live Divine Love

Once Divine Love is received into the soul, one of Its Laws is that It requires the exercise of love with others. Holding love within is an act based around emotions of fear; fear of rejection, fear of loss, fear of not having enough, fear of emotional exposure and so forth. As God's Love enters the soul, you will automatically find yourself developing a desire to love others, and your fears will all be confronted.

The development of this desire is not intellectual, and it does not require effort, in the sense of trying to live a life of love while inside there are still emotions of pain. Instead, as the Divine Love enters the soul, it causes your sincere desires and passions to change, and while previously situations may have resulted in feelings sadness, fear or anger (although you may have intellectually denied the expression of these emotions), now, automatically, without having to try, you find yourself expressing Divine Love in your life in all situations, and in particular situations you would have normally desired to act differently.

It is like 1 Corinthians 13:4-7 from the Bible states;

4 Love is long-suffering and kind. Love is not jealous, it does not brag, does not get puffed up, 5 does not behave indecently, does not look for its own interests, does not become provoked. It does not keep account of the injury. 6 It does not rejoice over unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth. 7 It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

or

13:4 Love is patient, love is kind, it is not envious. Love does not brag, it is not puffed up. 13:5 It is not rude, it is not self-serving, it is not easily angered or resentful. 13:6 It is not glad about injustice, but rejoices in the truth. 13:7 It

bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

When a person has received Divine Love, the reflection of this Love in the manner described in the Bible begins to happen automatically, without an intellectual attempt to meet any standard. If we find ourselves not being able to demonstrate these qualities, then all it means is that we are yet to either receive enough Divine Love for the expression to be automatic, that we are yet to release emotions that prevent the pure expression of Divine Love, or that we wish to hold onto harmful emotions.

When Divine Love enters the soul, it creates a burning desire within the soul to express itself in love. It does not require us to “try to love”, or “try to be kind”, or “try to be patient”, or “try to be calm”. We will automatically be these things as the Divine Love transforms our soul, because the Divine Love turns our “heart of stone”, into a “heart of flesh”. It transforms us into a being that reflects Love, not because we intellectually force ourselves to, but because our passion has also been transformed from being based on injurious emotions to being based on Divine Love.

If we have to “try” to do the “right” thing, then we are yet to be transformed by Divine Love. “Trying” is the result of intellectual and moral development in Natural Love, or the result of emotions of error yet to be released from the soul. Divine Love transforms us from making effort into natural expression without effort. For that reason, it is true freedom.

If we are yet to reach that place, then all we need do is continue to release the negative emotional baggage we carry and continue to sincerely long (pray) from the heart for Divine Love from our heavenly Parent. The Divine Love will do Its work. If ourselves or others do not notice personal changes that are automatic, then we have become stagnant in the reception of the Divine Love and we need to address within ourselves the reason why we are not exercising our emotional free will to allow further progress.

14. Summary

Sometimes a person’s desire for Divine Love is motivated totally by a desire to be happy personally, and to be free of the worries and strife that a life of alienation from God brings. In other words, we often seek Divine Love for less than pure reasons that come from selfish needs. Our relationship with God will expose all desires and passions that are disharmonious with love. Our Divine Parent is sincere in all His Feelings and Emotions, and He also instantly knows when our motives are pure and sincere, because these qualities resonate with His Soul.

When we begin prayer, having a burning desire is not always possible because other emotional baggage that must be released taints desire, only upon release of emotional error can a pure and sincere desire be realized. As we release our harmful emotions, we grow in sincerity and purity, and our desire for God grows. In time, as we progress and grow in soul development with the assistance of God’s Love, our Free Will is able to be exercised in a completely pure manner, and with sincerity.

When this happens, we will be able to say; “I have a burning desire for God.”

Your brother

AJ

The Human Soul:

Facing Personal Truth

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a letter written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) to various people on 27th August 2006. In it Jesus discusses the need to take personal emotional responsibility and face the truth emotionally within oneself if one truly desires at-onement with God.

Table of Contents

[1. Introduction](#)

[2. Living in Harmony With God's Love](#)

[3. Some Reminders About Emotional Clearing](#)

[4. Some Practical Advice](#)

1. Introduction

Well, I am now back in Australia after 3.5 months away overseas in the USA (Dallas, Miami, Port Charlotte, New York), Barbados, Canada (St John), and England. I came home via Singapore to Perth Western Australia, where I spent two weeks with John before returning home.

My greetings again to everyone I met, and the new people who I became friends with as well. I miss all of you, and I am sure we will catch up again within the next 6 months or so. There are so many things I could talk about with regard to the trip away, but it is better that when I see each of you next if you have questions I would be happy to respond to them.

I did not take a camera with me on my journey this time, and so I do not have any photo's to show you. Sorry about that. I am not one for taking photos (or being in photos very much), mostly because I prefer to have the experiences without having to be conscious of taking a record. But, the downside is now I do not have photos of all of the beautiful people I have met, so next time I will be more diligent.

One thing I have noticed during my travels is that many persons still feel frustration in their progression towards their Heavenly Father, and I would like to discuss in more detail with you all what I see as the primary reason for this condition of frustration and a feeling that many have that they are still not progressing very rapidly towards their Heavenly Father.

2. Living in Harmony With God's Love

Rapid progression towards God, and therefore rapid reception of His Divine Love which makes this progression possible, can only be obtained by a soul that continually lives in harmony with truth with regard to its own desires and longings to receive Divine Love.

When we say or think that we have a desire to really have more Divine Love flow into our soul, and yet we are not conscious of receiving that Love, then we must face an important truth, and that is; we do not have a pure sincere desire that comes from the soul. When I have mentioned this to some, they have become offended with me, as they believe they do have a sincere and pure desire. Then I ask them if they feel the sensations of the Divine Love entering their soul on a consistent basis (ie. every day for most hours of the day). Most answer truthfully that they do not. I then ask them why this is the case. Most do not feel they know, but they assure me they have a pure desire for the Divine Love.

But if we have a pure sincere desire from the soul, our Father would immediately respond to our soulful longing, and give us more of His Love. He never delays the delivery of His Love to the soul who truthfully desires it. Never, ever does He withhold that which is sincerely desired with a pure motive from the soul. God is completely Faithful in His Laws of Love, and He never fails to respond to a sincere pure desires. It is very important we understand this one vital fact. If we are not receiving the Love, and yet we think we are longing for it, then the cause our not receiving it is not God's "mysterious ways", as some may call it, but rather that our own longings and desires are not pure, truthful or sincerely motivated.

The Holy Spirit is the connection via which our soul is connected to God's, and which allows the flow of His Divine Love into our own soul when it is longed for. The Holy Spirit is a Spirit of Truth. The Holy Spirit cannot maintain a connection with our soul when our soul is in a condition of having impure, untruthful or insincere desires. If we choose to lie or withhold the truth about our passions, desires, longings and feelings, even to ourselves, then we automatically break the connection with the Holy Spirit, and from that moment it becomes impossible for our Father to give us more of His Love until we re-establish the connection by living in emotional truth. This is totally dependant on our own thoughts, words, and actions, which are motivated by our own true feelings and emotions, and God will not, and cannot without breaking His Own Laws, which He shall never do, give us the Love we think we desire when we are exercising our free will in a way that is preventing a connection with the Holy Spirit.

There are sins of omission and commission in regards to truth. We involve ourselves in a sin of commission when we lie, since a lie, given for whatever reason, and made either to ourselves, to God or to another person, is the result of a desire on our part to misrepresent the truth. A desire to misrepresent truth comes from an emotion within us that is in disharmony with happiness and God's Laws (even the Laws of Natural Love), and it is this emotional cause we need to find, address and release before we can act with a pure desire.

We involve ourselves in a sin of omission when we withhold the truth from ourselves, from God, or from others. When we withhold the truth, and fail to be open or transparent in our dealings with ourselves, others or God, since withholding the truth is also motivated by desires or emotions within us that are in disharmony with God's Laws and happiness, we will need to find, address and release these emotional causes of our desire to withhold truth before we can expect to continue to receive God's Love.

In other words, if we lie or even cover over the truth, and omit to be open and transparent with ourselves, God or others, then we are also involved in a sin of commission or omission towards truth, and the result of that sin will be that we will break the connection with God's Holy Spirit, and His Divine Love will no longer be able to flow into our soul. Without truth, Divine Love cannot flow.

Even if our own condition is not observable to ourselves, our Creator and every Celestial spirit is completely aware of every fault, error, belief, desire, passion, emotion and longing within us that is opposing our soul's reception of God's Love. They are all waiting for US to become conscious of the error WITHIN OURSELVES. I must emphasize this! God waits for US to become conscious of the ERROR within OURSELVES before He can give us more of His Divine Love. It is our responsibility to find the errors within ourselves, although we have the assistance of God, our Celestial friends, all of those in a better spiritual condition than ourselves, and also other synchronistic events involving any person or situation, which can demonstrate to us our own errors. Our soul will attract the events and circumstances required to expose within ourselves our own errors, and this is one of the operations of the Divine Law of Attraction.

So we need to come to see ourselves as we truly are from God's perspective, rather than how we wish to be perceived by ourselves or others. One of the greatest causes of stagnation with regard to the reception of Divine Love is our personal desire to retain false mental concepts of ourselves in an effort to avoid a confrontation with our emotions of error within.

3. Some Reminders About Emotional Clearing

Our Father, since He always Loves us and wants us to find the correct path, is always using his angels and events and circumstances to confront our own errors within, and He has constructed the Laws of Attraction to enable the soul to become confronted with its own error, and this Law operates whether a person has received Divine Love or not.

A soul in error will generally attract pain and suffering to itself, whether that pain be physical in nature (which is usually the result of the active denial of emotions within), or emotional. Generally, many of us have a large amount of fear of dealing with our internal emotions, and so, because of this fear, we also need an even greater amount of physical and emotional pain before we are willing to face our own internal truth. Truth exposes all fears as False Expectations Appearing Real, and once we are perfected in Divine Love, we will have no fear. "Perfect Love throws fear aside."

Almost all physical suffering is emotionally caused. All physical and emotional suffering is the result of sin, whether that sin be of our own making, or the result of the sins of the parents, environment, culture and so on being visited upon our soul, and then, as a subsequent effect, upon our spiritual and material bodies. The effects of ALL sin can be removed from within us, no matter what or who is the cause, depending on our personal and pure desire to enter a deeply loving personal relationship with our Creator. As we receive His Divine Love, this Love has a purifying effect on our soul, which, in turn, affects the condition of our spiritual and physical bodies towards the state that they no longer experience suffering. If we continue to progress until we are in a condition of at-onement with God, at that time even on Earth all suffering will cease, except for that caused by others exercising their free will towards us in disharmony with God's Laws (and even those effects are sharply reduced).

Our Father created our body as a perfect system to measure pain, and pain is always an indicator that something is wrong within ourselves. Physical pain is a response provided for the protection of our material body, and emotional

pain for the protection of our spiritual body.

For example, if we put our hand on a hot stove, we will quickly feel the pain of a burn, and this causes us to respond in a way that protects our hand from being burnt to a cinder and totally damaged. So the pain is a protection for our physical body, and a reminder that placing our body in the path of fire will damage our own body. This causes us to exercise care with potential situations that may cause this pain.

In a similar way, emotional pain is a reminder that if we continue a course of action that is in disharmony with our own creation, we will continue to bear its consequences. For example, if I continue to express my anger with everyone who walks into my path, eventually I will be left completely alone or in the company of other angry people, since no-one who is peaceful will want or value my company. I am continuing to sin, and while I continue to sin my soul's condition continues to degrade. I must find a way to release my anger and connect to my sadness that does not harm others, myself, or God's living creation.

Taking the emotional example further, if I choose to not release the sadness that causes my anger, and if I then choose to continue to suppress the anger and sadness, eventually I will become depressed, and I will be so unhappy that I will feel that life is not worth living. However, once I connect with my sadness, realize the truth about it, and release it and talk to my Father about it, now the operation of His Love will help me overcome the sadness completely so that its cause will be forgotten, and in addition as a result of the cause being removed, I will not be able to get angry nor become depressed.

So, my emotional pain is an indicator that I have emotions, beliefs, practices, thoughts, words or actions that are, or I am living in an environment that is, in disharmony with God's Laws, and to no longer experience emotional pain I must choose to realize, and release the soul-based causes of the emotional pain. In other words, I must choose to CHANGE and have an emotional desire to do so.

4. Some Practical Advice

As I have said, one of the greatest causes of stagnation is our own refusal to humbly accept our own true emotional and spiritual condition, and then choosing to develop a desire to change that condition. While we desire to retain false mental concepts of ourselves, and wish to project to others a false impression of whom we really are, it will be impossible for us in that condition to receive more of our Father's Love.

So how do we go about determining who we really are? It is difficult asking others, because unless they are in an obviously better spiritual and emotional condition than we are ourselves, they too may have erroneous concepts of truth and love, and they may then teach us even more erroneous concepts that we will later have to remove from our own soul in order to progress.

Do we even really want to know who we really are? Or are we content to retaining a false concept of ourselves while we live on Earth, preferring to live in a condition of ignorance? Eventually, whether we do it now or later, and whether we do it kicking and screaming against all of the Laws of God (which will cause us great amounts of additional emotional and physical pain), or working in harmony with those laws (which is the least painful method), we will at some time need to have a pure desire to truly know ourselves, and this applies whether we follow the path to the perfection of our natural love, or the Divine Love Path.

Surely, the best thing for us to decide is to be completely open and honest with ourselves, others, and especially our Creator, about our own true emotional and spiritual condition.

Coming from a position of having a sinful nature, how to we achieve this? A sinful nature means that we will generally have a pre-disposition to deny our own true condition due to all of the emotions of error within us. In addition, we may actually desire or have a passion for things that are in disharmony with God's Moral or Ethical Laws (Laws of Natural Love), and while we continue to believe these things are able to be practiced without penalty, we continue to worsen the condition of our own soul, and therefore increase its pain until we recognize the truth.

The only way I can progress consistently and without limit is to emotionally accept that I am in a condition of error, that only God is the source of Absolute Truth, and that I must generate within me a pure desire to seek for and find His

Truth. This is the only path that will set me free. To do this, I must begin to see myself how God sees me, and I must desire from the heart to come to know Him and His Truths. I must become God-Reliant. A side benefit of this course of action is that I will also come to know myself completely, and I will place myself in the condition of being able to receive God's Divine Love consistently. His Love is the only substance that can transform me into a Divine Angel, and it will also create within me untold happiness.

If I am not conscious of the Divine Love entering my soul, and assuming I think I desire it to enter me, then there must be something wrong within myself for this condition to exist. Although I think I desire His Love, I must not have a sincerely motivated pure desire for it. So I must question myself truthfully and openly if I want to move beyond this condition of stagnation in regards to receiving and experiencing my Father's Love.

I do this by asking myself a few important questions on a daily basis. These are;

1. What events are currently happening in my life that demonstrate I am out of harmony with God's Love and how have I attracted these events to my life?
2. What emotions within me are triggered by these events and are those emotions in harmony with truth and love?
3. Do I feel any emotional or physical pain? If so, what reasons within my beliefs, emotions, desires or passions could there be for my experiencing this pain?
4. How do I portray myself to others, am I being emotionally truthful and open?
5. Am I still doing things that God or a Celestial angel would not do?
6. How do I really feel inside, and what tools am I using to deny my feelings?
7. Have all my actions been moral and ethical? If not, what is the emotional cause for my being immoral or unethical?

As most who know me realize, I have a notebook with me most of the time. I then use this notebook to write down things that I notice in my life that are not in harmony with my Father's Laws of Love, based on my own honest answers to these questions. I then make those subjects a matter for prayer with my Father.

Coming from a condition of sin, sometimes during my progression I have felt physical pain and yet not been able to identify its emotional or spiritual cause. Or I have experienced frustration. During this time I make the subject a matter of intense prayer to my Father, asking Him to demonstrate to me using whatever methods are at his disposal over the next few days what the true cause may be. I then make an effort to take notice of the events and circumstances that happen over the next few days to see what my Father is telling me is the cause of the issue. I am particularly careful to take notice of everything, even those things of what may normally be called minor, since I have found that it is often the instant mental dismissal of something that has been presented to me many times that has been the cause of the stagnation. He is so Merciful and Generous towards me that He keeps on showing me what is wrong within me even when I have repeatedly ignored the issue, and the closer I return to Him the more I remember the consistency of His Love.

I do these things and much more because what I desire the most in my life is to know my Creator intimately. This desire has been with me for as long as I can remember. My relationship with Him is my passion. He is my never ending love. It is difficult for me to describe in words how intense this desire for God is within me, and I cannot keep from weeping just thinking about it. Every other desire within me is subservient. I realize that I cannot keep coming closer to Him without confronting all and any error within me that keeps me distant from Him, and just as my desire for Him is personal, passionate and real, so too I take personal responsibility for the condition within me that prevents my progression towards Him. While my soul exists, this will forever be the state I seek.

It is not possible to reach God without facing personal truth; without seeing things as they really are within our own personal emotional and spiritual condition. We cannot fake it until we make it, we cannot counterfeit passion for God, it either exists as a real substantial emotional feeling, or it does not exist and needs to be developed and nurtured by coming to know the Divine Truth. We cannot fake a desire for Divine Truth, we either have a passion for knowledge,

or we need to be willing to remove the emotions within us that cause us to reject it.

So rather than becoming frustrated with your progression, allow yourself to re-examine your own feelings, desires, passions and longings, and be totally willing to face the truth about yourself as God sees you. If you do, you will find that your relationship with Him will forever grow.

I have re-read this email, and although it does not fully express my feelings perfectly, I hope that it has been helpful to you. Please remember that I love you very much, and my desire is that you continue to grow ever closer to your Father.

Bye for now

Love

AJ

Relationship With God:

Qualities Of Truth, Reincarnation & Divine Love

By

Jesus (AJ Miller)

Published by

Divine Truth, Australia at Smashwords

<http://www.divinetruth.com/>

Copyright 2015 Divine Truth

Smashwords Edition, License Notes

Thank you for downloading this ebook. You are welcome to share it with your friends. This book may be reproduced, copied and distributed. If you enjoyed this book, please return to Smashwords.com to discover other works by this author. Thank you for your support.

This ebook is a collection of Internet postings and letters to various people written by Jesus (also known as AJ Miller) between 14th December 2004 and 10th May 2007. In these postings Jesus describes the qualities of Divine Truth, in order to help people to determine what is truth in their own lives. He also answers questions regarding his identity and the teachings of reincarnation and Divine Love in the Padgett Messages, and how these relate to the Divine Truth regarding the reincarnation of the soul.

Table of Contents

Preface

Part 1: Qualities of Truth

1. Introduction

2. Absolute Truth Is of Itself, A Thing Apart, And Admits of No Variations Or Modifications

3. Absolute Truth Is Infinite

4. Truth and Love Are Always In Perfect Harmony, and Without Truth, Love Cannot Be Complete

5. The Individual's Knowledge of Truth Is Eternally Progressive

6. Truth Itself, With All The Power And Knowledge That It Has As Its Foundation, Will Not Compel A Man To Accept It Against His Will

7. Breaking The Law Of Truth Results In Penalties

8. Truth Does Not and Cannot Compromise, Even For The Sake Of Peace

9. Truth Results In Freedom

10. Truth Results In A Fearless Existence

11. Truth Does Not Hurt Anyone Or Anything

12. Truth Does Not Allow The Lie, No Matter What The Price

13. Personal Truth Must Be Faced Before Universal Truth Can Be Found

14. Truth Is Demonstrated By Actions

15. Truth Will Never Accommodate Itself To The Beliefs Of Men

16. Truth Is Felt

17. Conclusion

Part 2: How Reincarnation Occurs

18. Summary

19. Introduction

20. The Padgett Messages

21. Spiritual Progress

[22. Importance of Soulmates](#)

[23. Progress of Soulmates](#)

[24. Reincarnation](#)

Part 3: The Padgett Messages, Reincarnation & Jesus' Return

[25. Introduction](#)

[26. What I Say](#)

[27. My Personal Condition](#)

[28. Truth and Love](#)

[29. Progressive Truth](#)

[30. God's Timing](#)

[31. The Padgett Messages](#)

[32. Pleasure and Pain](#)

[33. Pride](#)

[34. Reincarnation](#)

[35. Lamlestia's Message](#)

[36. Luke's Message](#)

[37. My Messages](#)

[38. Goliath's Message](#)

[39. Saelish's Message](#)

[40. Final Comments Regarding Reincarnation](#)

[41. Some Background](#)

[42. My Return to Earth](#)

[43. Summary](#)

Part 4: Incarnation and Reincarnation

[44. Incarnation](#)

[45. Brain, Mind, and Feelings](#)

[46. Identity](#)

47. Reincarnation

48. Part 5: First Response Letter to Cathy

48.1. Introduction

48.2. God's Nature

48.3. Learning From Personal Pain

48.4. Painful Experiences Not Chosen

48.5. The Soul's Pre-Existence

48.6. Reincarnation

48.7. Some Reasons Why So Many Believe in Reincarnation of All Persons For The Purpose of Soul Progression as Currently Taught

48.7.1. Reason 1

48.7.2. Reason 2

48.7.3. Reason 3

48.7.4. Reason 4

48.7.5. Reason 5

Part 6: First Response Letter to Fred

49. Introduction

50. The Letter

50.1. Your Emotions

51. Part 7: Second Response Letter to Fred

51.1. Introduction

51.2. Personal Comments

51.3. Question 1

51.4. A Personal Note

51.5. Question 2

51.6. Question 3

51.7. Question 4

51.8. Question 5

51.9. Summary

52. Part 8: Dialog With Suzanne

52.1. Suzanne Wrote After Our Introduction to Each Other

52.2. AJ's First Response

52.3. Suzanne Wrote After Trying AJ's Suggestions

52.4. AJ's Response to the First Letter From Peter & Gabriel

52.5. Suzanne's Response to AJ's Further Request

52.6. AJ's Response to Second Letter From Peter & Gabriel

52.7. Suzanne Wrote In Response

52.8. AJ's Answer to Suzanne's Questions

Preface

The information contained within this document is still being edited, and is not a complete record of all of the things that I will be eventually saying about the subjects of Divine Truth, or the subject of reincarnation. However, many persons have asked questions about both subjects, and so I have placed some writings together in the form of this document.

The section “Qualities of Truth” discusses some of the primary attributes and qualities of God’s Truth. Of course, it is not a complete reference to the Qualities of Divine Truth, but rather a very short summary that will assist you to recognize the truth as it appears in your own life. Divine Truth is the Truth that God has, and is absolute in nature, and this differs very much from our own personal truth.

The sections dealing with reincarnation are a collection of messages and letters that I have written over a period of 3 years that give a summary of the real process of reincarnation. Many religious philosophies on Earth do not allow for reincarnation to occur, while other philosophies teach reincarnation in many erroneous forms. The information presented will demonstrate that reincarnation can and has occurred, but the current Eastern and New Age doctrines of reincarnation are very much in error and disharmonious with Divine Love and Truth.

For all of the letters and emails I have included in this document, the names have been changed to help protect the identity of the letter writers.

I hope that you enjoy the discussion of both subjects.

With my love,

Jesus

Part 1: Qualities of Truth

1. Introduction

“You will know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free!”

When Pilate was questioning me, just before my death, I made the above statement to him. In response, he said to me, “What is Truth?” Although my statement in some ways had already answered his question, in that real truth results in real freedom, if the circumstances were different, what additional things would I have liked to say regarding truth?

For many persons it may seem that it is a mere dream to believe that you can come to know the secrets and truth regarding life, the universe, and everything. Perhaps you have been seeking truth for much of your life, only to become disappointed with the result, and have grown tired of the journey. Or perhaps you have come to think that such a thing does not exist.

The Padgett Messages contain the Divine Truth, as written to the medium James Padgett (Ned to his wife), by persons who had once lived on the Earth, as we now do, but who are now various locations within the universe of God. If a person examines these messages in detail, an individual can come to determine the qualities of the truth.

Truth has qualities and properties which, when used as a yardstick to make a comparison, enable thoughts, feelings and actions to either be accepted as truth, or dismissed as falsehood. Once a person understands the properties and qualities of truth, and then uses this knowledge to search for truth, truth can be found, and once found, will result in that person experiencing such overwhelming feelings of happiness and joy.

So this process, besides being a logical and scientific one, is also a process involving feelings and emotions. Coming to knowledge of truth is dependent upon the individual seeking truth with all their soul, which is motivated by their desires and aspirations. Once knowledge of truth is their possession, the feelings of happiness and joy are only obtained by bringing oneself into harmony with the truth that is found.

The Law of Cause and Effect dictates that Truth can only act in certain ways, and there are certain actions impossible to do when the position of Truth is maintained. There are qualities, which when examined, demonstrate that a concept, an idea, thought or feeling must be the truth, and these qualities could be called the Qualities of Truth.

So the question, “What Is Truth?” is one of the most important questions a person can ask. When the Qualities of Truth are determined, and applied against the philosophies, knowledge and emotions of man, the Truth of the Universe can be found. And when found, Truth brings the most excelling happiness to its seeker.

So, I thought that it would be good to post a few threads for discussion, listing different Qualities of Truth as seen in the messages, and then taking comparisons and examples from modern day life to illustrate how each quality can be seen.

I have listed only 15, which I shall post in three separate threads, but of course there are many more.

2. Absolute Truth Is of Itself, A Thing Apart, And Admits of No Variations Or Modifications

This truth is stated repetitively within the Padgett Messages. “Truth is of itself, a thing apart, and admits of no variations or modifications, and, hence, the minds of men must submit to and embrace Truth; it will never accommodate itself to the beliefs of men. One is fixed and unchangeable, and the other is always changeable, and until founded on a knowledge of the Truth, will at sometime or other have to change, because in the end Truth will be established in the hearts and minds of men, so that harmony and peace shall reign in all God's universe.”

This truth has been stated in the Bible at Eccl 3:11 (NWT); “Everything He has made pretty in its time. Even time

indefinite He has put into their heart, that mankind may never find out the work that the True God has done from the start to the finish.”

Absolute Truth is the domain of the Creator, our Father, and, since He created the universe, the physical universe seen by the mortal, the spiritual seen by the spirit, and the soul, seen by soul, He is the possessor of Absolute Truth.

Truth of this quality never needs modification or updating, since it is never incorrect or found to be wanting. It is complete within itself. If a belief needs to be modified or updated, then of course, although it may have contained some of the truth before its modification, it never was the full truth.

No other single entity in the universe of all of His Creation knows everything He has done, and therefore, no entity or soul other than the Creator is the possessor of Absolute Truth. Since this is the case Absolute Truth never changes throughout eternity.

3. Absolute Truth Is Infinite

Since the material of the visible universe appears infinite to the mortal, and the material of the invisible universe also appears infinite to the spirit, then it also follows that the truths contained within such an infinite universe must also be infinite in number.

So the question then becomes, how does a person with a seemingly finite mind, and a seemingly finite life, learn the seemingly secret truths of an obviously infinite universe. To such a person, the task seems totally impossible, a waste of one's limited energy and resources, and therefore, many make no attempt to even begin the process.

If one summarizes all of the Padgett messages, and then places the messages into a logical sequence of how the truth can be found, the way to search for truth can be narrowed down to the following concept.

Step 1 - Find the Truth about God

Step 2 - Find the Truth about myself

Step 3 - Find the Truth about others

Step 4 - Find the Truth about the universe

Now unfortunately many using this method of study never come to a true knowledge at step 1 (because they generally believe God to be a God of wrath), and generally attempt to skip step 2 altogether (because it is a very emotional process, which is often times painful and criticized by others).

Mr. Padgett was constantly encouraged to come into a personal relationship with His God, through the avenue of prayer, which is defined as the “longings of the soul”. If a person understands what the “longings of the soul” are, and comes to His Father in this manner, after entering a personal relationship with His Father, more truths become known to him.

Mr. Padgett was constantly discouraged from finding other truths about other people or spirits, or of the universe, until he had found the Truth about his Father, had received His Father's Personal Love, and then concentrated on those things within himself he needed to avoid or overcome which prevented the deepening of that relationship.

Since he was now in connection with his Father, the Source of Absolute Truth, as he came into at-onement with Him, further Truth was revealed. Growth in knowledge of the secrets of the infinite universe is very fast using this method, and also, accompanied with that tremendous growth, is the overwhelming happiness knowledge of certain aspects of truth brings to the heart of man.

4. Truth and Love Are Always In Perfect Harmony, and Without Truth, Love Cannot Be Complete

The relationship between truth and love cannot be understated. This relationship is one of the most misunderstood concepts within the beliefs of man. True love is not possible without truth. The most powerful feeling within the universe, God's Love, cannot be felt without Divine Truth accompanying it.

The harmony of truth and love is the science of the universe, not just moral principals and guidelines by which to live, but also the engine room of the material and spiritual universe, and the source of all things.

From the birth of a human onwards, the child begins to seek the truth about its environment, and, if such a child continues to be taught the complete truth as its capacity can accept, it will continue its journey into complete happiness, because, as its knowledge of truth grows, so to will it come into a personal relationship with its own Father, and come to feel His Personal Love.

Happiness of an unlimited nature is only possible by believing, accepting, and then living the truth, and such is the result because love and truth are in harmony.

Throughout the Padgett messages, love and truth are constantly shown to exist together, and spirits in darkness were in darkness because they did not have the Love of the Father due to having no desire to exercise their own free will to emotionally accept the truth. Once truth is accepted, longings of the soul can be generated, and the Love of the Father will come.

However, man's concept of love is often flawed. Because of this, it is often thought not good to say the truth, since it may "hurt" someone, but this is not the case. If someone experiences hurt from the truth, then the hurt is the result of the belief of error within them and not because truth and love are out of harmony.

5. The Individual's Knowledge of Truth Is Eternally Progressive

Since Absolute Truth admits of no variations or modifications, Absolute Truth cannot and does not change. It will never accommodate itself to the thoughts and beliefs of men or women, and hence, the minds of humans must conform, submit to and embrace the truth before the human can be in harmony with truth.

Although Absolute Truth never changes, our personal knowledge of truth grows progressively, and is dependant on our own ability to grasp and understand. Throughout the Padgett messages, it was emphasized that spirits with high amounts of knowledge of truth and love did not know everything. Jesus said he was a "progressive spirit." A spirit when explaining portions of the truth used often the term "it is not yet known".

It can be stated that individual knowledge of truth cannot be anything but eternally progressive. (See point 3, the Truth is Infinite.) Since the truth is infinite, it is impossible for any single person, mortal, spirit, or soul, to state they know the full truth, unless that soul is the possessor of Absolute Truth, which of course, only the Creator of such a universe could say.

That the truth is progressive can be illustrated by a person's knowledge of sex. If a parent tried to teach a 2 year old child what sex is, there would be much confusion and perhaps even damage to that child should that child not be of the development to understand. For this reason, most children at that age may be aware that a child grows within its mother, but may not have a concept of sex.

A parent can certainly teach an 8 year old child the operations of sex, and demonstrate the effects of those operations as procreation, and that 8 year old will understand the operations, but perhaps not understand the desire of the part of its parents to do what it may think is such a vile thing. ("Ooh yuck, why would you want to do that?" I believe I have quite often heard.)

But a parent will have no trouble convincing a 16 year old teenager why this thing called sex is so enjoyable. In fact, the parent by this stage often is so concerned about the child wanting to experience it themselves, that many rules and regulations are set up by the parent to prevent such an event from occurring.

So, although the truths of sex have not changed throughout the centuries, or throughout our personal life, as a person grows and matures their personal knowledge of sex continues to grow and change.

From this we can illustrate that although the actual truth about any matter may be absolute and does not change, the individual's knowledge of the same truth is progressive, and does eternally change.

6. Truth Itself, With All The Power And Knowledge That It Has As Its Foundation, Will Not Compel A Man To Accept It Against His Will

A person can make a stand for truth but cannot, and I should say, because of truth's harmony with love, will not fight for truth. Truth will not compel another to accept it against their free will. A person living in truth refuses to compel a person who may believe, accept and live a lie to accept the truth against their will.

Again a message from Jesus;

"While these feelings of discord must necessarily follow the advent of truth, yet I did not come for the purpose of bringing a sword, but for the purpose of showing men what the truths are and of causing harmony and belief in these truths. Never is hatred, nor discord nor war among men justified - no matter what the cause - and if men will only learn the truth there will never exist such feelings or acts."

"And because of the great gift of free will to man, truth itself, with all the power and knowledge of the Father back of it, will not compel a man to accept it against his will, and hence, as man is very fallible and thinks and believes according as his finite, mental faculties convince him that a certain thing is or is not true, he will not be willing to surrender his convictions until the truth shall come to him in such a way as to persuade him of its reality; and as men differ so much in the operations of their minds and reasoning faculties there will necessarily be a great division among them as to what is and what is not true. And hence there will arise disputes and hatred and even wars among them in maintaining their respective beliefs and opinions as to what is truth."

It can be shown that personal truth in particular is of this nature. The more we "walk away from truth" in our personal life, the more difficult our personal life becomes. Hopefully, at some time, a person will notice how difficult their own life has become, and, in seeing the results of their beliefs, change and begin "walking towards truth." But often this does not happen, and the person walks even further away from truth, with the resultant increasing difficulties in their own life. But at some time the difficulties will be of such a nature and to such an extent as to cause so much personal pain in their life, and they then realize they have been living a life of error. At this point, many persons turn around, and being walking towards truth.

7. Breaking The Law Of Truth Results In Penalties

Truth is contained within every law of the universe, including those of a physical nature, as well as the spiritual and soul based laws. As man grows in knowledge of these laws, he comes to realize that every law carries with it a penalty for it's violation, and this applies to the smallest law in the material universe as well as to the greatest law in the soul universe, that is God's Love. Of course, because of the relationship between truth and love, love also is contained within every law of the universe.

Throughout the Padgett messages, laws of all sorts are discussed. It is shown by the discussion that, although mortal man may think certain laws result in penalties, such is not the case. Rather, all laws have a penalty for their infringement, whether those penalties are visible to man, or invisible.

Lets use the visible Law of Gravity as an example. If we stand on a high building and we jump off without the Law of Aerodynamics on our side, then we will probably die. We can also be on exactly the same building and be pushed off, with exactly the same result (death), but the cause of our death be not that we chose to do it, but that someone else murdered us by using this law. In one case, we were responsible for the decision, and we died, in another, someone else was responsible for the decision, but we still died.

So the Law of Gravity operates under all circumstances, and is not selective. It does not say, "Since that man was pushed, I will cease to operate because the result is not fair for the man because he was pushed." No, it operates on everything coming within its sphere of operation, no matter what the cause. We can chose to obey the law and there will be no penalty. But if we choose, or someone else forces us, or by accident we disobey the law, the penalty is the

same.

Physical laws of a lower nature exist, such as the Law of Gravity, and we can see the effect and operations on those laws in the physical world, and physical laws of a higher nature exist, such as the Law of Aerodynamics, which under normal circumstances we cannot see, but can see the effects of and use on a consistent basis also within our physical world. Obviously also, since physical laws exist that have their effect on the material body, so to spiritual laws exist controlling the spiritual body (which is of a material, just not a material seen by the human eye), and the soul laws exist controlling the soul, the “real man”.

So all laws, visible or invisible to man, result in a corresponding penalty if infringed, and that penalty is sometimes visible to man, but in more often times is invisible to man, and can only be seen by man after he enters the spirit world. This is a great truth presented within the Padgett messages.

For example, the person pushing another person off the building has broken a law, and caused someone else to break a law, but it seems at the time that the penalty for the lawbreaker does not exist. He seems to “get away with it.” But there are others laws, invisible in nature, but of a higher degree of operation, which will result in the penalty being paid by that person.

The Padgett messages mention laws over and over again, demonstrating that law is a consequence of truth and love, and that there are laws that exist that are higher in operations than other laws. But each time a soul breaks the law, penalties arise from the event and are at work upon that soul.

8. Truth Does Not and Cannot Compromise, Even For The Sake Of Peace

Again quoting Jesus from the Padgett messages;

“While the truth will cause a division, as I know, among men as to what the truth is, and may even separate and cause bitter thoughts and even hatred to arise in the souls of men towards their fellow men, and even brother may come to dislike brother, yet the accomplishing of such results was not the object of my coming to Earth and teaching the truths, but rather are they results of the unavoidable conflict between truth and error. Truth cannot compromise even for the sake of peace, and error will not submit or acknowledge its untruth so long as it can get any mortal to believe in and advocate it.”

Absolute Truth does not and cannot compromise, even for the sake of peace. For this reason truth may seem to cause divisions, but in fact, truth of itself does not cause such things. Truth is separate to error, and the presence of truth may cause deep feelings of resentment and even hatred to occur and arise in the souls of men who are in error towards their fellow men, and even brother may come to dislike brother. But such is the position of those in error, since those with truth will continue to love their brother who may be in error.

Those who love will come to realize that truth must be said in all situations, and in fact, a person who lives in truth will find it extremely difficult to withhold from being truthful in every situation. A person with such a love of truth will accept their death rather than compromise truth for the sake of peace. This was demonstrated in Jesus own life.

9. Truth Results In Freedom

The statement “The Truth will set you free” is one of overwhelming accuracy and persists during all areas of the development of the soul of *man*.

The Padgett messages again; “This love frees man from all law except the law of its own self - and when man possesses this love he is slave to no law and is free indeed.” Since love and truth cannot exist apart, truth is the thing that allows this love to such an extent that true freedom is realized, then truth results in freedom.

Many examples can be given of this. A woman repeatedly beaten by her partner may be told by her partner that he loves her. So she attempts to believe this lie, and in doing so, chooses to stay with the man. She is in a prison caused by her own belief, thinking love would dictate she should stay. But if she faces the truth and sees that a person who loves her would never beat her, she now becomes free in her mind and no longer can accept this false belief. In addition, she

is also free in her mind to see that her own love of self would dictate that she cannot allow this treatment to continue, no matter what the price.

Once she is free in her mind and can see the full truth, she now has the power to act, and can act no matter what the price, and upon acting will in all instances experience even more freedom.

A person may argue that if her partner is violent her actions may result in her own death, but, once the truth is known, death will not be seen as a major interruption to life, and in fact, many blessings can and do result from leaving the fleshly existence for a spiritual one.

10. Truth Results In A Fearless Existence

A fearful existence is the result of a person believing lies rather than the truth. In fact, if the accepting the belief results in a more fearful existence, then there is less truth contained within that belief, unless of course, the fear is already within the soul and being triggered by the truth.

For example, suppose a person believes they can only be saved from eternal punishment in a fiery hell by believing the death of Jesus saves them from such punishment, and that Jesus is God. Then there is a lot of fear associated with those beliefs.

As the Padgett messages say, there is no truth in such a belief, and this belief has caused untold misery on Earth and in the spiritual heavens. Often the messages show and demonstrate the pain and suffering of feelings and emotions experienced by a soul that has accepted the error caused by a false belief.

But what if the truth is in fact that belief in Jesus death does not save a person from punishment, and that he is not God? Or, even worse for the false believer, what if a belief in those things actually in itself results in darkness and suffering? How is a person who is living in the fear of eternal torment and damnation going to accept this totally different teaching? In such a condition, their fear will often prevent them from accepting the new teaching, even though the new teaching may in fact be the truth.

If a person who is a member of a religion decides to seek for more truth, and because of this decision, he is excommunicated from his religion, and his friends who remain in the religion are taught to have nothing to do with him, then how can that religion have the Absolute Truth?

It is an undeniable truth, and in fact a Law of Truth as certain as the Law of Gravity in its operations, that although truth can never be changed for the lie, truth will also not prevent the seeker from seeking more truth.

This of course sounds very logical once it is heard, but in fact most religions on Earth teach that once you know the truth, there is no more to seek, and in addition, if you do seek anything more you are an apostate to the truth, and therefore under condemnation.

Such a teaching directly opposes the Law of Truth, which is that as a person comes closer to the truth in their belief, they will in fact be free to be able to seek for even more truth. Religion that opposes a person seeking more truth, or condemns a person to a fearful existence because of their seeking for more truth, cannot contain the full truth. As such it can be seen that although many religions of the Earth contain truths, it will be very difficult for a seeker of truth to find a religion on Earth that he can call the truth.

Truth always results in more freedom, and a less fearful existence.

11. Truth Does Not Hurt Anyone Or Anything

There is a common saying among mankind that “the truth hurts.” Never has a more inaccurate statement been said regarding truth, and it continually astounds me that people should have such an inaccurate view of the truth.

The Padgett messages confirm over and over that falsehood hurts, and that the truth results in the releasing of that hurt, and after the release, happiness. Many times the effect of falsehood creating pain and suffering is emphasized.

Truth may seem to hurt and injure, but in fact, truth of itself does not cause hurt or injury. Injury and hurt results from error, lies and deceit. Truth will often seem to be accompanied by injury and hurt because truth exposes error and lies, and the person feels the results of such error and lies within their feelings and thoughts, becomes pained because of those feelings and thoughts, and may even feel that they did not really want to know the truth.

But the truth is always beneficial and never harmful, and until all men come to realize that fact, man will be plagued with strife and disharmony. The feelings that are often overwhelming, frightening, and distressing to man, which are a result of coming to know the truth regarding a situation, are the result of the injury caused by the belief of an error.

This is time and again shown within the Padgett messages. The truth that Mr. Padgett himself “was not of condition” to receive a message was always told to him, even when he thought he was of the correct condition. Mr. Padgett did not find this hurtful, even though others may have, because he was open to the truth.

Spirits were often referred to as a “failure” both by themselves and other spirits. This is not hurtful, because it is the truth. Many spirits stated unequivocally that they and others had taught and believed lies, and the spirits identified were not offended by such speech or writing because it was the truth.

Perhaps a good way to illustrate this is a committed relationship between a man and a woman. Lets say both parties believe the other to be fully committed to the relationship. This they believe to be the truth, and rest in the security and trust such a relationship may bring.

Then one of the parties may be sexually unfaithful. From that point error has occurred, and error always brings pain with it. If the unfaithful partner does not disclose the truth, error is then compounded upon error, which of course will result in even more pain.

The relationship is in error, since lies and deceit have now become the basis for the relationship continuing, and pain is going to be the result within the relationship whether both parties are aware of the deceit or not.

It is true that when the truth is exposed, the innocent party, often whether they love their partner or not, will feel the pain of coming to know the truth. But the pain is a direct result of the error, since if the error did not occur pain could not be associated with it.

Man, in his limited belief, may feel that it is better to not tell the truth regarding the act of unfaithfulness, but to do so results in error added to error, which will always have the result of increasing the pain and injury, both within that man, and within his partner. In all of these actions it is obviously not the truth that has caused the pain or hurt, but the act of unfaithfulness.

Many persons often avoid pain at all costs by not wishing to know or accept the truth, but, as they will find sometime throughout their existence, there is a penalty for choosing to believe the lie, as the Law of Truth dictates that happiness is not possible for the person who chooses to believe the lie by taking a position of denial.

12. Truth Does Not Allow The Lie, No Matter What The Price

Obviously truth and lies are opposites, and a person who lives in truth cannot lie. Many times you hear people say that there are “white lies,” implying that a lie said to make a person feel good is in fact a “good lie.” But in fact there is no such thing as a good lie, just as there is no such thing as a hateful love.

Within the Padgett messages, the spirits allowed to talk by his band of spirit protectors never told an untruth as far as its own belief. This was a pre-requisite of any spirit allowed to write a message using Mr. Padgett as the medium. Often, spirits with greater development would tell Mr. Padgett that the previous spirit’s message, although said by the spirit in sincerity, was actually not the truth.

Also Jesus said;

“The importance of these truths cannot be too forcibly placed before men for their consideration; and, when the time comes for them to pass over, the more they have pondered on and obtained a knowledge of these truths, the better will

be their condition in the spirit world."

But truth motivated by love also goes further, in that it will not even allow a person to believe the lie, or allow the lie to go unchallenged, if it is within the power of the person who knows the truth to prevent such a thing. Some people say that staying silent when you know and could tell the truth is not lying. But of course, such is not the case, since truth and love live in harmony, and love would dictate that a person who knows the truth will always inform the person who believes the lie what the truth actually is if they really love them and they are given the chance. Telling someone the truth is an act of love.

To put this in a practical situation of the partner who commits the error of being unfaithful. Perhaps a friend of the couple knows of the unfaithfulness, and is trying to decide whether to tell the innocent party about the affair. A friend who lives in the truth and who loves their friends will always tell the truth, even if there was a risk that the innocent party, in the desire to stay in denial, refuses to believe and terminates the friendship, or the guilty party believes that they were not a true friend, and becomes angry and resentful.

Truth will not allow the lie, even when there is a risk of any "friend," feeling so hurt by the suggestion of truth, terminates the friendship. A good friend who has the knowledge of truth will understand that loyalty to truth dictates that the truth seeker will be willing to pay the price.

There are many situations in life where the person, upon learning the truth from any source, decides to disbelieve because of the potential pain, and in the process of disbelief, becomes angry with the person telling them the truth. But, as has been previously shown, a person wishing to remain in denial is also choosing the lie over the truth, and, because of this is living in error and will create even more pain in their own life.

On Earth, becoming angry with a person saying the truth this is often referred to as "shooting the messenger." A person who decides to "shoot the messenger" rather than deal with the pain the original error may have caused is adding hurt to the original pain by compounding an error. The result will be more disharmonies in their own life. They are choosing error over truth, and such an action never results in more peace and harmony.

13. Personal Truth Must Be Faced Before Universal Truth Can Be Found

All of a person's internal thoughts and feelings that result from unresolved emotional pain, which I call their "personal truth", must be felt and released from their being before they can become in a condition to seek for and attain the universal truth, which will result in their unlimited happiness.

The Prayer, as provided by Jesus within the Padgett messages illustrates the importance of the individual's own beliefs about themselves having to be modified to obtain Truth.

For example; *"We are Your children, and not the subservient, sinful and depraved creatures that our false teachers would have us believe."* God's Love cannot flow to a person who believes they have no personal worth, because their personal belief is in opposition to the truth about God's Love.

Another example; *"Let us have such faith as will cause us to know that You are our Father, and the bestower of every good and perfect gift, and that only we, ourselves, can prevent Your Love changing us from the mortal to the immortal."* A person must allow himself or herself to be caused to know their Father, and that only they themselves can prevent His Love from changing them. If they do not understand this truth, the Love cannot come.

A further example; *"Keep us in the shadow of Your Love every hour and moment of our lives, and help us to overcome all temptations of the flesh, and the influence of the powers of the evil ones, which so constantly surround us and endeavour to turn our thoughts away from You to the pleasures and allurements of this world."* We must take personal responsibility to overcome temptations of the flesh, and if we do this, God will help us.

All of these things are "personal truths", in that we must take responsibility for ourselves and be willing to change and conform to a true belief before God's Love can flow to us.

This can be illustrated by looking at a person who has suffered from the terrible effects of childhood abuse. Often such

a person refuses to deal with the truth of their own life, coming to acknowledge that their own parents, if they were the source of the abuse, did not and cannot love them.

Rather than believe this truth, and thus feel the sadness of their own emotional pain and release it, they may choose to hold onto the belief in their mind that their parents were good, or that they did their best. Such a person also then holds onto incorrect views of love and childrearing, and their own failure to face their own personal truth results in the rest of their own life being damaged.

Such a person remains in a position of pain, and with it anger, and often that pain and anger does not leave them all their own Earth life or beyond. Many times their life is then affected so badly that they themselves or the person they choose as a life partner abuse their own children, maybe not in a sexual way, but in the many other ways that result in emotional damage to the growing child.

This of course impedes their own growth, and also the growth and happiness of their beautiful children. In this way, the pain of the parent is visited upon the child, and many times this cycle continues throughout generations.

This pain, both the personal continuous pain of the parent, and the subsequent pain of the children reared by the same, could be avoided by the parent making a choice to emotionally connect with their personal truth.

In this way, many parents do not show love to their own children. So parents have such a large responsibility and must face, process and deal with their personal truth before they can expect the happiness that comes from knowing the universal truth.

Time and time again I have seen how a person attempts to find the universal truth, but also, at the same time, attempts to avoid the feelings associated with coming to feel and process their own truth. Since it is a law that two opposites cannot exist in the same thing (an attempt to accept the lie by not feeling the pain of their own error, and another attempt to find and accept the truth of the universe with its resultant happiness), disharmony and disappointment can be the only result.

Such is the unhappiness of the man attempting to seek for universal truth, but also, at the same time, attempting to deny the truth within their own life.

14. Truth Is Demonstrated By Actions

This is again an undeniable fact regarding truth, but one that many people ignore totally resulting in their own unhappiness.

Often within the messages it is stated that, "When a spirit comes to know the truth, they will realize their error", and once the error is realized, will change, and do things differently.

Lets continue with the example of the woman being beaten by her partner. If she understood that truth is demonstrated by actions, she would see that even though her husband says he loves her, his actions show that his claims cannot be the truth. The truth is that love precludes an act of violence of any kind, and if the woman could see that actions demonstrate the truth of the matter, she would see that in fact his claims are false, whether he believes them to be true or not.

We may believe that we can think and have a longing for something hurtful, and as long as we do nothing about the thought or longing, then there is no harm done. The Padgett messages disagree with this conception.

It is a well known fact that, if a person forms a longing for something by thinking about it in his mind, he will at some time, have developed this longing so much that he will convince himself that there is nothing wrong with his intention, and then in fact carry out the act. So the truth is exposed by actions based on the inner intention of that man, and the intention, which was initially a feeling, then a thought, has now motivated the action.

This operates in both a positive and a negative way. In a positive way, if a person really loves a friend, they will place that friend in an important position within their life, and make time to spend with the friend. So, the real intention of

the person, or the truth of love, is exposed and demonstrated for anyone else to see.

In a negative way, a person may say they wish to give up cigarette smoking, since they understand that it is a harmful practice, and that they do not love themselves enough if they continue to abuse their own body. Such may be their statement, but if they continue to purchase the cigarettes, hide that they are smoking from others, and frequent locations such as bars, clubs and parties where others will induce them to continue their habit, the truth is exposed, and any outsider can see that they have no real intention of giving up the habit.

15. Truth Will Never Accommodate Itself To The Beliefs Of Men

Since real truth is fixed and unchangeable, and men and their thoughts, until founded on the knowledge of truth, will sometime or other have to change to come into harmony with the truth, truth will never be able to be modified to suit what men would like to believe.

Man can, and must if he wishes to be happy, conform his belief to the truth.

16. Truth Is Felt

Mankind often speaks of feelings as coming from the heart, and logic as coming from the mind. Although such is an over simplification of the actual workings of a man, it can be used to illustrate how truth, to be accepted, must be felt. In fact, if an idea or concept is said to contain the truth, but to believe it requires the removal of feelings of love from the individual, then the truth cannot be contained in such a concept.

Jesus said within the messages; *“But the soul, as concerning man is a thing of itself, alone. A substance real, though invisible to mortals, the discernor and portrayer of men's moral and spiritual condition - never dying, so far as known, and the real ego of the man. In it are centred the love principle, the affections, the appetites and the passions, and possibilities of receiving and possessing and assimilating those things that will either elevate man to the state or condition of the Divine Angel or the perfect man, or lower him to the condition that fits him for the hells of darkness and suffering.”*

So the real man, the soul of the man, centers on its feelings, appetites, passions, longings and the love principle. All of these emanations of the soul are based around emotion, not thought. As such, the truth that operates on the soul is also centered on emotion and feelings.

For example, in so-called Christian religions, it is said that Jesus had to die in order for God to forgive the sins of man, and for man be reconciled to God. Jesus' death and blood, it is claimed, was necessary, since the first human couple lost the right to eternal life by an act of error, another act of error had to occur (that is, the death of a perfect man) in order for mankind to obtain what the first couple lost. This being the case, and since suicide is wrong, Jesus had to be tortured and killed in the manner in which he died in order for man to be saved.

Now if a person studied this so-called truth with their own feelings, and truly felt, as it is also claimed by the same persons, that God is a God of Love, then this so-called truth would be almost instantly dismissed from their consideration as the way for them to obtain a relationship with God. In fact, if a truly feeling person examines this teaching, then the feelings in his heart would rebel against such a belief.

This God demanded that His own loved creature die, and this creature it is claimed is His best beloved son, and then that others of God's sons and daughters had to believe in this death, and that no other way was possible in order for man to be redeemed.

If there is a God, and He is a God of Love, then why would He require the death and blood of His son, whom He loved, in order to right the wrong of another of His sons and daughters? Surely this is very unjust and unfair.

This is the same as saying that a earthly father, once he seen the wrongdoing of one of his sons, decided that the only way in which his anger would be satisfied, would be to have another son, whom he loves, killed, and then everything would be right again. For the father to kill his son would be wrong and against his nature, so he then required that others perform the sinful deed, and in performing the deed for him, they would be condemned.

To follow this absurd proposition to its logical conclusion, it was necessary in order for the debt to be paid that his son should die a most painful death, that another of his sons would become a traitor, that those who knew and hated his best beloved son would clamor for his death, and that the ruling authority would pronounce the sentence.

If all this was required, then why would this same unloving and unjust father condemn the actions of all these persons when really they did what he could not do? If he were fair and just surely he would rather have thanked them for their accomplishment of the deed.

And since the son was aware of the requirement, surely rather than saying to his father, "Forgive them Father, for they do not know what they do," he instead would have said, "I thank you Father that this can happen to me, that these people are doing these things for your benefit, and I can be the instrument of paying this penalty in this way."

To a person who feels, this teaching would be as abhorrent as it is illogical, and those who watched Jesus death will tell you, any person of feeling watching such an event could not but look upon it with distress and revulsion. It is also said that Jesus in fact taught such a belief, which the Padgett messages assure us he did not. Those who teach he said and believed such things not only misrepresent and slander Jesus, but also blaspheme their own Father.

So, as I have said, if an idea or concept is said to contain the truth, but to believe it requires the removal of feelings of love from the individual, then the truth cannot be contained in such a concept.

17. Conclusion

Obviously much more can be written about truth. But I was hoping in starting these threads different persons could add to them from their own life experiences, and demonstrate where they have found these Qualities of Truth within these experiences.

Part 2: How Reincarnation Occurs

18. Summary

In the different presentations I have delivered, I have talked about the teachings of reincarnation as they exist on Earth, and how they present an erroneous viewpoint of God, and of the reasons why painful experiences occur on Earth and in the spirit world. I have also presented a summary of how reincarnation actually occurs, and the following short summary outlines how reincarnation occurred.

1. The complete soul, in its initial condition, is the creation of God, is a combination of two halves, is without knowledge or experience of itself, is not able to exercise free will, and is not conscious of its own identity.
2. The soul incarnates into a spirit body, and a material body, by splitting into two halves, and then each half is attracted to a spiritual body and material body created by earthly parents during the act of sexual union.
3. The purpose of incarnation is for the soul to become conscious of its own existence, and this is the process called individualization. Individualization begins when the soul begins to become self-aware, and begins its memory of its experience.
4. As soon as incarnation occurs, the soul begins to become conscious of its own identity, and begins to exercise its own free will, and becomes aware of its own experiences, and so the process of individualization begins.
5. Each half of the soul has the choice of receiving Divine Love, and can choose to reject the personal relationship that God is offering to each of Her Children.
6. As each half of the soul progresses in the growth of their relationship with God, it also progresses in its relationship with itself, and begins to attract its soulmate, the other half of itself.
7. Each half of the soul can eventually go through a process of being “Born Again”, which is a soul-based transition of becoming at-one with God. This occurs when the half of the soul has received Divine Love, and is living in harmony with Divine Truth to the extent that allows it to live in complete harmony with God. This causes the soul to be transformed from its natural condition into an angelic condition. This process occurs at the top of the 7th sphere, and this condition can be obtained on Earth. Entry into the 8th sphere condition is dependent on being Born Again, and becoming at-one with God. This was my condition on Earth in the first century.
8. Each half of the soul can continue to grow towards God by gaining further soul emotions and truths from God, and as it does, its condition of Divine Love approaches more closely that of God Herself. There are 14 more conditions of living above the 7th sphere condition, 14 dimensions or spheres where these souls continue to grow towards God, and towards each other.
9. At the top of the 21st sphere, also called the Celestial Kingdom, the soulmates have both learned the lessons of Divine Love which enable them to no longer require a spiritual body to envelope their own soul half, and they can combine together to become one again. This soul-union process can occur while the half of the soul is connected to its material and spiritual bodies, but the two soul halves now feel, and act, as one.
10. When they are in a condition of at-onement with God, and a condition of at-onement with each other, the complete soul (consisting of the two soulmate halves recombined) can choose to return to Earth and reincarnate. A soul half cannot reincarnate, since it is not in a condition similar to the state of the un-incarnated complete soul, and in fact, one half of the soul cannot exist without its spirit body.
11. Reincarnation began on Earth in 1962.
12. Initially, 14 people who have reincarnated (7 soulmate pairs) decided to return to Earth in the manner they have in order to teach these truths to mankind, and to help mankind through the coming changes occurring on the Earth.

13. Since the initial 7 soulmate pairs reincarnated, some other souls have reincarnated, but not with the same purpose as the original 14.

The presentation of the material that follows helps address some of the questions many people have had about reincarnation, and how this relates to the information contained within the Padgett messages, and the reasons why many humans and spirits still believe in the teachings of reincarnation as they are currently taught in Eastern and New Age philosophies. This information has been written over a period of three years, and as been put into one document for your convenience. Of course, there is much more to say about this subject, but for the moment, this may help address some of your own questions.

19. Introduction

Many questions have been raised with regard to my statements regarding the process of a soul-union (the recombination of the two soulmate halves), questions both in relation to the Padgett messages and the seeming contradiction of the Padgett messages and my teachings, and also regarding the so-called improbability of the soul being able to reincarnate. Also, some are asking, if it were possible, why would any soul wish to do it?

In addition, others who have believed in the reincarnation of the soul in the manner as taught by New Age and Eastern religious philosophies have asked questions about why the way in which they believe reincarnation to occur is incorrect. They feel there is a lot of evidence to support these beliefs. The purpose of this document is to place together most of the subject material that I have written over the past 3 years into one document so that many of these questions can be addressed.

This document may also assist you to understand the process the 7 soul pairs have had to go through by returning, and also demonstrate and answer some of your questions about the Laws of God involved in the incarnation process generally, and the reincarnation process in particular.

20. The Padgett Messages

Please bear in mind that it is not my intention to criticize your current belief here, but just to make a statement to you regarding things I know are facts. The Padgett messages are complete within themselves and will show the way for a soul to obtain God's Divine Love, and once that soul does, at some time it will come to understand the truth regarding progression, including the truths of reincarnation.

As I have said, there are answers to all questions about the reincarnation of myself and 13 others, but of course some may think these answers are not the truth, as many did when the messages were first delivered to Mr. James Padgett (Mr. Padgett). My intention to provide answers does not require belief in me, only belief in the truth as already presented by the original messages, since that is part of what will be taught. I love these truths that have been presented in the Padgett messages, otherwise, obviously, I would never have written them.

21. Spiritual Progress

There does seem to be a conception on Earth that, once the truth is known, then all of the truth is known, and there is no longer any need to seek more truth. Any who are true believers in the Padgett messages would not believe such a thing, because, as stated in a message from myself, I continue to progress in knowledge and in God's Love, and I termed myself in the messages a "progressive spirit".

Since the material of the visible universe appears infinite, and the material of the invisible universe also appears infinite, then it also follows that the truths contained within such an infinite universe may also be infinite in number. Since this is the case, any reasonable person would see that there is a high likelihood of further truth being found, since, in the universe of the material, the spiritual, and the soul, no soul has yet found any limitations, and it is my expectation that no soul ever will.

All of you would be aware as students of the Padgett messages that laws govern the universe of God. Since the universe is infinite as far as it appears, then it also follows that the laws governing the universe could also be infinite in

number. These laws of course are of such a progressive nature that they encourage all persons to progress, whether they are encased in a mortal body, a spirit body, or soul only (as are those souls yet to incarnate).

Thus it can be shown that the messages as given to Mr. Padgett cannot be the absolute truth, which is never subject to change, because, only God knows now, and forever will know, the Absolute Truth. All we can do, as lovers of Him, is to continue to ask Him for more of His Love, and as we do, our knowledge of His Truths will continue to grow.

God in His Unlimited Wisdom has made this the case. To any soul who progresses in His Love, His knowledge is also given, and, on the other hand, to any soul not progressing in Love, His knowledge is withheld. Understanding and utilizing Divine Truth is dependent on receiving Divine Love into the soul. He does this because any soul who does not possess His Love to a certain degree cannot be trusted to use the power that the knowledge of God will give him, otherwise anarchy would result in His Creation. Only those with a sufficient amount of God's Love are able to use the knowledge that such Love brings.

It has always been a belief of my own that, no matter how much knowledge or love that a spirit possesses, there will always be more love and therefore more knowledge to attain, since in an infinite universe, that is the only possibility. I made this statement in the Padgett messages, and it is also written in the Bible in Eccl 3:11 (NWT); *"Everything He has made pretty in its time. Even time indefinite He has put into their heart, that mankind may never find out the work that the True God has made from the start to the finish."*

So, all those who love God, and have received of His Love to an extent large enough to understand with their soul perceptions that everything He has done is infinite, now begin with the finite capacity they have to understand that no matter what they progress to know, there will always be more to know.

This being the case, we can assume that I and the other Celestial angels with me writing the messages to Mr. James Padgett in the first century have progressed further, and therefore have much more knowledge than that knowledge delivered to Mr. Padgett. But, these additional truths would not change the truth already known and presented as to the Way to God's Love. Obviously, receiving Divine Love to the point of becoming at-one with God is not dependent on our accepting emotionally the teaching of reincarnation, since there are many spirits, including myself, who did not accept the teaching as taught on the Earth before we were in a condition of at-onement with God in the spirit world. However, anything as to the future, or future conditions, were presented as not known, or, often as it was said in the Padgett messages; "as far as it is known, and it is our belief".

Since no spirit who has never experienced the soul-union state had or has ever reincarnated, then it could be stated, and it still can be, that reincarnation is impossible for a spirit not in that condition. However, since at the time of writing the Padgett messages, no spirit had ever progressed beyond the spirit world into the soul-union state, it could not be known if such a thing could occur in a future time. Also, since reincarnation as taught by all the teachings on the Earth suggests that such a reincarnation occurs to enable the progression of the soul, and, as it is known by all Celestial spirits, progression of the soul is possible without reincarnation; there is also no need for such a thing to occur, and, in the Economy of God, unless there is a need, such a thing will never take place.

Since no spirit had progressed above the Celestial Kingdom at the time of writing the Padgett messages, no spirit would know what possibilities were available to the soul in any location that the soul had not visited yet, and therefore could not teach such a possibility to others. And just because a spirit in the Celestial Kingdom could not conceive of any purpose that would allow a reincarnation to occur, it does not mean that such a purpose would not exist. Also, once the spirit came to have the knowledge that it did not previously possess, it is a possibility that its longings may change to such a degree to want to make the effort to do something that was previously thought unlikely or undesirable.

All of the above things could be seen by a logical mind. So what I would like to do now is explain how such a thing as reincarnation becomes possible, and then explain why such a thing may become desirable.

22. Importance of Soulmates

Those on the Earth may not have noticed it, but in the spirit world much knowledge was gained by the transmission of the messages to Mr. Padgett, by those spirits who gave him the messages. By observation, many things were learned. In particular the importance of the following things were discussed.

1. How important is a soulmate to the progress of the soul?
2. What is above the Celestial spheres?
3. How does one go above the Celestial spheres?

Of course, there were many other questions, but the effort was made to answer all these questions. One thing about myself is that I never stop wanting to progress towards my Father. Of course, all of us that have returned now have this feeling that we never want to stop progressing, and you will find us always desirous of progress, and humble in our thirst for more, when we are in our pristine state. And so, of course, I have taken the lead, encouraging all to ponder over these matters, investigating with humility, listening and feeling everything presented. To me, everything God has done is simple to understand from the perspective of the soul, not mystical as some desire, but practical and economical.

You will notice that a large proportion of the Padgett messages revolve around messages given to soulmates. Many who read these messages may be tempted to skip over their content, believing them to be more like love letters, which of course they are, than messages that contained much "truth". But, for those who have had their soulmate next to them, there is a realization of how important their soulmate is to their own happiness, and therefore, these messages are some of the most important to that person.

As a short revision, think about the development of the soul towards the Celestial Kingdom. Firstly God creates the soul "in his image." It is made of two parts, "male and female." Each part gains its own individuality. Each part must "cast off the mortal body" to enter the spirit world, and of course, this is natural. Each part, sometime in its own progression, comes to know the Father, and then receives the New Birth via the Holy Spirit. As its progress continues the mind of the spirit comes into the soul, and the soul only guides all of that spirit's intentions. When that spirit no longer thinks within the mind, and is now in the soul completely, and the Father's Love has wiped out all sin and error, the spirit (which is still one half of the complete soul), is now in supreme happiness and safety and enters the Celestial Kingdom.

But its soulmate may be in the depths of hell.

With the knowledge that comes to the redeemed spirit, it realizes that its happiness also depends on its soulmate coming to the same condition of happiness it itself has obtained. And so, as one of that spirit's highest priorities (please understand that this is not looked upon as labor, but rather as its joy), the spirit wants to both know its soulmate, and assist its soulmate in soul development until it too becomes a redeemed spirit. So that spirit goes and seeks its soulmate, and in seeking finds its soulmate, whether it is still in the physical body or otherwise, attempts to assist it to make the effort to progress.

Of course, eventually, the soulmate makes this effort, and with all the joy and happiness that only a soulmate can have for its partner, eventually joins its mate, and an even more complete happiness is theirs. So now the soulmates are with each other always, except of course when they are performing God's work, and even then, many times, they do this together, since they have a longing for each other, and God never asks us to do something that will make us unhappy.

23. Progress of Soulmates

So the question then becomes, how do these progress? And what is above the Celestial Kingdom?

As they come closer and closer to the Father, they each become closer and closer to each other. Although they retain their individuality, their desire and longing for each other continues increasing, and, bit by bit, they begin merging in their energy and desire. In this, they still retain their individuality. But each are aware of the other's thoughts and feelings, even while they are not with them physically at times (the spirit world, as the messages indicate, is matter of the material, and to a spirit, contact with a spirit is similar in expression to a person in an earthly body having contact with another. A spirit takes another "in its arms" for example, just as a person in an earthly body may do - it's just that the body is not of the same material as the physical).

So, these soulmates come closer to each other, in mind, spirit body, and eventually in soul. This occurs to such a point

that, as they progress towards the highest region of the Celestial kingdom, they come to understand completely what it means to be one soul, but with two halves, one individuality made up of two experiences, one person in two bodies (as Aristotle says), each making up a half of the complete whole.

Then a "great change" occurs, processed in synchronization by the two soul halves. The soul halves now connect to each other fully, becoming one with each other. The experiences, emotions, desires, intentions, passions, longings all merge into one complete unit. The spirit bodies of each, as it were, can be cast off, no longer being required for the existence of the half of the soul, because each half has now become part of the complete soul. If that choice is made, the spirit body then disappears in that it becomes of the matter of the universe, just as the mortal body did when the silver cord disconnects the mortal from the spirit.

In the messages it is stated that, "as far as it is known", the spirit body will never die, and "as far as it is known", the soul cannot exist without the spirit body. Such truths are truths for the spirit body while it continues as the clothing for the half of the soul.

Now, what is left is only soul. This complete soul has powers indescribable in nature to those on Earth, or in the first 7 spheres of the spirit world. That soul, which the Creator made as one, which split into two individual halves to gain individuality, is now complete again, but now with individuality, perfect within itself, full of the Love of God, and its knowledge of the Father is that of a child. The soul who understands how to move beyond the Celestial Spheres, and into the soul world where the Father resides, understands but a few things - that they are now a child not far beyond the time of their birth, and they are now in a position to be truly taught by their Father. It is just the beginning! And yet, many of the secrets of the universe which men with their ponderous minds have searched for thousands of years are known by that same child, but they are considered as nothing compared to their Father's Love and Company, and the things they know their Father will now show them.

They have merged with their soulmate, and have become at-one with them in soul, and, since they have both their Father's Love, being at-one with Him, and the love of their own soul mate, and are at-one with them, they are now complete, in the state in which they were originally intended, harmonious, blissful, but still only a child with individuality.

They are now in the "world" that can see all other "worlds", the "soul world", no longer being seen by spirits unless choosing to make themselves seen by coagulating matter in a form that can be seen by other spirits, but seeing spirits, unseen by mortals, but seeing mortals, and really can only be felt by a mortal or spirit's soul perceptions. Of course, communication is possible, since in God's Perfect Way, the higher a soul progresses, the less limitations exist for that soul, and it has greater powers of communication and expression. But the reception of such communication is only possible by those who have developed themselves in God's Love so that they can communicate with God, or God's children at-one with God.

And this soul now knows and can see in operation what others only guess, or have faith is occurring, and that is that the entire universe within its conception runs on, and is controlled by the Immense Power that is the Love of God. It is the Highest Law, because it is the Mechanics of the Universe, that seen and unseen.

And it is also at this point that the possibility of reincarnation becomes a reality if that complete soul chooses to experience it. Before then, reincarnation is only a theory, and impossible to perform unless this state of soul-union is reached.

Now I have possibly given you much to think about, and have gone a little way to explaining the possibility of how a "reincarnation" could occur. Please bear in mind though, that any "reincarnation" is not for the purpose of the progression of the soul, and as stated in the messages, a reincarnation for the purpose of the soul's progression will never occur, since the soul can progress without reincarnation. Also, a soul in a spirit body cannot reincarnate, since that soul is actually only one half of the real soul, and a spirit body cannot enter or exist in the "soul world" from where a reincarnation is only possible.

But the real question, though, is not whether a reincarnation is then possible, but "Why would a soul in such a condition of happiness and bliss, even choose to reincarnate? And, how much emotional pain would be experienced by such as soul?"

24. Reincarnation

Once the soul (whether half of the complete whole, or the whole) is possessed of Divine Love, there is no force that can remove that Love from that soul. God would never do so, and nothing of His Creation has enough power to perform the task.

However, remember that the spirit body is the soul's connection to the spirit world, and the spirit body's condition is a reflection of the soul condition contained within. Also, the physical body is the soul's connection, via the spirit body, to the physical world, so the physical body is a reflection of the spirit, and the soul contained within. Under the perfect conditions our Father first created, the parents were perfect, and the child's soul placed within the mother at the time of conception would also have been clean and without defilement, as it was created by God. Under those conditions, there would be no damage caused to the child by its parents, and such a child would have the best chance to grow to maturity as a perfect being.

In my own case, Joseph and Mary were imperfect, and the only way that I could be made perfect in the 1st century was for me to be begotten (as it were) by Holy Spirit, so at the time of birth, when the imperfections contained within my mother could no longer influence me (after the umbilical cord was cut), God through His Holy Spirit, cleaned the defilement of the imperfection by causing His healing energy to enter me to such an extent that the sin and error were wiped from me. In this way, I became as a child of parents who were perfect, and born of Holy Spirit. This is the same soul condition that Amon and Aman, the first human couple to incarnate onto Earth, had at the time of their incarnation. I had not received Divine Love yet, but I had been cleared of all of the emotional error, which would normally be inherited.

This being the case, it can be seen how a parent's condition can affect the child, since, although under perfect conditions the child's soul is clean and without defilement, as it was created, when the soul incarnates into the spirit body and physical body at the time of conception, it now lives within the body of its mother, and from now on the soul to a certain extent is damaged by the condition of its parents, not just from the genetic material contained by both and provided for the creation process, but particularly from the emotional state of its parents and the general soul condition of its environment, but also from the actions taken by the parents during gestation, and after the child's birth. Luke explained this fact in a message regarding the generational sins of the parents in the Padgett messages.

So, unfortunately, because of man's sin, the soul of the child, although without sin when created, upon incarnation, is now feeling the effects of the sin of those generations before. In God's Economy, there was no need for another soul to be born without sin, since I had responded as the perfect son in a human sense, and developed myself to such an extent that I also responded to God's Love, and was the first to experience the New Birth, and therefore became the Way, the Truth and the Life. But any soul that could reincarnate now understands that, if the choice is made, the sins of the parents, as is the law, will affect their soul as soon as the incarnation takes place, and thereafter, in much the same manner as the perfect soul of the child has been affected.

When a soul enters a spirit body and fleshly body, through the process of conception, the mind of the spirit and therefore the brain of the flesh, cannot recall the things of the soul. In the case of an un-individualized soul there is no effect, since the soul itself is not conscious of its own identity, and the soul obtains memories and events from the time of conception, and all of these memories are new, and progressively provided to the unborn, and then the born child, in the loving way provided by the Father.

But in the case of an already individualized soul, during the process of reincarnation the soul is conscious of its own identity, and its identity is different to that which now comes to its consciousness during its life from the time of conception onwards. For this reason, much confusion sets in, since the mind contained within the spirit body is out of harmony with the soul's feelings. As can be seen and illustrated, any disharmony between the mortal, spirit and soul causes disease. When all the three parts of man on Earth are in harmony, and also in harmony with God's Laws, then disease cannot exist.

Many of those who currently feel they have reincarnated could not explain to you how such an event has occurred, since for these ones, it has not occurred, and their "reincarnation" is only the surrender of their own mind (which is the mind of the spirit body, and in which the belief will remain until they realize the truth of what they have done) to the control of spirits around them who do not respect their precious gift of free will.

But in the case of the reincarnated soul, there is a consciousness of how this all occurred, but also much internal distress, because the soul now lost its closeness with the Love of the Father (due to leaving the location where it was in His presence, and due to the sin and error of its parents), and lost its love relationship with its soulmate (because of the separation from its soulmate to incarnate). These two things alone cause it much grief and sadness. But it also has so much internal disharmony due to the disbelief of its own mind (the mind within the spirit body, and the spirit body's senses) as to its own identity, that the spirit part of the person, in which the mind of the spirit is contained and also the spirit's senses lives in a condition of fear and confusion. And unless the love is greater, fear will rule. Unfortunately, because of the Law of Attraction, spirits in fear are attracted to this young person, who is in fact a soul of long standing, and the damage then becomes greater.

So, you can see that reincarnation into the current Earth environment can be very damaging for the soul. The question then becomes, why did God do this? And the answer is that God did not do this, except that His Laws allowed for it to occur. God would not force a soul in supreme happiness to leave that place of happiness, and come to a life with the potential of despair. The soul itself must make the decision, and, since it is still free, because of the most loving gift of free will, it can do anything it wishes, but within the boundaries of God's Laws.

So what would motivate the choice to be made? Once a soul is in such a condition of bliss and knowledge, it of course has even more love for its brothers and sisters. Its love, although not God's Great Love, is of Its Essence, and still motivates the soul to want to help and assist others to come to understand the supreme happiness that such a condition obtains, which is only possible by God's Love. In addition, it sees the opportunities available to it in teaching its brothers and sisters, and since this soul only lives in the realms of choice and opportunity, it does not consider failure as a possibility, as it is not.

So the choice involves a temporary sacrifice, and, as can be seen from descriptions regarding the Celestial spheres, a spirit is only happy when making other spirits even more happy. So it wants more men to be able to experience this Love to the extent that it has, and so it comes, choosing a short time of unhappiness and despair, but knowing that its Father, and Celestial brothers and sisters would care for it, and lead it back HOME.

It also realizes that a second opportunity is open to better understand the minds and hearts of persons who have been damaged that are constantly seen in the world of both men and spirits. And, since the second death of the soul has not yet occurred, there is in fact an even greater urgency for men and spirits to become the redeemed sons of their Father, since that time is approaching. In the Padgett messages, spirits explained the way to God's Divine Love from the standpoint of a spirit, but now, as normal humans, with all of the sin and errors experienced by humans, the soul can explain the Way to God's Love from the standpoint of a human.

So, yes, the reincarnated soul must pray for God's Divine Love, as you need to do. The fleshly body and spirit body must be brought again into harmony with the soul, and this takes time because the healing process for both bodies takes time. As you would know, the cells of the body contain imperfection, and the process of praying for God's Divine Love removes such imperfection in a gradual process so as to not harm the body, and the same could be said of the spirit body. Once all three are in harmony, then we are ready. But until then there is preparatory work to perform.

So hopefully this has explained to you how reincarnation is possible, and why a soul in such a blissful soul-union condition may return. But, as has already been stated, we do not expect belief, and we have a work to perform, and it will be done.

With My Love

Jesus

Part 3: The Padgett Messages, Reincarnation & Jesus' Return

25. Introduction

Hello Everyone

I hope this letter finds you all well and happy. I wanted to write a general letter to many of you, and also perhaps answer some more questions for you personally. Since many are asking the same questions, I thought a general letter would be the best way to get this information to you. Originally this letter was in three parts, but I have made it one document.

Some have been asking questions in relation to the Padgett messages and whether these messages preclude new teachings. On the Divine Love forum, many members have become very angry at the thought that Jesus is on Earth again, and not in the heavens as they expect. There is also a general feeling that the Padgett messages preclude reincarnation of the soul, and the return of Jesus in a visible form. In addition there is an opinion on the forum that I have developed a Messiah complex due to abuse some have assumed I have suffered as a child.

There are of course many other opinions that are generally based on what people call “reading between the lines” of the things that I have said, and so already there are assumptions being made between what I mean and what I say. So I would like to discuss some of these thoughts with all of you.

26. What I Say

The first thing I would like to talk about is what I have said. Humans can only interpret things that have been said from the basis of their own emotional development, rather from the basis of the emotional development of the person making the statements.

For this reason, persons with emotional hurt and damage will often interpret and feel that truth being presented to them is something that is offensive. I, of course, have experienced this in its full fury in the first century, and I expect to experience the same things from different ones now as well.

In the first century, when I stated that I am God's son, it was then interpreted that I was making myself the same as God, which is obviously not the case. But ones wished to believe that this is what I said, and in believing this, they allowed their anger and resentment to rise to such an extent that they considered murder acceptable.

There were of course many other instances where those who wished to retain their position of power, or others with emotional damage and hurt wished to silence the truth because it was not in agreement with what they believed, and in the end, these ones had, what appeared to themselves at the time, a success by causing my death.

But, I have said only what I have said, no more and no less, just as I did in the first century. I make no implications to others, and only state the facts as I know and understand them at the time. Any implications inferred are by ones who wish to imply things as their own development and level of spiritual progress causes them to desire. Of course, in my current condition, I have less Absolute Truth available to me than in my pristine condition, and this issue will be remedied as I release emotions that have become a part of my 20th century experience.

I am the Way and the Truth and the Life only in the sense that if ones listen to my words and apply them, they will become closer to their Father as I desire to be myself. As a person, I am not important, but the truths I teach, these are important, not because I say they are, but because a person must follow these truths if they desire a closer personal relationship with their Father. This has been proven time and again by the events that occur in the spirit world on a daily basis.

These truths are truths others and I have learned, and we know from experience that they are the way to life. They are God's Truths, and belong to Him. Any who wish to dispute them can do so, since they have free will, the precious gift

God gave them, to do anything they wish. But if they do so, they will find their own progress will stagnate, since only those who come to their Father in “Spirit and Truth” can receive of His Love more bountifully. They only dispute God's Truth, and they set themselves up in opposition to His Truth, and so their own soul development can only stagnate.

I am not, never have been, and never will be “all knowing”, since only my Father has such Knowledge and Wisdom. He is the Source of All Things, and we as His Highest Creation can come to know the Truth if we progress in His Love, but we will never know all, since our Father is the Creator, and we as His Creation will never come to know everything He has done. We can only marvel at the things He does, and be amazed at every new discovery we make of His Wonders.

Any who assume that I knew everything when my soulmate and I were the first to enter the Soul Kingdom would be in error. Although my soulmate and I knew what no other person did, we were conscious that what we knew of God and His Universe was of such insignificance compared to what there was to know. We had only been in conscious existence for 2000 or so years (as we humans count time), and compared to the existence of our God, this is but a few days of time. How can a child, just a few days old, know what its parent knows?

My mind and brain as Alan John Miller is not yet capable of understanding and accepting everything that I know in my soul. There is 2000 years of existence to come to remember in a short period of time. My spirit body and material body that I now possess was not with me during these 2000 or so years of development before we entered the Soul Kingdom, and so it has not had this experience that my soul, and my soulmate, have experienced. So, both my mind, which is of the spirit body, and my brain, which is of my material body, must make adjustments, since both my spirit body and my material body are only 44 years old, and all of the 14 of those who have returned will experience the same things.

This will continue to be a gradual process since our mind and brain could not presently cope with the amount and extent of knowledge and feelings we have in our soul if it were presented in an instant manner. Also, I know, understand and trust that my Father will give me the things I need when I need them, and that my body, mind, and brain will become ready as He completes my development with His Love.

I am not offended or upset if you do not wish to believe these things I am saying. I know them to be true, and will be able to demonstrate these things to you when the time comes for doing this.

27. My Personal Condition

Many on the internet have assumed by what I have said that I have been abused as a child, and because I am now going through the process of recovery, I have somehow gained a “Messiah complex” and now feel that I must be Jesus because of this.

Now for this to be the case, all 14 of those who have returned would have to have the same feelings as I do, and would need to have come from the same state of mind. Since we live all over the world, this event alone is very unlikely. Also, I did not say that all of us had experienced child abuse, but rather, that some had. I personally have not, although my memories of the torture I received the last day of my life in the first century were in my memory as a child, and I did assume that these events had occurred sometime within my current lifetime. Since I have recently had a period of reliving these events, I now understand that these feelings belong to the first century.

I did say; “A few have experienced severe child abuse.” This is the truth, that some have experienced abuse as a child. They will have to deal with this emotionally and are currently doing so.

28. Truth and Love

I have no wish to hurt or condemn anyone, and all of you who are coming to know me well understand this about me. You also will see that I am loyal to the truth, and I know that truth and love cannot exist independently from each other. I also know that my Father is of the same opinion, and this truth is shown in its complete detail within the Padgett messages.

When a person examines the Padgett messages, it can be seen that many spirits have testified to the problem of false beliefs, and how these beliefs impeded their personal growth in the Love of God. A person in all sincerity may have a belief that is false, and their sincerity does not allow the reception of God's Divine Love into their soul unless it is in harmony with truth.

Only longings of the soul harmonious with Divine Truth will allow our Father to give us His Love. There are many reasons why this is the case, and I will not go into that now. As His Love comes to us, we are personally faced with "issues of truth", which we either will accept or reject, depending on many personal factors. If we choose to reject this truth, then we will remain with misconceptions regarding many matters, including the nature of our God, and this will cause stagnation in the growth of His Love to occur within our soul.

So truth is essential to the soul wanting to progress. This is the reason why I wrote the "Qualities of Truth" and posted that document on the Divine Truth forum on the internet, and have also included this information at the beginning of this document for you to read.

There seems to be a conception of many within the Divine Love movement that truth can be ignored in preference for love. But truth and love go hand in hand, and one cannot be ignored for the sake of the other. In fact, if during our own attempt to progress we ignore truth "for the sake of love," then we will neither progress in truth nor love. Also, if we deny the truth when it becomes consciously available to us, then we also are denying the flow of God's Love into our soul. Both conditions will cause the stagnation of the soul.

29. Progressive Truth

For these reasons, a person who grows in God's Love will at times be presented with truths from God, and these truths may be quite difficult for the person in their condition to accept at the time.

But, a soul with God's Love understands the nature of truth, in that truth is always progressive for a creation of God. God himself is the only one who knows the full extent of truth, and we are just in the process on gaining knowledge about everything He has done.

So, for ourselves, truth is always progressive, and we must at some point come to realize that what we think we know is not all of what there is to know. In fact, it would be accurate to say at this time that what we know is insignificant compared to the full amount of Truth that our God possesses. This applies to all of us, from the soul just incarnated to a soul who has lived in both the Celestial and Soul Kingdoms of God.

The Padgett messages state this fact over and over again, and many of the messages we wrote indicate that there are things that we did not know at the time, and they were yet to be revealed. Even the true final condition of the soul was unknown, because we had thought for many centuries that further development was unavoidable, and that God, in His due time, would show us the way.

30. God's Timing

God has His timing. He knew that once those of us who had spiritual development could reach the Kingdom of the Soul, that we also then had the potentiality of returning to the Earth if that was our wish and desire. He also knew that, since we had a large amount of His Love in our souls, once we did reach the Soul Kingdom, there was a very high likelihood we would desire the opportunity to return to Earth and teach the truth to the rest of mankind, since our love for mankind would motivate that action.

So then, the question would come, when would be the best time for this to occur? If we look at this question carefully, we can see that the best time would be when mankind was technologically advanced enough to allow for communication throughout the world of the return, but no so advanced that they had entered a period of major damage due to the same technology. Those who have returned know that we now live in such a time.

If man does not begin to mend his ways very soon, then the damage he is now doing to the Earth and has been doing for 1000's of years will result in cataclysmic upheaval, just as it has in the past, and potentially wholesale destruction

of the human race (again as it has happened in the past) could have occurred, which is obviously not part of God's plan. We have seen recently how these natural disasters can affect many nations at the same time. Also, there are spiritual reasons for our return that far out way the material.

Since our Father knows what is best, He knew the best time for the return. It was also important that not just myself and my soulmate return, but that others of similar development also return, since then mankind could no longer think that Jesus is God, but rather that all of those returned are just His Children, but with soul development due to the reception of Divine Love into the soul.

31. The Padgett Messages

I have been emphasizing to all of you that the Padgett messages contain the truth, and this truth, when understood and followed, will lead the soul into God's Divine Love.

However, the Padgett messages are not a comprehensive index of all of the Truth of God. Since God's Truth is infinite, it therefore follows that it is impossible for man or spirit to develop an exhaustive reference of His Truth.

For this reason there are many subjects that are not included in the Padgett messages. We decided to only include the subjects that would show man the way to the Divine Love, and many other subjects could not be covered. There are many reasons why this is so, and the primary one of those was that there was no one on Earth with the development of Mr. Padgett at the time, and since he was aged, there was a limited time frame for the delivery of these messages.

Of the subjects that could not be covered were those truths that would be considered speculation on the part of Celestial spirits. These matters were not as important as the truths already known, and so they could not be presented. Also, there is always a tendency of man to assume something is fact even when it is stated that is a speculation only, and there were dangers in presenting speculation as part of the book of truths.

And so, it must be understood by all but the most unreasoning of minds that the Padgett messages could not contain all the truth for many reasons, and also could only contain truth as it was understood at the time. Since that time was over 90 years ago, much more truth is available to Celestial spirits, and, if there were persons on Earth with the appropriate soul development to receive such truth, this truth would also be given to man.

32. Pleasure and Pain

It is plain that many who believe themselves to be experts in the field of understanding the Padgett messages have little understanding regarding the development of the soul, and they have developed their mind only, which seems to be the preference of many of mankind.

The reason for this is simple. To man there are basically two feelings, pleasure and pain. It is the nature of man to avoid pain at all costs, and focus on the feelings of pleasure whenever possible. Now, if all men were as perfect as mankind was at the time of the creation of the first parents, pleasure would not lead man into sin, since it would be seen that true pleasure is always in harmony with God's Laws. This of course includes the pleasure of sexual intimacy. So, under the perfect conditions created by God, there would be little pain to attempt to avoid.

But mankind is not in that state, but rather is in a state of various degrees of sin and error. And the world that he has created has focused on pleasure to the point of bringing mankind into disharmony with God's Laws. It has become very difficult for man to obtain "pleasure" without also entering a state of disharmony with God's Laws.

Since most people have within them the effects of sin and error that attach themselves to the soul in the form of emotions, it also follows that pain also exists within them as well. Since people also generally do not want to deal with pain (either than of a physical or emotional nature), most have a tendency to avoid the pain where possible. For this reason, many live in their mind only, in a position of denial of their own feelings.

If we choose to deny our own feelings, and to disallow a feeling of pain, then we must also understand that we choose to disallow pleasurable feelings as well, including feelings of love. This is a primary reason why God's Love does not flow into many, because they are unwilling to allow themselves to feel all of their own feelings including those feelings

of emotional pain. For this reason, many people focus on trying to get more and more pleasure in their lives by using drugs, alcohol, and sex in ways that are disharmonious with God's Love. In doing so, they often become unhappier, because they cannot see that the reason why they have such behavior is that at the soul level there are painful feelings they do not wish to allow.

If we allow the painful feelings at the soul level, and face them, and allow them to be felt, these feelings, once felt, will no longer be present within the soul. This will result in a behavioral change, and we will no longer engage in practices that are destructive to the soul.

In addition, since we no longer have these painful emotional experiences within our soul, our soul will be happier and more peaceful, and also more open to truth and change. So people who do not want to receive a truth that will make them happier have internal emotional pain to deal with.

Many of you have commented how good it would be to have Jesus and 13 others back on this Earth to talk to and be shown the way to happiness. Others feel that nothing could be worse. The question then becomes why do they feel nothing could be worse. Surely it would be a happy occasion?

A person in a position of pain will not want this to occur, and their pain at hearing such things is just like the Pharisees' and Sadducees' pain in the first century who opposed my teachings of God's Love. A person in pain does not want to accept the possibility of a pleasurable experience. A person without pain will contemplate the experience with pleasure, even though it may be with a degree of skepticism caused by previous experiences that may not have been successful.

So, those of you to whom I am writing this letter already have souls with the degree of development that you can contemplate pleasure without resisting it. Some of you are skeptical in a healthy way; because previous experiences of this nature may not have been successful, but you have dealt with your pain from those experiences enough to contemplate that there may be truth in what I have said in the messages I posted on the Divine Truth forum.

But please do not stop there in your personal development. Also consider events in your past that are recorded within your soul that may be preventing the flow of God's Love into your soul. These events can be things like not feeling loved as a child, having abuse (physical, mental or emotional) as a child, having a series of intimate relationships that have not been successful, having a past of dishonesty or corruption with feelings of guilt and shame, feelings of unworthiness, relationships with parents that have been destructive, and many other things of a similar emotional nature. In addition, consider personal habits and traits that may be in disagreement with how our Father, a God of Love, would feel.

All of these events and feelings can be felt and released, and then God's Love will flow into the soul. This process will result in some pain, and sometimes a soul going through pain feels like it is reverting to a worse condition. The Padgett messages refer to this as a process of expiation. But the end result will always be that you are making more room for God's Love to come into your soul, and your soul longings for this Love will increase as your desire to become a truly feeling person increases.

33. Pride

Pride is another reason why many do not wish to accept the truth. Pride comes in many forms and natures, and exhibits itself in a desire to not be wrong, and pride at its basic level is really fear. But, I feel it is very important to understand that all of us are wrong in various degrees, in that, since all of us are not God, we do not know His Truth in its entirety.

A person who has humility can accept that he or she is wrong or may be wrong, with ease. For this reason a humble person is not offended easily, and particularly does not take offence at someone saying to them they are wrong.

I have been wrong about many things in my life, both in the time before John the Baptist baptized me in the first century, and during this transition time I am currently going through, and this causes me to seek even with more zeal for the truth. A person can be in a state of Celestial bliss, but still be wrong or unsure regarding Absolute Truth, and this is demonstrated within the Padgett messages. But I do not become unhappy when I am wrong, except if I have misled others, which is why I continue to say to persons now that they can believe what they wish to believe. Shortly there will come a time when I am much more certain again, and when this time comes, I will become much more

definite in my teaching of the truth.

The way I look at life is that when I am wrong, I have found another falsehood that I can throw away and remove from my belief system. Each time this occurs I become happier, since I know that my beliefs are working their way towards my Father, and I am coming closer to Him. Since I love Him so much, and I become much happier when I receive more of His Love, finding a falsehood within myself is a pleasure and not a pain.

When I see others feeling painful about the truth, or about hearing or discussing any form of spiritual matter, whether truth or falsehood, I realize they do not have a pleasure in examining all teachings, or in being wrong. If I had discounted in my mind that reincarnation could occur, or thought from a position of pride that my writings in the Padgett messages would prevent me from coming because of a desire to be “right”, then even when presented with the opportunity to believe and act otherwise by my Father, I would have refused the opportunity to reincarnate and then I would not be here now. If out of pride and the desire to be right I had thought that statements within the Padgett messages would prevent my coming to Earth again, I would not have followed the leading of my Father’s Will as I have done.

Until I am in my soul completely, I will still be “wrong” about some things. After I have made the transition, I expect to be right all of the time about the things I have done, and right some of the time about the things I am yet to do, and this applies for all of the 14 of those who have returned. I still expect to be wrong about the things I have not yet done, because, since I have not done them, I cannot say that I am right about them.

So, with those things in mind, I would like to now discuss the Padgett messages, asking the questions that need to be asked about reincarnation and my return.

34. Reincarnation

So lets now look at whether the Padgett messages preclude the teaching of reincarnation of the soul. To do this, I need to refer you to some of the Padgett messages, and I will discuss these as I refer to them. Whenever the text of a paragraph is in italics, then this paragraph is from a message received from a spirit within the Padgett messages.

There are three messages within the Padgett messages that are written by Celestial spirits and discuss the subject of reincarnation. There are some additional messages written by spirits who were inhabitants of the sixth sphere at the time that also discussed reincarnation.

In any discussion regarding what someone else has said or written, the context of what is written must be considered in its entirety to gain the full meaning and purpose of the person writing. A statement cannot be considered without considering all of the statements made, and taking into account statements as to the degree of uncertainty regarding some matters.

So firstly, lets consider the statements of Lamlestia, a sixth sphere spirit at the time of writing this message.

35. Lamlestia’s Message

Please refer to the message by Lamlestia; “An Ancient Spirit Discusses Theosophy and Questions the Validity of Reincarnation.”

“And I further believe that, in order for the working of karma to exist, as the doctrines hold, reincarnation is necessary, and that only in the mortal body could I do the reaping that my sowing demands. And, yet, I see and know that karma has been and is working in this spirit world to the extent that the reaping has all been accomplished, and the spirit made perfect, and this without any reincarnation. For, as I have said, never have I known or heard of the reincarnation of a spirit, or of anything that is connected with or represents the spirit.”

In context this discussion of reincarnation is one that was raised in reference to the current beliefs of many adherents of Eastern religions believing in the theosophy of karma and reincarnation.

This teaching states that a person (which these religions generally believe to be a complete soul; not one half of a

complete soul as we know) needs to return to Earth and be in a mortal body to reap what the “previous life” sowed. As stated by Lamlestia, a spirit can be made perfect without reincarnation, and, as Lamlestia correctly observes, no spirit at the time of his writing this message (in the early 1900’s) had reincarnated.

These are all truths, and are not contradicted by any teaching of reincarnation of a complete soul. A complete soul (made of two halves) does not “need” to reincarnate to progress, neither can a half of a soul with a spirit body reincarnate. Only a complete soul, which has reached the soul-union state, can reincarnate, if it so desires. It does not “need” to do this to progress, since progression is a continuous state of a soul in any realm (even if that progression may be very slow).

Therefore Lamlestia’s statement does not preclude a reincarnation of the soul, in the form I have presented.

36. Luke’s Message

Please refer to the message “Luke Explains the Mystery of the Birth of the Soul in the Human Being. He Also Declares That There Is No Such Thing as Reincarnation.”

Again, in context, this discussion by Luke of reincarnation is one that was raised in reference to the current beliefs of many adherents of Eastern religions believing in the theosophy of karma and reincarnation. This message is much more detailed.

“And we further understand, and such is the result of our observation, that when the soul, and keep in mind that I mean the two parts when I say soul, once becomes incarnated and assumes an individualized form, it never thereafter loses that individuality. Hence, it never again returns to its condition of pre-existence, and can never again become reincarnated in the existence of any human being.”

At the time that Luke wrote this message, he stated that his statements were the “result of our observation”. Since at the time, no soul had reincarnated, our belief was that the soul in the spirit form (in its two halves) could not reincarnate. Also, we believed at the time that the soul would have to lose its individuality in order to incarnate, which we now know is incorrect.

“There is no such thing as reincarnation. All the theories and speculations of men upon that question, which conclude that a soul once incarnated can again become incarnated, are wrong. For the incarnation of a soul is only one step in its destined progress from an invisible, formless existence to a glorious angel, or to a perfected spirit.”

“In this progress, a soul never retraces its steps. It is always progressing, though sometimes stagnation takes place. But it continues as an individualized spirit until it reaches its goal in fulfilment of the Father’s Plan for the perfecting of His Universe.”

In context we can see that Luke could only again state what he knew at the time, which was that there was no higher existence for a soul than the Celestial kingdom as a glorious angel, and that reincarnation was not required for the progression of the soul. Since our Father’s plan was not fully known at the time it was impossible to say anything more than the soul reaching its goal in fulfillment of the Father’s Plan.

“This is a subject that is difficult of treatment for several reasons, among which is the fact that we spirits, no matter how high our attainments, do not have the information in order to give a full and complete description of the soul and its qualities prior to its incarnation; and you mortals are not capable of comprehending the full truth, as we may try to convey it to you.”

This is a very important paragraph in which Luke admitted that a discussion of these subjects regarding the future of the soul was difficult because no spirit at the time had reached a height of attainment to allow for the full information to be available. He admitted that there was limited knowledge of the condition of the soul prior to incarnation. Since no spirit up until that time had progressed to the point of a soul-union with its soulmate, and had not entered the Soul Kingdom, it was only possible for any Celestial spirit to speculate regarding many of these Divine Truths that are now known.

"I have made this effort to give you some faint idea of the soul, as you are in good condition tonight to receive my ideas. But I realize how inadequate my attempt has proved to be. But, from it, you can understand that the soul has an existence prior to its finding its home in the physical body; that it is duplex and has a consciousness of the relationship of its two parts; that after it has received the experience of the mortal life and received an individuality, it returns to the spirit world; that, at some time, that consciousness will come to it again, and that the two parts will become one unless, in the development of these separate parts, barriers have arisen that may prevent their reuniting. And, further, that this soul will never again retrace the steps of its progression and become reincarnated."

It is true that the soul will "never again retrace the steps of its progression and become reincarnated". Reincarnation is not required for the progression of the soul as I have previously mentioned, and a return to Earth is unnecessary for the continual growth of the soul. Luke in context was referring to the doctrine of reincarnation in the form presented on Earth at the time of his writing. Please also remember that this teaching was in reference to the current beliefs of many adherents of Eastern religions believing in the theosophy of karma and reincarnation.

As can be seen by this message, Luke also allows for the fact that not all information was able to be known regarding the full progression of the soul, or the eventual condition of the two halves of the soul which become one. This message does not discount the possibility of reincarnation in the form I have given. In addition, Divine Truth on this subject is very difficult to convey to a human on Earth, because they barely understand the form of the spirit body, let alone the soul.

37. My Messages

Please refer to the message "Jesus Declares That the Doctrine of Reincarnation Is False and Utterly Without Foundation."

This is the most complete discussion regarding reincarnation contained within the messages. I remember writing this message. Again, in context, this discussion of reincarnation is one that was raised in reference to the current beliefs of many adherents of Eastern religions believing in the theosophy of karma and reincarnation.

"I am here again to write you about a subject that has created interest among you, the doctor and others, and that is the article on reincarnation. In the Padgett messages, various communications dealt with the falsity and absurdity of this oriental doctrine, which holds that the human soul can reincarnate from one fleshly body to others in succession over periods of time, and that, as a result, the soul has an opportunity to lessen its desire to sin and thus finally achieve purification while in the flesh."

You can see here that I was referring directly to the prevalent oriental belief of reincarnation, the goal of which was to purify the soul from sin, and result in the soul inhabiting Nirvana, the so-called highest state of awareness within the spirit world.

"If you will examine the question a little more closely, you will see the impossibility of the soul in the spirit world to be reincarnated in the flesh, for the reason that the soul, for this supposed phenomenon, would have to shed the spirit body in order to enter a mortal body, since the soul is encased in a spirit body which is physical in nature, but not of a gross material of what mortals call the material world. And that spirit body, which is the envelope and protector of the soul, is that which gives the soul its individuality as a conscious entity, and remains with the soul so long as the soul lives. In the spirit world, no spirit has ever been deprived of its soul. And no spirit body thus hypothetically divested of its soul has ever died or been disintegrated, or has disappeared from its habitat, except as it advances from one sphere to another while making progress either to the Sixth Sphere (or Spiritual Paradise) or to the Celestial Heavens and immortality."

Here, as I said, it is shown that for a reincarnation to occur, a soul would have to be without its spirit body, and at the time of my writing this message no soul had been without its spirit body, and it was not known under what conditions that a soul could divest itself of its spirit body. So, at this time, it was assumed that the spirit body must be with the soul as long as the soul lives.

In addition, this portion of the message demonstrates a little regarding how a spirit progresses from one sphere to another, and we can see that a process of disappearance occurs between each sphere. It is for this reason that many

spirits in the first sphere in particular often see that when a spirit friend moves from the first sphere to the second, they disappear from their view in this process, and many first sphere spirits then think that their friends have reincarnated. They also then teach persons on Earth that reincarnation in the Eastern philosophy is correct. It is only when they themselves, often many years later, go through the same process that they meet up and see their spirit friend who passed before them, they realize they were mistaken. However, because of the condition of the mediums on Earth who firmly believe in the reincarnation doctrines as presented by New Age and Eastern spiritual movements, they find it difficult to now connect with a medium on Earth that is willing to listen to their now updated belief.

“As far as is known today by us in the spirit world, the spirit that is to say, the soul and its spirit body may live for all eternity, if God so requires it, even if it does not possess the consciousness of immortality through possession of Divine Love; and it will certainly continue to live throughout all eternity the soul and its indissoluble spirit body if it does possess the Divine Love, immortality, and at-onement with the Father.”

As you can see from this paragraph, I had a degree of uncertainty about this subject. Because of this, I said “As far as is known today by us in the spirit world” the soul and its spirit body may live for all eternity. We did not know at the time whether this was the case or not, but could only assume it was based on our observations. It was obviously also not God’s time for us to become aware of any future condition of the soul.

“As soul cannot be taken from, or torn from or in any other way deprived of its spirit body, once it has come to the spirit world, it would be equally impossible for the spirit body to enter the human body of another human being. For only a soul without a spirit body can enter a human body. And, on the death of this body, the soul manifests its spirit body. The doctrine of reincarnation is, therefore, utterly without foundation. For it is impossible, let me repeat, for a soul with its spirit body to enter a human body to be born again in the flesh.”

Here it can be seen that only a soul without its spirit body, which would have the two halves, could enter a human body. As I said, and it is still a truth, it is utterly impossible for a half of a soul with its spirit body to enter a human body to be born again in the flesh. I have also stated this very recently. However this statement does not preclude a complete soul without spirit bodies from entering two human forms again.

“When a human being dies in the flesh, his soul has already achieved, under ordinary circumstances, the purpose of his creation; that is, individualization and the creation of receptacles for souls. And in his spirit body, in size, shape, appearance and nature, is the complete creation without the envelope of flesh.”

Here I demonstrate that the purpose of the first incarnation of the soul is individualization. Reincarnation is not required either for progression, or further development.

“This soul appears in the spirit world laden with the in-harmonies of its Earth life. But since it has the opportunity of eliminating these in-harmonies and becoming a purified soul in the spirit world through the exercise of its will and moral force and repentance, or becoming a Divine angel through prayer to the Father for His Divine Love and Mercy, transforming the soul into the very Essence of the Father, it is therefore absolutely unnecessary for the soul to go back to the flesh for another chance to purify itself; for the Loving and Merciful Father had already provided a Plan that would enable the soul the real man to attain purification. And, here, God showed Himself to be more merciful than He might have been had He decreed successive trials in the flesh for the process of purification. For man, while thus seeking to purify his soul, would at the same time have to contend with the sinful influence of the flesh; and his ultimate purification would thus indefinitely be delayed, or perhaps never accomplished, until the very end of time. You can thus see that God has shown His Love for His created children by providing a Way for them to be purged of their sins while being free of baleful influences of the flesh (which would only hinder, and make more difficult, their tortuous progress toward purification).”

In this paragraph I discuss the total irrelevance of the teaching of reincarnation for the purpose of the purification of the soul. The purification of sin is possible without reincarnation, and reincarnation is therefore unnecessary to give the soul a chance to purify itself. Also, the current teachings of reincarnation on the Earth all indicate that the soul would have little consciousness of its previous conditions in previous incarnations and would lack the information required in order to work out what it needs to do to progress. This of course would be a very unloving process, which a God of Love would not create for the progression of the soul.

The reincarnation, of which the first wave of 7 complete souls has experienced, as I have described previously, has resulted in a complete emotional retention of memories. This is the reason why I remember details about my life in the first century, my life in the spirit world, as well as my current existence. I am not the “reincarnation of Jesus”, but rather I am Jesus, since my soul is the real me. However, I am yet to fully assimilate all of my own soul memories, since if I had remembered them all at once, my current physical body would not have survived the process emotionally.

“As regards the sayings in the New Testament, the first thing is that I never had any thought of reincarnation when I asked my disciples, especially Peter, “Of whom do the people say I am?” That question was formulated simply to have them state whether they considered me the Messiah, as some of them already did, although not in the spiritual sense or the exact understanding that I had brought immortality to Earth in my soul.”

In the first century I never taught any teachings of reincarnation. I did not then know of any truth regarding reincarnation, and although I had heard in the 1st century of the philosophies that taught reincarnation for the purpose of the refinement of the soul, as taught today by many religions and the New Age movement, I knew that these teachings were not in harmony with God's Truth, since they were not loving teachings, and I was also aware that no spirit at that time had ever reincarnated.

“Again, you were right in thinking that I said: “But I say unto you that it was one like Elijah is come,” and not: “But I say unto you that Elijah is come.” For I did refer to John, the Baptist, who, in his type of sermon and in his temperament, and even in his garb and food, was a throwback to Elijah. But here the similarity ended. For each of these lived different lives, and are individual souls, and are both living in the Celestial Heavens at the same time; and this is a physical impossibility with reincarnation. For, in this doctrine, if Elijah were John, the Baptist, only one soul and only one spirit body would be involved.”

In the Bible, I often commented on similarities to people from times past to those who existed in the first century. Also, Elijah was a very progressed spirit, and would often come to John the Baptist and we would talk together with Elijah (Elias in the Padgett messages). I also gave nicknames to some of those who were later called the apostles, which I used in moments of fun with them. But I never meant they had lived before. No spirit had ever reincarnated at the time I wrote this message, and I knew then as I do now that Elijah and John the Baptist are different individuals.

“The child born blind did not sin, nor did its parents, but suffered blindness because of the physical defect in his mother which prevented the perfect development of the foetus in her womb; and, thus, this defect has prevented the perfect manifestation of God's Work of creation. This defect is one of many to which the imperfect world of the flesh is subject. And it is for this reason that purification of the soul, while in the flesh, would be a task of countless centuries, and a punishment worse than the most evil hells of the spirit world in its duration. The quotation from Revelation, Ch. 3, Vs. 12: “He shall never more go out,” referring to the “Temple of my God,” is an allusion of the soul possessing the Divine Love to such a degree that immortality is a conscious possession, and its home is forevermore the Celestial Heavens, although the writer, himself, understood very little of this, and had in mind a purified soul and not a Divine soul, with its habitat in the Sixth Sphere.”

Again here I illustrate how reincarnation for the purpose of the progression of the soul would be fruitless, and, as demonstrated by the purpose of the 7 spheres of progression as shown in the Padgett messages, and other writings such as Robert James Lees “The Gate of Heaven”, reincarnation as taught by Eastern theosophy would be a very cumbersome and unloving method to work through the soul's emotional injuries.

In summary, this message refers directly to the prevalent oriental belief of reincarnation, the goal of which was to purify the soul from sin. I stated throughout this message that for a reincarnation to occur the soul would have to divest its spirit body, and since the method of how this could be achieved at the time could not be known, I could state at the time that I could not see how it could be achieved.

Also reincarnation for the purpose of progression was, and still is, totally unnecessary. So this message does not preclude the teaching of reincarnation as I have mentioned.

Please refer to the message; “Jesus Discusses the Nature of Mr. Padgett's Mediumship, and Makes Mention of the False Doctrine of Reincarnation.”

"I know the substance of the book that you have been reading, and the falsity of these speculations that assert the doctrine of reincarnation. There is no such thing as the second embodiment of the soul into the human form, and no return to Earth for the purpose of improvement of the soul's condition."

Again this message refers to the reincarnation of the soul for the purpose of the improvement of the soul's condition, and, since at the time no spirit has ever reincarnated (and I must say, no spirit can ever reincarnate, only a complete soul can), this message was again the truth at the time.

38. Goliath's Message

Please refer to the message; "Goliath, the Famous Giant of the Philistines, Tells Mr. Padgett That He Was a Real Person Who Lived in the Days of the Old Testament. He Denies That There Is Any Reincarnation After the Death of the Mortal Body, and Disavows That He Was Killed by David, as Described in the Scriptures."

Again, in context, this discussion by Goliath of reincarnation is one that was raised in reference to the current beliefs of many adherents of Eastern religions believing in the theosophy of Nirvana and reincarnation.

"As to the others who are equally misguided, and who believe that their salvation or future condition of happiness depends on reincarnation, I must say that they are now, and will be, disappointed, just as will be the first class that I mention. This doctrine of reincarnation is a false and misleading one, and will never enable any man or spirit to live the second time in the body as a mortal. It is so utterly absurd that it is astonishing that men can believe that such a thing can be! And, besides, if they will only think seriously for a moment, they will realize that there is no necessity for man to live again on Earth; for the surroundings and things that prevent the progress of man to perfection are so detrimental to his progress that it would not assist him one particle, in acquiring such progress, to have to undergo a second incarnation."

The doctrine referred to is the current Eastern doctrine of reincarnation, not the teaching that I have referred to in my writings. Again it can be seen there is no necessity for man to live again on Earth, and this is still the truth. Also, reincarnation for the purpose of progress is not required.

"When the spirit leaves the body, its possibility for progress then becomes greater than ever existed on Earth, although some spirits for long ages do not take advantage of such possibilities; yet, they exist. And Earth life can afford no equal means to them for making this progress towards what these people call "Nirvana." Someday, the truths will become so plain and easily understood by mortals that these beliefs, of their own weight - and I mean weight that absurdity gives them - will cease to exist."

As Goliath has shown, the possibility for progress is much greater in the spirit realms than it is even on Earth. Although, I would like to say about this that when the mortal takes advantage of the Earth life in progress, its progress in the spirit world is much greater than the mortal who has not found God's Love while on Earth.

"You may be somewhat surprised that I write on these subjects, but you must know that I am an angel of the Celestial Heavens and have a work to do. And, being present, I requested the privilege of writing; and, it being granted, I did so."

"I know what Divine Love means and what progress means, as I came from the lowest hells and found no necessity for reincarnation. And you may be assured that if my condition of suffering and darkness could have been gotten rid of by reincarnation, I would have reincarnated centuries before I was relieved of my awful condition. I have met spirits who said they believed in the doctrine. But, strange to say, none of them had ever been able to reincarnate, though they persisted that they felt that other spirits had, who were just in that condition that permitted it, and that they would also reincarnate when they became in a condition that was suitable. But I have noticed that these spirits never got in that suitable condition, but simply progressed in the spirit world. And they now say that they were mistaken, and are thankful that there is no such thing as reincarnation."

As can be seen here, Goliath demonstrates that no spirit has ever reincarnated, and this continues to be the truth today. Only a complete soul can reincarnate. Goliath by his own example has shown that reincarnation of the soul is not required for progression, and this truth is still the truth today. Goliath arrived in the hells of the first sphere of the spirit

world, and he then progressed to the Celestial kingdom without ever returning to Earth in a series of reincarnations.

So Goliath's message does not preclude a reincarnation of the soul as I have described in my messages, although, again, it does illustrate the many errors with the general reincarnation beliefs presented today.

39. Saelish's Message

Please refer to the message; "Saelish, a Spirit of Old, Declares That There Is No Such Thing as Reincarnation."

Saelish was a sixth sphere spirit who did believe in the doctrine of reincarnation while on Earth, but, from his own experience through to the 6th sphere, he had not found that the doctrine could be supported in the manner he had come to believe while on earth.

Again, in context, this discussion by Saelish of reincarnation is one that was raised in reference to the current beliefs of many adherents of Eastern religions believing in the theosophy of Nirvana and reincarnation.

"Of course, the help that we sought for was all of a material nature, for never did we think of help in the way of preparing us for a future life. We supposed that was only for those of us who, by our great achievements in battle or in intellectual pursuits, would become gods ourselves upon death. The poor, ordinary mortals were only intended to live the mortal life - at least during the incarnation that they then had. And their expectations were that, perhaps in some future incarnation, they might have the opportunity and the favours of the unknown gods so that they might become gods themselves."

"This was the substance of the beliefs and hopes of the Assyrians at that time. And many millions died in that belief and are now inhabitants of the several planes of certain spheres of the spirit world. None of them has ever returned for a new incarnation, thereby starting on their way to becoming gods. And this is for the reason (which is sufficient to satisfy them sooner or later when they become spirits) that those men who they supposed had become gods when they died were in the spirit world - spirits themselves - and were not gods at all!"

Here, Saelish points out that no spirit has reincarnated as far as he was aware. He also refers to the false teaching that man can become gods by the process of renunciation of sin. In addition, he points out that many of the spirits who inhabit other spheres under the 6th sphere still believe in reincarnation, although they cannot support such a belief when they investigate the matter personally.

"So, you see, when once it leaves the physical body, the soul never returns again to any physical body, but continues in the spirit world to exist as a soul with a body of spirit form and substance; and no spirit has ever experienced the sensation of becoming reincarnated."

"And this is the truth that I wished to tell you: that the soul, when once it leaves the physical body, never again finds its habitation in another, or the same, physical body, but forever occupies the spirit body thereafter, and that in the spirit world only. When a mortal dies on Earth, so far as the earthly body being its home again is concerned, this body becomes a thing of the past. It is a mere way station which has been left behind, and it will never again appear as a stopping place on the spirit's line of progression."

"I thought it might do good for me to write this tonight, for it is the information from a spirit who lived on Earth long years ago and believed in this doctrine of reincarnation, and who, during all the long years of its spirit life, has learned and experienced the truth that reincarnation is a fable and has no real existence. No, the soul never retraces its steps or its methods of existence, for it never goes back from the spirit to mortal."

"On the Earth today, I know that there are thousands of mortals who believe in this doctrine of reincarnation, and many thousands more have died in that belief. Thus, many both live and die in that belief. And only when the truth comes to them do they realize that their belief was an erroneous one, and that they will never reach Nirvana by retracing their course of life through the physical body."

Again it can be seen from this discussion that Saelish could state with certainty regarding doctrines he believed for many years that were false. I have stated many times that the doctrine of reincarnation as it is known by most Eastern

philosophies is false, and this is not the same reincarnation process that I have taught.

The problem is that many mortals believe in this doctrine, so when they pass over, they continue in its belief until they progress to higher spheres. Thus, when they deliver information to an earthly medium, they continue to teach a doctrine which is to them only speculation. In addition, now that a real reincarnation has occurred, many 6th sphere spirits are aware of it, but they cannot understand how it occurred, and they do not wish to accept that their own doctrines they have been teaching for many thousands of years are actually wrong. So, this is why there is much more interest now in reincarnation.

40. Final Comments Regarding Reincarnation

Once we had understood that reincarnation of the soul was possible under the conditions I have previously described, we were very happy for a number of reasons.

Firstly, there was a higher degree of commonality between the Christian teachings of truth, and the Eastern philosophies. There were and are millions of spirits in the Heavens who have been waiting for a reincarnation into the flesh (however often for the wrong reasons), and now we had an opportunity to demonstrate to them how this reincarnation could be attained under certain conditions. I felt that this truth was going to have a major impact on the number of disillusioned spirits believing in the old doctrine of reincarnation, and many of them would accept this truth and also, by its acceptance, begin praying to God for His Love.

Secondly, it has always been my desire to return to the Earth, and teach the teachings of truth, only I could not find the way in which this could be accomplished. The entire reason for showing Swedenborg, and then Mr. Padgett the truth was that this truth could be taught to men while on Earth. I would have made any choice in harmony with Divine Love to return and teach the truth because of my love for mankind, and I have now done it, with the blessings of my Father, and the love of my soulmate, and the company of 12 of my friends. You cannot imagine my happiness at being able to do this. I cry with happiness just thinking of it. There are so many persons who will not have to undergo the long periods of torments of those in the past because of our actions.

Thirdly, all Celestial spirits could see the dangers of man's technology, and how man with his current desire for material wealth was and is damaging his own environment to the point of its destruction. We were wondering what God had planned to prevent this tragedy from occurring, not really understanding at the time that His Plan involved our progress into the Soul Kingdom, giving us the ability to return. To all Celestial spirits, this is a wondrous thing.

Fourth, we have come to recognize that the Padgett messages were actually messages to ourselves, to those who would return. Within them contained the secrets to our recovery from sin and error, and our soul would not be able to resist the power of the messages, since we had written them. Oh, how Clever our Father is!

I hope that this discussion demonstrates how a reasonable person reading the Padgett messages could not truthfully discount the teaching of reincarnation as I have described on the Divine Truth forum.

41. Some Background

Since our Father always had things in hand with regard to the timing of His Plan, He was always guiding the delivery of truth to man. For many years, all the Celestial spirits spent most of their time talking to other spirits and suggesting to the thought processes of mortals the correct teachings of the truth. During this time, our desire was strong to have mankind find the truth, and so attempts were made at times, including the attempt with Swedenborg, to deliver these truths using various methods that were in the main unsuccessful.

We understand now that these methods were unsuccessful because it was not our Father's Plan to have the truths declared in the manner we had chosen, nor at the time we had chosen for them to be delivered. Each successive time we delivered truths, we were also learning more regarding our Father's Plans, and thus our own personal growth was continuing.

Our Father had caused by His impression on many different people's minds while they lived on Earth for the

prophecies of my and others return to be recorded in the Bible. Our Father, through spirits who at the time did not realize they were inspired, delivered some modifications made to the Bible. Even when changes were attempted, they changes sometimes finished up at least containing some truth. In addition, many other writings of Eastern spiritual nature all refer to the return of Christ, or of a world spiritual teacher. Even many of the Padgett messages contain this thought written by Celestial spirits, although, at the time, they could not understand how this would be possible.

These people were being guided by spirit to make these predictions. Myself and other Celestial spirits did not understand this at the time of the writing of the Padgett messages, since we had not found the way that returning to the Earth would become possible, and so we assumed that the Plan of our Father did not include the return and reincarnation of any souls who had progressed above the Celestial Kingdom, and that these prophecies meant something else, and perhaps were colored by the minds of those persons channeling the information.

In some ways we could not understand why the process of enlightening the world was not easier, and could only guess that, since God is All Loving, there was a much larger picture that we as yet could not understand, and so I would pray to my Father constantly regarding coming to an understanding. Even after we had transmitted the messages to Mr. Padgett, we had a firm belief that these truths that we delivered successfully would take the world by storm, and cause the creation of a unified new world religion that we, in fact, mentioned within the messages.

We were not aware at that time that our own prophecies made within the Padgett messages regarding a new world religion, and a new world order, would in fact be fulfilled by none other than ourselves. Such is our Father's Wisdom. In time we came to see that the Padgett messages were in fact primarily messages to ourselves to make our own return to the Earth possible, and that the prophecies made by others about our return were in fact true and guided by spirit.

I myself was so concerned about teaching these messages to the world, and ensuring the unified new world religion was a reality that I failed to understand the depths of my Father's Wisdom, and that the new world religion would only become a reality if I concentrated on my personal progress, and the progress of my soulmate to a larger extent. This demonstrates the Divine Truth of how the progression of the one results in the progression of the whole.

Once this was realized, then my progress became rapid, and I put far more importance on assisting the progress of my soulmate as well, and, we progressed together. Of course, in this process, I understood that since I was progressing, I was also working towards the goal of helping mankind progress in a larger way than I was before when I was spending most of my time on the Earth plane attempting with various degrees of success to influence people to teach the truth of the Padgett messages.

During this time I and other Celestial spirits became aware of many new things which my Father made plain to us, including the Plan He has for the resolution of all of the current world problems, and infinite progress available to a soul of His creation. We have come to know that a Celestial spirit has yet to complete the process of the individualization of the soul, which process begins for that soul when it is first incarnate, and is completed when both the material and spiritual bodies no longer need to exist, and the half of the soul is at-one with it's mate, when a soul-union has occurred.

We have also come to know that once this process is complete, we are like a small child sitting on its Father's lap, ready to be educated in a more complete sense in the ways of its Father. Most importantly, we have come to know to a small extent the Awesome Love and Wisdom of our own Creator, and, because we feel as He does, we begin to feel the true depths of His Love for His Children.

I have many more things to write about this, but for the moment, this may give you some idea as to the feelings that result from a soul who has come to know his Father to some extent.

42. My Return to Earth

Some have stated that the Padgett messages prevent the thought of my return even being discussed. However, again if the messages are read by an open person being honest with the tone of the messages in context, that same person would be able to see that there was a strong desire, not only on my behalf, but also on the behalf of all the Celestial spirits for us to be able to return to the Earth, and preach the truths to mankind.

Again, I will mention the messages, and make comments regarding our feelings at the time.

Please refer to the message from myself; “Jesus Says His Mission in Writing These Messages Is His Second Coming on Earth.”

“I have heard your discussion tonight, and am pleased at the soul understanding of my truths which you and your friend seem to have. I now feel that you are both progressing to that point where you will soon be in a condition to fully understand what my mission is in writing these messages. You have said truly that my New Revelation of the truths of the soul is what mankind needs at this time, and what men will be in condition to accept as the real truths of God's Love and of His Laws. My coming to you is really my second coming on Earth, and the result of my coming in this way will satisfy and fulfill all the promises of the scriptures as to my second coming.

So, let your belief in this important fact and your faith in me increase until you will have in your soul and mind no doubt as to what my present mission is, or what your work will be in making known to men my real purpose in revealing to them the great Truths of the Father.

I will not write more tonight, but will say: Keep up your courage and believe, and the time will soon come when you will be able to receive my messages in all their fullness and with such rapidity that the spreading of these truths will not be delayed. I am with you and will be a faithful friend and brother, sticking closer to you than any earthly brother.”

At the time, I was so pleased that we had been able to assist Mr. James Padgett to develop his soul enough to receive our messages that I believed that this would be my second coming to the Earth as I mentioned. I love Mr. James Padgett so much because he was humble enough to follow our direction in developing his soul, and it made the delivery of the messages possible. It was a very happy time for us, seeing that this delivery was the most successful we had ever attempted, and we fully expected the messages to have a big impact on the Earth.

Of course, the messages would have a huge impact, but not in the way we were thinking at the time. We came to understand afterward, when we could see that the world of mankind was not really taking much notice of the messages we delivered, that God's Plan was much larger.

Refer to another message I wrote; “What Will Be the Religion of the Future, and a Comprehensive and Final One, Founded on the Truths That James E. Padgett Is Receiving.”

“I have been with you part of the time as you were reading the different explanations of the various religions, and tried to direct your mind so that you might conceive the difference between the things taught in those teachings and what we are revealing to you. Many things that are set forth in those teachings, that are mysteries and the results of speculation, will be revealed to you in their true existence and meaning, so that all defects that arise because of the insufficiency of these teachings will be corrected and supplied. I am glad that you read these sermons, for they demonstrate to you a number of truths that were known to the ancients, but which fall far short of the Truth. At those times, there was no source from which our truths could come, either in the spirit world or in the mortal world; hence, humans could not become inspired as to the vital truths that we are revealing.

The men who appeared as reformers and gave forth the truths that were unknown to their fellowmen were inspired by the intelligences of the spirit world. But that inspiration could not be greater or higher than the knowledge of the spirits by whom these men were inspired. And what I say here applies not only to the prophets and teachers of the Old Testament times, but also to those of all times, and among all races, preceding my coming to Earth and making known the great Truths which were revealed to me by the Father.

I noticed that some of these teachers and writers of essays at the great religious gathering attempted to speak of a future, or world religion, and their claims were divergent, but were based mostly on those foundations that will never support such a religion. They based their concepts almost entirely on the principles of morality, as understood by them. And the churches based their beliefs on the teachings of the New Testament, which, in many and vital particulars, are erroneous, especially the basic one that I am God, the Son, and that my “vicarious atonement” and “sacrifice” must be the touchstone of the future great and ultimate religion. Well, as their claims are not true, it is certain that any religion based upon them cannot be true or lasting.

There will be a religion of the future, and a comprehensive and final one; and it will be founded upon the truths which you are now receiving, for it will be inclusive of all the other religions, so far as the truths that they contain are concerned, with the addition of the greatest of all truths affecting mortals the new birth and transformation of the human soul into the Divine. When men shall come to make a comparative analysis of these existing religions and the one that I shall make known, there will be very little conflict in the vital principles, and my teachings will only add to the old teachings that which all men can accept.

Hence, you see the importance of our working more rapidly in our efforts to disclose and disseminate the truth. I will come in a few nights and deliver another formal message, and others will come also and write to you. Many of the Celestial spirits are qualified to teach the truths of the Father, and they are ready and anxious to do so."

So, again you can see that my desire, which was the desire and expectation of all Celestial spirits, and still is, was that the new world religion, a unification of all world religions by Divine Truth, would begin by the delivery of the messages through Mr. Padgett, and the distribution by Dr. Stone.

Of course, we now have at our disposal the means to make this a reality, and understand in a more complete way how this will come about.

Refer to George Whitefield's message; "The Great World Teacher Will Be the Master Coming Again to Earth in the Form of His Divine Revelations."

"I was with you tonight at the prayer meeting and heard what the preacher said, and was particularly interested in his ideas about the coming of the great world teacher. I saw that his idea of what constituted greatness in this particular arose from his estimate of human greatness.

The teacher will not be a great preacher or a magnificent specimen of physical development, or a man with a wonderful voice, but a man who can reveal to the world the Truths of the Father regarding the relationship of man to the Father, and the plan provided for the redemption and reconciliation of man to the Father.

It is a fact, and I know whereof I write, that the regeneration of the human soul is caused more by the quiet meditations of mortals of the Truths of the Father, and by the silent longings of the soul, than by the emotions that arise from the fervid and persuasive sermons of the preachers and evangelists. These latter may arouse the dead souls to a realization of their need of a reconciliation to God, but these emotions do not so often bring the soul into rapport, or unison with the Father, as the silent meditations of which I speak do. There must be the true soul longings and aspirations for this Love of the Father. And, in such cases, these longings do not arise from the emotions produced, as I have mentioned, and especially where such emotions are the results of fear created by the picturing of an angry and revengeful god. No, in the silence of the home chamber where the mortal is alone with God, as it were, and he lets his longings go to the Father for the bestowal of His Love, because of the love that he has for the Father, that is where and when this Divine Love comes to him in response and in regenerating Power. Only the mortal and God need be alone. Excitement, or the magnetism which the preacher may give to the mortal, does not create the true longings or aspirations. And for the preacher to suppose that the great world teacher must be a man with this great personal magnetism, or with a voice that can cause the feelings of the mortal to vibrate with emotion or excitement, is a mistake. When on Earth, Jesus, I am told, never tried to create emotion or excitement in this manner; but his teachings were as the still small voice that enters the soul and draws it to a contemplation of the Father's Love in all the power of a soul's longings hungry and craving.

So, I say, the preacher's conception of this teacher was not a true one. And, besides, while there will be a revelation of the truth, there will be no world teacher, but only a revealer of truths that will be disclosed. The master, himself, will be the great teacher who will come again to Earth in the form of his revelations.

I wish that I could come and proclaim these truths, but I cannot. Only through the instrumentality of a human can my thoughts be made known. And they will not be my thoughts, either, any more than they will be the thoughts of the mortal, because what I may attempt to impress upon the minds and consciousness of men will be only those truths that I have learned from the same source as the revelations will come.

Of course, these truths will have to be preached and taught to men. This will not be done by any great teacher, but by

many preachers who shall learn the truth from what the Master shall disclose. And no man, of himself, will be able to claim to be the great teacher. The greatest will be those who shall have the most Divine Love in their souls and the greatest knowledge of the truths.

I also heard the preacher say that he would believe in any truths that might be confirmed by miracles, such as were performed in the time of Jesus the instantaneous healings, etc. Well, you need not be surprised by such a demonstration, for it will surely take place. When a man shall receive a sufficient amount of the Divine Love in his soul, with It, a power and knowledge of the laws governing the relation of spirit to material organism will come to that man that will enable him to perform these same acts that are called miracles. And, further, there will be some who will have that power and will demonstrate the same in confirmation of the truths that you are receiving.

The spirits who are now working to inform and convince man of these truths have determined that such so-called "miracles" shall take place in confirmation of the New Revealment. The Master is the leader in this movement, and he will not cease to bring about this great demonstration; or, rather, he will not cease to work to this end. And he will not fail, if the human agents will follow his leading.

Well, I must not write more tonight. But, as I am interested in this great work and saw that the preacher's conception of this great world teacher is incorrect, I deemed it wise to write to you as I have. What I have written is not the result of my individual belief or opinion, but the result of what these high spirits have determined shall come to pass. And back of it all is the Will and Help of the Father. For, in His Love and Mercy, He desires to see all men become His true children, and redeemed from the sins and evils of their present human condition."

You may find this message very interesting because, as you can see, George stated the feelings we all had when he said that "The Master, himself, will be the great teacher who will come again to Earth in the form of his revelations." But he also said "I wish that I could come and proclaim these truths, but I cannot." This is how we all felt.

So, even though the messages stated that the messages themselves were my teachings, we all also felt a little disappointed (if you could say this of a Celestial spirit) that we could not personally come to the Earth and teach them, rather than teaching them through a medium.

Refer to my message; "Jesus Will Never Come as a "Prince Michael" to Establish His Kingdom."

The context of this message was in relation to the preacher basically saying that my return was the cause of the Great War, World War 1, as some other preachers had been preaching. The same preacher though was also teaching things found within the book of Revelation Chapter 12 that of course were not actually a part of Apostle John's original writings. Then I elaborated on the terms found in the Bible regarding establishing my kingdom on Earth.

"I was with you tonight and heard the address of the preacher and his explanation of the cause of the great war that is now raging in Europe, and it was a very intelligent and truthful one, and the real foundation of the war.

I will not come as a "Prince Michael" to establish my kingdom on Earth, and take those with me whose names are written in the book and destroy those whose names are not written therein, as the preacher said. For I have already come, and am now working in the world to turn men's hearts to God, and to teach them the Way by which they may become at-one with the Father and receive the Divine Love into their souls.

In no other way will I ever come to men on Earth, for they will not need me as a visible king with the powers and armies of the spirit world in visible form to subdue the evil that exists. There will arise no "Satan" to fight against me or my followers in the sense that the preacher teaches. For, besides the fact that I am already in the world fighting for the salvation of men, there is no Satan.

The only devils or evil spirits who are trying to influence men to evil thoughts and actions are the spirits of men who still retain all their sins and wickedness, and who are still at work attempting to encourage and enlarge the evil that exists in the hearts of men, themselves.

How pitiable it is that the preacher and his followers believe that the spirits of men who have died the natural death are un-resurrected and still resting in the grave, or in oblivion, and that they are waiting for the "great day" of my

appearance on Earth, as they say, in order to come again into life and be called by me into my kingdom. How much they lose by such beliefs, and how great and surprising will their awakening be when they pass through the change called death!

There will be no battle of Armageddon, but only the battle between sin and righteousness that the soul of each man is now fighting. This is the only battle that will ever be fought between the prince of peace and "Satan." Each soul must fight its own battle, and, in that fight, the powers of God and His instruments, which never cease to work, will be used to help that soul overcome the great enemy, sin, which is of man's creation.

These teachings of the preacher do great harm to mankind in that they cause the individual man to believe that I, as the Prince of Peace, will come in mighty power and will destroy evil and all who personify it in one fell swoop, thereby doing the work which only each individual man can and must do.

I know that it will be very difficult to persuade the people of this sect that what they teach and what they conclude the Bible teaches is not true. But I hope that many of them will put aside the security of their beliefs and attempt to understand these truths when my truths are brought to light and men have the opportunity to learn the truth. For, in truth, they must understand them, either in the mortal life or in the spirit world, in order to enter the Kingdom of God.

As to these prophecies of Daniel, they have no application to the present condition of the world. Insofar as they were written by him or by any other prophet, they related only to the times in which they were written. No man or spirit, inspired or not, had the omniscience to foretell these wonderful things that are now taking place in the world. Any attempts to apply these supposed prophecies to the happenings of the present day are without justification, and are the results of the imaginations of men when the occurrences appear to fit the prophecies.

Peace will come, but not as the result of any battle of Armageddon, or any other battle based upon the principles which the preacher applies to these prophecies. As I have said, this battle is going on all the time, and it is an individual fight between the sinful soul and the creatures of man's disobedience.

So, do not waste your time in reading or listening to these unreal and foundationless teachings of men who think that they have discovered the Intentions of God with reference to the destiny of nations."

Ned (Mr. James Padgett) had been reading the teachings of Charles Russell, the founder of the religion called the International Bible Students, which were later to become Jehovah's Witnesses. This religious group has always been very interested in attempting to understand the so-called prophecies of Revelation. I must say that there are some truths contained in that book that relate to the current situation and how religion will be removed, but there are so many incorrect things in the book of Revelation that it is impossible for the average Bible student to determine truth from falsehood.

This religious group teaches that there is a Satan, and He and the demons under his control are the only spirits in the spirit world, and that there would be a war between myself, as Prince Michael, and these wicked spirits. Of course, all of this is wrong, and I will never come as a Prince or be established as a King, since our Father is ruler over all His Creation, and He needs no other Prince or King to take His place. Also, the free will of each person would dictate that I would never forcefully establish a kingdom in any location.

But the term "Prince of Peace" is one that does apply, since those who become believers in the Way I show will learn the Way to peace as well, and in this manner I could be said to be a prince of peace.

Please refer to the message; "Apostle John Writes on the True Meaning of 'The End of the World.'"

"In the first place, I will say that there will be no end of the world from any of the causes mentioned by the preacher; and, in the next place, there will be no end of the world at all, as understood and declared by the orthodox preachers, and as is expected by most of the professing Christians.

The "world," meaning the Earth, will not have an "end" in the sense of annihilation. It will continue to revolve on its axis, have seed time and harvest, produce and reproduce those things that are necessary to sustain human life, have its appropriate seasons of heat and cold, and move along in its orbit, as it now does, until some change, we know not of

now, may come and destroy it. But not any of the prophecies of the Bible (admitting that there are prophecies) can apply to the end of the world in the sense that the preacher understood and declared.

If humanity would only understand that the world that was lost by the disobedience of the first parents was the world of man's immortality and happiness, and not the physical world, and that Jesus came to declare the restoration of that world upon condition, and the end of that restoration, then they would know that the material world is not involved in the plan of man's salvation, or in Jesus' mission, or in the declarations of Jesus as to the coming of the end.

Men will continue to be born, live a short time, and die the physical death. And, as to each individual man, the end of the material world comes when he dies; for, thereafter, his habitation will be in the spirit world, and never more will he have life on Earth. All men will have to die the physical death at some time. Then, why should it be necessary to include the destruction of the material world in the Plan of God for the salvation of men? For planets and worlds and stars to crash together and be destroyed would require that the orderly workings of God's Laws must be interfered with in order that men might be destroyed or saved (either left to their own helplessness on earth or rescued by being "snatched up into the air").

Such interpretations of God's Intentions or Plans, or of Jesus coming again to Earth, are all wrong and absurd. Jesus will never come to establish his kingdom on Earth and reign as Prince of Peace and "Lord of Lords," for the Kingdom which he and all his true followers on Earth and in the spirit world are seeking to establish is in the Celestial Heavens. This Kingdom of God is not made with hands or by the mere fiat of any spirit, no matter how high he may be, but is made and populated by the souls of men who have experienced the New Birth and have received the Divine Essence of the Father. Of this Kingdom, Jesus is the Prince, but only because of his great and exceeding possession of the Divine Love of the Father, and his more perfect at-onement with Him.

Jesus is not seeking to establish a kingdom on Earth, but is working for the purpose of leading men to the New Birth of the spirit, and of showing them the Way to the Celestial Kingdom. He is working by way of his love and suggestions, along with other good spirits, to help men cast sin and error from their hearts, and to strive to regain the condition of perfect manhood in the perfection of their natural love. He is also helping men to get in this condition of soul regeneration, or in that of the purification of their natural love, while they still live on Earth, so that love to God in the Divine sense, love to God in the created sense, and brotherly love will cover the whole Earth, and men will be at peace and happy while yet clothed in the flesh.

Such a condition of mortal existence may be called the Kingdom of God on Earth, but it will not be the Kingdom which Jesus came to earth to establish: the Kingdom of Heaven. This Kingdom has its seat and abiding place in the Celestial spheres where it will never be removed.

So, then, when the Bible teaches of the world coming to an end and passing away, it does not mean the material world but the world of men's thoughts and deeds and sinful conditions that are not in harmony with God's Laws, or the Laws of His Creation. This is the world that shall be destroyed when righteousness shall cover the Earth, as the waters do the deep, and brotherly love reigns among men. Even today, there are some men living on the Earth who are so separated from the world that, as to them, the world has no existence not the material world, but the world of sin and unrighteousness, which is the only world to be destroyed.

There shall be wars and rumors of wars, and times of trouble, etc., such as there never were, and then shall come the end. Not the wars of the cannon's roars, or the bursting shells or the mutilated flesh, or the making of widows and orphans, or the ruthless changing of mortals into spirits, but the wars of the spirits of good and evil, of love and hate, of purity and sin, of joy and despair, and of knowledge of truth and belief in error all to be fought in the souls of men with great intensity and earnestness, and creating such mind and spirit trouble as has never been, causing rumors thereof to flood the Earth and the habitations of men.

Then shall come the end of the world the world of evil and sin and despair and hatred and belief in error. This world shall pass away, and truth and love and peace and good will shall be established on the Earth forever. The Earth of this future day, then, will become so peaceful and filled with love and brotherly kindness that it will seem to men as if the "City of God" had been let down from heaven onto Earth.

Let mortals know that Jesus has already come to Earth and is among men, and that, since the time of his becoming the

Prince of the Celestial Kingdom, he has been with men and spirits teaching them the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

By the Holy Spirit have the Truths of the Father spoken to men as a still, small voice, and by the communions of souls has the Master led men to the Love and Mercy of the Father.

As in my time, when he came to the Jews with his message of love and life eternal, but they knew him not and rejected him, so, now, many men, and spirits, too, refuse to listen to him and learn the Way through the straight gate to the Father's Love and immortality.

Let men study the prophecies and the times and the seasons and calculate the time of the end, and predict the near approach of the Master's coming in the clouds and prepare themselves to be "snatched up in the air" and become of the Heavenly Host; yet they will find that all these things are vanities of vanities. Only as each individual passes beyond the veil of flesh will he realize the end of his mortal world has come, and then all his speculations as to himself will become realities, and the certainty of the world's end will become an established fact. But men will continue to live on Earth and die and, in succession, others will be born to die, and so on, until... only God knows.

So, I say to men, prepare not for the passing away of the heavens and the Earth, but for the passing of themselves from the Earth to the great world of spirits. And remember: that as they sow, so shall they reap certainty that is never changed, a truth that no speculation can make untrue.

The end of man's world comes each day to some mortal, and that end may lead to a glorious immortality or to a temporary or a long darkness and suffering.

Thus are the prophecies being fulfilled. And the speculations of preachers and teachers and leaders of the unthinking are robbing men of the vital truth that the end of the world is coming each moment and day and year.

Oh, preacher and teacher and leader, your responsibility is great, and the accounting must be made! The reaping must follow the sowing as certainly as the day follows the night. And what will your harvest be?

The end of the world for some mortal is the important now!"

This was a very important and powerful message written by Apostle John. The portion that others quote now is "Jesus will never come to establish his kingdom on Earth and reign as Prince of Peace and "Lord of Lords," for the Kingdom which he and all his true followers on Earth and in the spirit world are seeking to establish is in the Celestial Heavens."

Of course, this is actually true, and is still true, even though I am on Earth. I have no intention or desire of becoming a ruler over the Earth as many Christian religions teach since it is not God's Plan. God rules, and I am His Child. The Kingdom of importance in terms of blissful experience in the spirit world is of course the Celestial Kingdom and what is above it, in that it is this Kingdom in which those who have received the Divine Love of the Father and been born again reside.

Although there will be major changes on the Earth in the next 7 years, sin and error will still exist and will not be fully eradicated for some time, since the free will of man dictates the state of man. However there will be major changes, and in time these changes will result in the eradication of sin on Earth, and the clearing of the hells of the spirit world. The thing of main importance is that man will be shown that this existence on Earth is not all there is, and that the way to progress in knowledge and wisdom is to progress and come into complete union with the Father. His Love is the key thing, and happiness in all other pursuits is the result of coming to understand the Wonders of our Father's Love.

So this message does not preclude my return to the Earth, but rather, precludes my establishing a Kingdom on Earth, and ruling over this Kingdom, which of course I have no personal desire to do, and neither is it my Father's Will. My Father is the ruler, and I am his child just as you are.

Please refer to the message from Elizabeth; "Elizabeth, the Cousin of Jesus' Mother, Mary, Confirms That Mr. Padgett Has Obtained Much of the Divine Love. She Also Explains What the "Second Coming" of Jesus Really Means."

A bit of background here is that Elizabeth is the mother of John the Baptist, and was married to Zechariah when on

Earth.

"This is the only way of becoming at-one with him. Everything else besides this is inefficacious to bring about the great transformation of which the higher spirits have written you. So many spirits are engaged in this great work, which is the real "second coming" of Jesus, and which means the second coming of the love and mercy and privilege of receiving the love. And, with your physical vision, if you could only see those who are present for a moment, you would never doubt the work that you are to do, or the great responsibility that rests upon you. But, as you cannot see in this way, you must believe without seeing, and let no doubt of the fact enter into your faith."

Elizabeth was repeating here what we all believed, and that was since it did not seem possible for any spirit to return to the Earth, the Revelations given to Mr. Padgett were considered by us all to be my "second coming." For this reason we felt that Mr. James Padgett had a very large responsibility, which as I have said we expected to result in major changes in religion that did not eventuate at the time, and still has not come about for many reasons.

Please refer to Apostle John's message; "Jesus Will Never Come in All His Glory and Power and Take Men Into His Heaven, Just as They are in Body, Soul and Spirit (St. John — Apostle of Jesus)."

This message dealt in context to what "Christians" commonly refer to as the rapture; that is the arrival of myself coming in a cloud, and all those who are my followers being taken to heaven. Of course, this will never happen in a physical way, as presented by "Christian" religion. It does have some future significance in a spiritual way, as mankind will come to appreciate.

"There is scarcely a greater error in the beliefs of men that retard the development of their souls than the belief that at sometime Jesus will come in all his glory and power, and take men into his heaven, just as they are, in body, soul and spirit. This belief has for a long time prevented many men from seeking to develop their soul qualities, either as to the natural love or as to the Divine Love, for as a basis of their faith is that saying in the Bible that "whosoever believes in the Lord Jesus Christ shall be saved;" and many thinking that they have this belief, are contented therein, and further believe that because of that belief, they will be carried into the heavens of Jesus, when he comes, even though in the meantime they may have given up the Earth life.

It is deplorable that men should believe these things and live and die in this belief - which, of course, is wholly intellectual.

But such is the fact, and we spirits who know the truth, have for all the long centuries been so anxious that men should know the truth, and have been working among men by means of spirit impression, and sometimes by revelation to help them learn not only the truth, but the errors of their beliefs. And as our efforts have not been very successful, we concluded to use the means that we are now using, and to reveal to mankind in our own words and thoughts the truths of God as regards man and all things connected with him.

And here I want to say with all the emphasis that I can, that you and your friends must believe that the communications that you receive as to these truths are written by us and in our own words, and that your mind does not supply a thought or suggestion, and that you are used only as a medium to convey our thoughts, and lend your physical organs to facilitate our expressing in our own language the truths that we desire to convey.

So, no matter how improbable some things may seem to you, you must accept them as true, for nothing but the truth will be written. And further we will not allow any spirit who is not in our band, or who has not this Divine Love, to write on any of the truths that are necessary to be revealed to the world.

I thought this the proper place to say this, as I desire to assure your friend of the reality of the messages and the source from which they come."

So as Apostle John stated, I would never come and call all my followers to myself. But also note his words "And as our efforts have not been very successful, we concluded to use the means that we are now using, and to reveal to mankind in our own words and thoughts the truths of God as regards man and all things connected with him."

This demonstrates what we all felt, in that we did not feel we had been successful in times past regarding the delivery

of the Divine Truth to the Earth, and we had concluded that the means we were then using were the only ones available to us. This message of course does not preclude my return.

Please refer to the message by Luke; “What is the Most Important Thing in All the World for Men to Do to Bring About the Great Millennium, Etc. (Luke — of the New Testament).” Luke is the soulmate of my daughter, Sarah, the child I conceived with my soulmate, Mary Magdelene, before I was crucified.

“So you see, as a preliminary to the ushering in of this greatly desired time of peace and purity, men must cease to believe that it will come with the coming of Jesus in a manifested physical way, as a mortal conqueror might come with legions of followers and noises of drums and by force of arms or greatness of power subdue his enemies.

This will never be, for no man is an enemy of Jesus, but all are his brothers, and he is not now making and never will make war on any human being, only on the sin and defilement that is within his soul; and this war can never be waged by power or force of legions of angels, for so great is the power of man's will and so respected is its freedom of action by the Father, that there is no power in heaven or Earth that can or will change a sinful soul into a pure one by force and threats and conquering legions of angels, even though they might be led by Jesus, which will not happen.

No, the soul is the man, and that soul can be made pure and sinless only when that soul desires and consents that such a condition may become its own.

So, it should not be difficult for men to understand that this erroneous belief, that Jesus will come in this semblance of a human conqueror and establish this great time of peace, is doing them much harm and delaying the actual time of the coming of this event. The effect of this belief upon the soul is that everything is to be accomplished by the work of Jesus, and nothing by themselves, except to believe in his coming and wait, and be ready to be snatched up in the clouds, and then help the hosts of heaven to destroy all of their late fellow mortals who had not believed with them, and put on the robes of ascension as they literally or figuratively designate such robes.

They thus believe, and in their minds they may be honest, yet their souls may be disfigured and tainted with sin and the life's accumulation of sin, so that they could not possibly be in condition to enjoy a place of purity and freedom from sin. And some of them expect and claim that they will be the judges of others of their fellow mortals, because of the deeds done in the body, and yet in how many cases would it prove to be the blind and sinful judging the blind and sinful.

But they further claim that Jesus, by his great power, and the fact that they believed that he would come again to Earth and establish his kingdom, will in the twinkling of an eye make them fit subjects for his kingdom, and qualified to judge the unrighteous and help cast them out of his kingdom.

No, this can never be the way in which the millennium will be established, and the sooner men discard his belief and seek the truth and the true way to purity and perfection, the sooner the hope and expectation of mankind will be realized.”

Of course, when reading this message in context, it can be seen that Luke was primarily referring to the false belief that I would come as a conqueror to subdue God's enemies. Of course no one is an enemy of mine since all are my brothers, and no man is an enemy of God, since all are His Children. They of course can act like an enemy, but that is not our opinion of them. Each person opposing God is just a soul who is yet to understand truth, and it is impossible to oppose God in a way that could ever damage God or His Universe. His Laws are too perfect for that to occur.

Again this message was referring to the many erroneous Christian doctrines regarding my “second coming” and the expectations of Christians. Of course I would never come in this manner to accomplish the things desired by these “Christians”, and so Luke could positively make the statements he did.

Again, this message does not preclude my coming, and my coming has been prophesied in many different religious texts, so-called “Christian” and “Non-Christian”.

[43. Summary](#)

So, hopefully from this discussion all of you can see how the Padgett messages do not exclude either a reincarnation in the way that I have explained, nor do they exclude our return in the manner that 13 others and I have.

Of course, my claims in this document will be proven in time, and so eventually you will look upon what I have said here and see the truth in my statements if you do not already.

Often when examining an issue people believe that there are only two answers, either an answer demonstrating truth, or one demonstrating error. But in fact, as is mentioned by myself in the Padgett messages, truth is progressive, and statements of truth can be made, and built upon. Often even errors contain portions of truth.

This does not mean that the original statements were erroneous, or that the current statements may be. Rather, there is a position that can be taken where both sets of statements are truth, but one is a limited truth based on incomplete knowledge, while the other is a more complete truth, since more knowledge has become available.

Since more knowledge is always becoming available to a soul that is progressing in its Fathers Love, then we must expect that truth is something that will also be progressive. A heart that is open to truth will look for explanations of truth, rather than attempt to deny truth and retain a position of error by examining only those matters that support their error, and dismissing explanations which may demonstrate how both positions may be truthful.

So hopefully I have added some clarity for you.

Well, this is the end of my marathon (laughs). I love all of you and hope you continue to progress in your reception of our Father's Love.

Love

Jesus

Part 4: Incarnation and Reincarnation

Some have been asking how each of the 14 of those who have been reincarnated are going spiritually, and what is involved in the process we must follow before our Father's Love can flow through us in a complete manner.

I will not discuss the progress of the different individuals, since they are all at different levels of progress, and therefore at different levels of comfort within themselves about discussing such matters with others.

44. Incarnation

But I can attempt to describe to you the process each must follow, since this process is similar for each of us, and although a similar process in some ways to the "normal" process of receiving our Father's Love, it is a little more complicated. Hopefully, after my explanation, you will understand why this is the case.

To explain why such a process is a little more complicated, we need to go back to the beginning of the progress of the un-individualized soul, and once we have the understanding of this process correctly, we can better understand the process required for the soul that has undergone the re-incarnation.

At the instant our Father desires or intends for something to exist, the thing He desires comes into existence. Of those things, our soul, and by the soul I mean the complete soul consisting of the two "halves", came into existence in the same manner. This is why I said in the first century, "Before Abraham was, I am," which meant that before the man Abraham existed in the flesh, I existed as a soul. Of course, this not only applies to myself, but also all of those souls created, including yourself, since we were all created at the instant of God's intention.

But we existed in an un-individualized form, meaning that we were not at the time conscious of our own existence or individuality. At this time, the soul could be said to have an "instinct", and many God determined actions are included within its instinct, the primary action being to find a spirit and mortal body into which to incarnate to become an individualized form. There are many other actions of course, including the feeling within the soul that it must answer the questions of life, such as "Why am I here?" "Where am I going?" "What is my purpose?" and similar questions that we all want to answer if we stay close to our feelings during our life.

Each soul could be considered in human terms to have a genetic imprint, which comes directly from our parent, our Father and Mother, who is our God and Creator. At the time of human conception, when the egg and sperm cells combine, the genetic imprint of two further bodies begins, the body of the material, which man classifies as the DNA structure of the material body, and the body of the spiritual, which man cannot classify currently, but which also has a genetic blueprint which could be considered to be similar to the material body.

I cannot at this time discuss the intricacies of this process, since, besides being very difficult for most to understand, it is not the point of my discussion. At a later time, these matters will be discussed with the medical fraternity, and I expect that their understanding of many medical and psychological procedures will deepen, with the resultant change to many medical practices currently used generally.

Now half of the soul incarnates into the body prepared. For the purposes of our discussion I shall still refer to it as the "soul", but the reader needs to consider that it is the half of the soul that I am now referring to. The "first half" of the soul may incarnate into any material body in the Earth plane, and this process is generally a "random" choice (but controlled by the Law of Attraction and mathematical in nature), in a similar nature to the "randomness" of a sperm finding and impregnating the egg in the process of reproduction. The second "half", since it has an affinity to the first half, often remains in close proximity to the first half that has become incarnated, and in almost all cases, will incarnate into a body where it has a high likelihood of finding its soulmate during its existence on the Earth. This is a provision of our Father's Love.

So the soul (remember the half of the soul), which is the real man or woman, has gained individuality, and, if left to a proper natural course, will continue its cycle of growth while contained with the spiritual and mortal bodies.

The first body that the soul becomes aware of is its mortal body. Once the brain of that body is able to adjust to its surroundings, awareness comes to the soul and that soul sees in a mirror a person, which it believes defines its existence. So, the soul which did not have an individuality, now has an individuality, and has a consciousness of the same, and believes that the person in the mirror, that others see, is the complete definition of who it is.

Now, many “souls” will go through their entire material existence without being conscious of any other part of themselves, and by this I mean that they are not really conscious that they also have a spiritual body, and a soul, which are both attached to the material body while it remains alive. Also, the soul often thinks of its material body as the “real person”, since it may not be conscious of these other concurrent parallel existences of itself.

As time progresses, the mind of the spirit body, through the exercise of the brain of the material body, may begin to become aware of “spiritual things”, which cannot be explained using a material analysis of the universe in which it “appears” to exist, although, I must say, is definitely supported by a scientifically open examination the material universe. This process is often accompanied by a “realization” of the existence of a higher being, which it now refers to as the “God” of which its conception may be correct or in error, depending on the information supplied by other “souls” within the material world.

Also, this same soul, while exercising its mind and brain, may become more aware of the spiritual body to which it is attached. And, in doing this, it may even come to understand the different areas where different types of information are being processed while it is having the experience within the material world. Of course, if this process does not occur while the soul is attached to the material existence, it may occur during its existence while it is attached to its spiritual existence.

While the soul has the material experience, although it may not be aware of the fact, it is concurrently having a spiritual experience, and a soul experience. All it needs is an awareness to occur before it can really live a complete experience, and this is the fact whether it is in a material or spiritual world.

So, to summarize, the soul, before incarnation, is not personally aware of its own existence, or of its own “personality”. When it incarnates, during the process of living, it gains awareness, and now has individuality. Please understand that I am loosely using the term “process of living”, since some material bodies perish while in their mother’s womb, either by miscarriage, or by a miscarriage of love through abortion, but they nevertheless are souls with individualization.

45. Brain, Mind, and Feelings

For this soul, as it grows, its conception of life is very much initially dictated to by its parents, and then its “life teachers”, which could be a combination of the schooling system, and its peer group, and the “group consciousness” of its environment. If the child at a young age were taught the truth, God’s Truth, then its conception of “life” would be very different to the conception that most people now have.

Of course, this is something that will change in the next few years, since it is God’s Plan, our intention is for children to be taught in a vastly different manner to the methods currently used. The current methods encourage the separation of existence to such a degree that by the time many souls leave the material world, they have learnt to deny their own feelings, which is to deny the existence of their own soul. It takes many years, even centuries or millennia, before these individuals begin to accept the existence of their own soul and feel its feelings.

For this reason it is good to examine how we generally use our existence to process information, and the areas where the methods we used can be shown to be counter-productive to the souls growth.

Most persons believe that all information is processed within the mind, even so-called “feelings”. Also, most of these same people would believe that their mind processing such feelings is their material “brain”, and the feelings they feel are in their body. But, although such a thing may be believed and may seem to be the case, it is not, and this can be demonstrated relatively easily.

The material body, which includes the brain, and the nervous system, and all of the body organs, including the skin, is a perfect machine created by God for the soul’s existence within a material world, and is the soul’s interface to the material world, the way the soul gathers its experience in the kindergarten state of its existence. The soul experiences

the material world via this machine while it is chemically attached to this machine, and all of the feelings received via this interface are processed by the soul.

The spiritual body, which includes the spirit mind and body systems and all of the spiritual body organs, is also a perfect machine created by God for the soul's existence within a spiritual world. The soul experiences the spiritual world via this machine while it is attached to this machine, and all of the feelings received via this interface are processed by the soul.

The complete soul in the end does not need these bodies to exist. Once the soul has obtained complete individuality of its two halves, and has grown in the Essence of God's Love, both of these bodies are not required, and the completely individualized soul (the re-combined two halves) is capable of interfacing with all the worlds of God's Creation without them. These bodies have been created by our Father to enable the soul during its growth to experience growth in a gradual and experiential manner, for the purpose of this soul gaining a conception and definition of the personality of itself, to enable a half of the soul to exist without its mate, and to allow the soul to find its way to the Father.

However, unfortunately, mankind generally, both collectively and individually, attempts to destroy the soul from very early in the soul's existence in the human form. He does this by attempting to minimize the "feelings", and to maximize the logic, and this is generally done because those teaching the child these things have so much personal pain and suffering they deny, that they also wish to create an attitude of denial within their own children.

I feel a modern day song by Super Tramp called "The Logical Song" best describes this. Its words are:

"WHEN I WAS YOUNG

IT SEEMED THAT LIFE WAS SO WONDERFUL

A MIRACLE, OH IT WAS BEAUTIFUL, MAGICAL

AND ALL THE BIRDS IN THE TREES

WELL THEY'D BE SINGING SO HAPPILY

OH JOYFULLY, OH PLAYFULLY WATCHING ME

BUT THEN THEY SENT ME AWAY

TO TEACH ME HOW TO BE SENSIBLE

LOGICAL, OH RESPONSIBLE, PRACTICAL

AND THEY SHOWED ME A WORLD

WHERE I COULD BE SO DEPENDABLE

OH CLINICAL, OH INTELLECTUAL, CYNICAL

THERE ARE TIMES WHEN ALL THE WORLD'S ASLEEP

THE QUESTIONS RUN TOO DEEP

FOR SUCH A SIMPLE MAN

WON'T YOU PLEASE, PLEASE TELL ME WHAT WE'VE LEARNED

I KNOW IT SOUNDS ABSURD

BUT PLEASE TELL ME WHO I AM

NOW WATCH WHAT YOU SAY

OR THEY'LL BE CALLING YOU A RADICAL

A LIBERAL, OH FANATICAL, CRIMINAL

OH WON'T YOU SIGN UP YOUR NAME

WE'D LIKE TO FEEL YOU'RE

ACCEPTABLE, RESPECTABLE, OH PRESENTABLE, A VEGETABLE!

AT NIGHT WHEN ALL THE WORLD'S ASLEEP

THE QUESTIONS RUN TOO DEEP

FOR SUCH A SIMPLE MAN

WON'T YOU PLEASE, PLEASE TELL ME WHAT WE'VE LEARNED

I KNOW IT SOUNDS ABSURD

BUT PLEASE TELL ME WHO I AM, WHO I AM, WHO I AM, WHO I AM."

The result, after this process, is a person who can "function" in today's society, as a thinking being, but is unable to function as a feeling soul. Because of this, very few people are able to correctly define who they are, and, in the search for more meaning of their own existence, they take further "logical" actions that can finish up being very soul destroying.

So there is a large difference between "feelings" processed in the mind, which I would call pseudo-feelings, in contrast to true feelings of the soul. Pseudo-feelings are those created by others, and generally are triggered by guilt, shame, peer pressure, parental training, and other related causes that can all be summarized by one word, FEAR. True feelings of the soul are ignored because of FEAR.

This often occurs when we are dealing with children. When a child, of say 5 years old, is crying, we will often say, "You don't need to cry." You hear many parents say various degrees of things, some well meaning, and others very unloving. "Big boys don't cry". "Do you want everyone thinking you're a cry-baby?" "Shut up, or I'll give you something to cry about", "You're making too much noise, everyone is watching you," and so forth.

By the time a child has reached their teenage years, they have been taught to bottle up their feelings, to minimize them, misrepresent them, lie about them, deny them, and refuse to discuss them. Since feelings are of the soul, they have bottled up their soul, minimized their soul, misrepresented their soul, lied about their soul, denied their soul, and refuse to discuss matters of the soul. When they are a teenager, and they seem sad, and you ask them if they want to cry, they will say, "I do not feel like crying!" This is a pseudo-feeling, manufactured by a mind trained to deny feelings of the soul.

So how do they live? They live very unhappily in their mind only. And they spend much of the rest of their time on Earth, and also in the spirit world, undoing the damage that we as parents, and that the system we have created and allowed to exist, have done to them.

Of course, I will have much more to say about the subject of FEAR, and the damage to the soul that is done by a person taught to live in their mind only, but I would like to get back to the subject at hand.

The soul, the true you, is the feelings, desires, intentions, aspirations, inspirations, which then, if allowed to exist and flourish, will trigger thoughts and actions that are the outward expression of these feelings. The greatest of these feelings firstly is the emotion of God's Love coming to the soul, and the happiness this brings. Secondly, it is the emotions of love between soulmates. Thirdly, it is the feelings of love for our true brothers and sisters, since we are all God's Children, and we have the same Father and Mother.

Any time we are not governed by our true feelings, desires, intentions, aspirations and inspirations, then we could be said to be living in our mind, not in our soul. This is where the majority live, and they continue to live even when they pass from the material existence into the spiritual existence.

So the goal of the soul incarnated is to learn to live in this place, this beautiful feeling place, of true feelings, desires, intentions, aspirations and inspirations. There is no other place equal to it, and when obtained, when in harmony with God's Personal Love, and the perfect Laws of God, that results in the supreme happiness coming from living in this place, this place of bliss. It is our Father's intention that we all come to live here, and He desires that all take personal action so that this is possible.

To summarize, although the soul now has individuality, most humans and spirits have learned to live in the mind only, which is just one minor part of the capability of the soul, and most wish to deny all feelings, since they have much pain and suffering associated with the feelings.

The soul, once incarnated, has memory of, and feelings associated with, its existence that it experiences in the material and spiritual worlds, and often uses these memories and experiences to define itself. Often the true feelings of the soul have often been denied and buried by that experience, and so the soul learns to enjoy and experience the thought, intellectual and moral experiences only, and ignores the soul. Until the soul has an awakening of its condition, it will remain in such a condition, in various degrees of relative happiness.

46. Identity

For a soul that has been incarnated, and did not have a previous conscious existence or previous experience in the material or spiritual worlds, the process of growth, although severely limited by the environment as I have shown, does not usually have any "crisis of identity" except that caused by the denial of its own experiences and feelings living within the environment I have demonstrated.

So, a soul having no previous existence, and brought up to live in its feelings, usually does not question its own identity, since it accepts its own identity relatively easily if it has been taught to do so. The person it sees in the mirror it generally recognizes as itself (except perhaps after a "bad" night!).

It may live in the mind, mostly because it has been taught to do so by its environment, and it may accept its own feelings, especially when those feelings are defined as "good", and it may come to reject other feelings, especially when those feelings to be rejected are painful, and thus considered "bad."

But when this soul begins the process of praying for, and receiving God's Love, it begins to transfer its sphere of primary operation from that of the material world, into that of the soul. So, it begins to FEEL. Often the first feelings it FEELS are those defined as "bad" because they are painful, which have been previously denied and not felt. This is because the soul has a memory of all feelings, and if these feelings are not felt and released, then at some time in the future, when we begin the process of feeling, they will be the first feelings we feel.

We are not made to deny any feelings. In fact, although it is possible to deny feelings with the mind by making the choice to do so, the soul still stores these feelings, and this storage of unresolved feelings causes much injury to the spiritual and physical bodies, and is manifested generally in sickness and diseases that are preventable (not genetic). The more we deny our feelings, the more pressure is placed on the physical and spiritual bodies, and our immune systems cannot deal with this emotional pressure, and so sickness is the result.

When we begin to receive of God's Divine Love, the result will be that we will begin to feel, and usually our soul has a large container full of unresolved, unfelt, old feelings. Hence, what begins is a time of pain and suffering, while we now no longer deny the true feelings of the soul, and our mind allows all of the feelings, even though they may feel "bad." But this is a process of emotional clearing, and the more "bad" feelings we let out of our "container of unprocessed feelings", the more beautiful feelings of God's Love are able to enter.

During this process, eventually physical sickness disappears, and our material and spiritual bodies make a real transformation, and we become much happier. Our spiritual condition, which is a reflection of true condition of the soul, also becomes brighter and more radiant, and can be seen by anyone who can see the spirit body, or by those persons on Earth who can read what is said to be the human aura.

During this process though, the soul that has been incarnated only once, will feel like it is becoming its true self, and it still can identify itself, and it does not feel like denying the process, except when the feelings become strong and sometimes feel overwhelming.

47. Reincarnation

So now we come to the difference between the process of coming into the soul for the soul incarnated, and the process of coming into soul for the reincarnated.

During the phase just described, for the reincarnated soul, the feelings are almost exactly the opposite. The reincarnated soul will feel like it is destructing its true self, and finds it difficult to identify itself, and the feelings to attempt denial are overwhelming, particularly initially.

The reason for this is that the reincarnated soul has obtained a very large degree of feelings, emotions, knowledge, and experience, say from 2000 years or more of existence. But the material and spiritual bodies of the reincarnated soul have only had a short experience, of say 20 years as an example.

During this time of 20 years, it was impossible for the spirit and material bodies to accept everything the soul of 2000 years has experienced, without the spirit and material bodies being in the condition where they are able to accept 2000 years of existence of a soul, remembering that this soul has experienced the majority of those 2000 years IN A DIFFERENT material and spiritual body.

So the soul does not recognize the material and spirit bodies to which it is attached, or, it may be more accurate to say that the mind of the spirit body does not know the soul's complete self, and the temptation of the reincarnated soul to deny its own feelings and to live in the mind only, rather than in the feelings of the soul, are much greater than that experienced by the initial incarnated soul.

The process the reincarnated soul must voluntarily accept is one of accepting that the material and spiritual bodies that it inhabits are machines only, and the 20 or so years that have defined that experience are not the individual, but rather, are a 20 year experience of the individual which has 2000 years or longer of total experience. Whereas the incarnated soul in a similar condition and desirous of God's Love needs to accept just the opposite, that the 20 or so years that have defined that experience are the individual.

The reincarnated soul needs to accept that the person it sees in the mirror is not the person it would have seen for the last 2000 years, and that the person it sees in the mirror will come to no longer exist. For this reason there is no such thing as the soul of that person in the mirror, but rather a soul that has 2000 years of experience inhabits this machine he sees in the mirror.

Also, the reincarnated soul then also needs to come to understand that the material and spirit bodies that have been a short time in existence are not capable in their current condition of accepting and processing all of the feelings, memories and experiences of the 2000 year old soul contained within. To obtain the condition required, the Power of God's Love in abundance is necessary. To obtain this Love, the spirit and physical bodies must be brought into a condition of acceptance, and then God's Love can again flow by means of the Holy Spirit and complete the work.

So while the reincarnated soul cannot accept or conceive within its mind these matters, it cannot ever accept itself, and

it will continue to live in a condition of various degrees of unhappiness. Once it comes to understand its own identity, and then begins to accept that identity mentally, then it has the ability to begin the process of prayer and supplication to its Father, which will get the physical and spiritual bodies into a condition where they are able to accept the memories, feelings and experiences of the 2000 or so year old soul.

During this process, it will come to accept firstly the feelings that have been impressed upon the soul during this incarnation, which can be quite painful, and then to experience the feelings of the soul during its previous earthly incarnation, including the manner of its ushering into the spiritual world, which again for quite a number of us in the first century was quite painful, and finally to experience the feelings of the soul during its journey through the spirit and soul worlds, which are awe inspiring.

Once these feelings are processed, which will be done without any clear conscious memory of the events (since all the memory at this stage will be feelings only), then God's Love can come in a complete degree and finalize the purification of the spiritual and physical bodies that soul now inhabits. Since the material and spiritual bodies are unable to perform this process instantaneously, it will take time for this purification to complete. Once this process is complete, all of the experiences, knowledge, feelings and thoughts of that soul will come into the consciousness of the young spiritual mind, and the physical brain, which in its perfect state is capable of assimilating this information and processing it.

Once we are in that state, then we are ready for the work ahead. Until we are there, we are preparing our lives so that when we get there, our lives are free of the encumbrances that may prevent the process from completing.

When I first posted information on the Divine Love forum, I mentioned that there is a process that must be completed, and that time was necessary for its completion. The process I have described above is the process I mention, and although it is not a complete description of what is required, hopefully this summary will better help you to understand what is now being accomplished by different ones of the 14 of us.

Of the 14 of us, there are a few who are very near the completion of this process, and there are a few who have yet to begin the process. Those who are yet to begin have not begun because of the various conditions of acceptance of who they are. The mind must first accept the possibility of their own identity being someone else other than the person they see in the mirror, and then be able to accept the process of investigating that possibility.

I know who each of the 14 are, and where they are. In some cases I do not have a conscious recollection of their current identity (their name and address etc), but the majority of cases I do know their current identity as well. I am also aware of the spiritual condition of each, but to explain how I know these things would take many more pages of writing, and perhaps still would not be understood by the reader. The explanation has to do with concurrent parallel simultaneous existences in different "dimensions", two of which are not time dependent. But, as I said, the main point is that all are in a state of various degrees preparation depending on the outworking of God's Plan.

Our Father never does an unnecessary thing, and so, when events or situations are needed, then events occur. Such is the case regarding our own readiness.

So hopefully, in this discussion, you can understand not only the process of incarnation, and why different feelings and thoughts may be present within your own being, but also the process of reincarnation to a certain extent, and why time is required for that process to become complete.

Thank you for taking the time to read though this message, and I hope this message finds you all well, and in various states of progression.

I love you, and am your brother and friend

Jesus

48. Part 5: First Response Letter to Cathy

48.1. Introduction

Hello again Cathy

It is good to hear from you again, and to also see that you are trying to resolve some of your own inner conflicts, especially regarding the teaching of reincarnation. You have many questions, which I will answer for you, but before I do, I need to make a few comments about your own emotions that may assist you through this process.

God inbuilt into each soul many attributes and qualities that would enable the soul to eventually discover Absolute Truth. You could say that these attributes are instinctual in nature to the soul, and I will discuss them further below because it relates to some of your deeper questions. But for now, remember that the mind and brain, which is of the spiritual body and material body respectively, is not capable of understanding the soul, and so, if we try and resolve questions without using our own emotions, then we will always come to have a struggle, and this struggle is like a war between our mind and our soul.

One of the emotions that you are currently struggling through is a fear about the truth/untruth of the reincarnation issue. You want to have the "right answer", which is understandable, but you desire this answer without recognizing the emotions within you that cause you to desire to hold onto the belief as you have come to believe it. Some of these emotions revolve around your beliefs about God, and so I want to highlight some of those emotions in order for you to examine how you view God.

The problem with emotions of injury is that they color our ability to "feel" things clearly at the soul level, and therefore influence our being able to "see" the Absolute Truth. If we did not have this baggage, we would rapidly understand many truths about God, and these truths about our Creator could then be utilized in our discovery of other Truths. Once we know the Nature, Qualities and Attributes of our Creator, it then makes sense that we can apply these things about God into learning about His Creation. In other words, if we attempt to find truth without understanding God's Nature, Attributes and Qualities, then all we have left to determine truth is our own reasoning and feelings, which at times may be correct, but at other times may also be incorrect.

48.2. God's Nature

The teaching of reincarnation as you have believed it, and the teachings that are presented by Eastern and New Age philosophies, cut right to the core of a basic issue about God's Nature, and that is the issue surrounding whether God is a God of Love. So let's feel emotionally for a while about this issue, and how it affects our concept of God.

Firstly, it is logical to believe (even intellectually), that if God created mankind, then God must have much deeper and more pure Qualities and Attributes than the best of mankind. Just as a person cannot create something that firstly does not exist within themselves as a concept or idea, so too, God would not be able to create something that does not exist potentially within Himself. If you have children, you wish to love these children, care for them physically, emotionally and spiritually, and although you would respect their right of free will choice, you would also desire that they are able to avoid any personal pain. You would never purposely create pain for them, or inflict pain on them, and you would never create laws in the household or elsewhere that would purposely damage your own children and cause them to experience pain for whatever reason. Of course, you would understand that there are times they will have pain, because at times they may ignore your teachings, and choose to do things that create that pain (such as put their hand on a hot stove). But you would not force them to place their hand on a hot stove in order to teach them about the dangers of heat, as that would be child abuse. Even some of the worst criminals in the world would not teach their own children in this manner, so it makes sense that God also would not.

So the question becomes; does God want us to learn by experiencing pain? The answer, most obviously, is a resounding No, because God actually wants us to learn, and has always wanted us to learn, by just trusting Him and listening to Him. Is this not just as we would like our own children to learn, by trusting us and listening to us? But the

beautiful gift of free will means that we can choose to not listen to God, if that is our desire, and He will not punish us for that choice. However, once we choose to ignore God and not trust what He is teaching us, then we must go through the process of discovery of the Laws of God for ourselves.

This is similar to the child feeling within itself; "I don't believe you mum that if I touch the hot stove I will get burned, so I am going to try it myself and see!" Now of course, if a child refuses to accept the personal teaching you are attempting to give it, then it has no choice but to experience the event, and see by it's own experience whether you were telling the truth. The resultant pain is a product of the child's refusal or lack of desire to trust is parent.

Now if the child burnt itself and the child refuses to take personal responsibility for it's actions, the child could blame the parent, and say that the parent should never have created the stove in the first place, and it is the parent's entire fault that the child is in pain. Of course, because of free will the child could hold onto that belief for the rest of it's existence, if it so desired, and also when it became an adult, teach it's own children the same belief. More fully utilizing it's own free will, the child could even manufacture complete belief systems around its parent designed to understand why the parent supposedly did what he or she did, in an effort to explain to itself and its eventual children why the "parent did such a painful thing in the first place", even though the parent was not really responsible for the pain the child experienced because it came from a free will choice of the child.

In the same manner, the pain and suffering we experience in our own life is based around a refusal to trust our own Parent, or ignorance about our Parent, who is our Creator, God. When we refuse (either by choice or ignorance) to listen and learn from our Creator, we then place ourselves in a condition where we must now learn for ourselves, and this process will be one of trial and error, where sometimes we get hurt because we have broken the laws that maintain the universe. This is why the first sin, that of walking away from God, was so enormous. It created a circumstance where now the human race, due to damaged emotions being projected onto subsequent generations, desires to maintain self-reliance rather than allowing themselves to be taught in a gentler manner that is without personal pain by God directly.

God Loves us, and does not wish us to learn through pain. But God also had to create laws to maintain the universes (which include all the dimensions/realities of the different universes), so that the universes would not be able to be destroyed by wayward children. You could say that God created the potentiality of our waywardness, by giving us the gift of free will, but this would be the same as trying to make an argument that we should not give our child a toy, because our child may bash another child with the toy. How a gift is used is the responsibility of the person receiving the gift.

Besides the Divine Love, the gift of free will is the greatest of all gifts, because it means that we have total self-determination. Any gift can be used for good or bad, and unfortunately, man has generally in the past used most of the gifts of God for badness. Any teaching that suggests we must learn through pain does not fully understand God's Nature, Personality, Attributes and Qualities. This teaching that God intends we learn through pain also attributes to God emotions that are worse than the worst of mankind's emotions, because it basically says that God is an abusive Father who desires our pain so that we can eventually have a "complete experience".

48.3. Learning From Personal Pain

Your view of reincarnation partially expressed was:

"I felt reincarnation a progress of the experiential for the soul in that to experience the spectrum of all there is in human incarnations. Such as: murderer, saint, poor, rich, black, white, red, yellow, brown, woman, man, king, pauper, wife, husband, father, mother, prostitute, virgin, and on and on, etc. For me, reincarnation made sense in that abortion, still-birth, mental retardation, mental and physical challenges, being murdered or dying as a child, and those born in primitive societies and I could go on and on. I know I have heard, even from those who believe in reincarnation, that they really didn't want to come back again to experience life in the flesh. I sure said it."

The reincarnation teachings as they are presented by Eastern and New Age philosophies, and the teaching that you have modified in order to attempt a better personal understanding, are based partially around the supposition that pain is required in order to learn. But this is not correct, since the human soul is totally capable of learning without painful experiences.

Of course, pain is a required part of learning if we decide to ignore law, but our desire to choose to ignore law is based around our own lack of humility or personal ignorance. When we desire self-reliance, then we also deny a painless way of learning, because we are going to have to learn through trial and error before we come to a complete understanding. The most effective way of learning law is to develop a relationship with the Creator of all Law, and, as His Love enters us, our heart feels what is right. This is what the “heart of stone becoming a heart of flesh” means, and it is what happens when we are “re-born” in God’s Love.

48.4. Painful Experiences Not Chosen

Collectively, mankind decided long ago to become completely self-reliant. Since then, there have been individuals who desired to be childlike and God-reliant, but the general path of mankind has not only been to ignore God-reliance, but also to punish or harm those who have chosen God-reliance. Each child is incarnated with a desire for God-reliance, but, shortly after incarnation, children begin to take on the emotional and spiritual condition of their parents, and these parental emotions are absorbed by the child’s soul, and damage the child’s soul in some cases almost beyond recognition. The major damage comes from a spirit of self-reliance.

Because of the collective decisions of mankind, persons exist on the Earth and in the lower regions of the spirit world in a disastrous personal emotional and spiritual condition. These ones continue a path of walking away from God until their own personal pain becomes extreme, and eventually they come to their “senses” and wake up to the fact that they are continuing to harm themselves even further. However, before that occurs, their desires include the desire to harm others, and they continue to do this until they have a soul awakening and become remorseful about their own decisions and spiritual condition.

Others they harm are often innocent children, but whether innocent or guilty of sin ourselves, we often are harmed by either the individual or collective action of others. Each individual on Earth who ever arrives here needs to come to the personal conclusion that we all have a collective responsibility for all of the badness that does occur here, and, if we decide to ignore our collective responsibility, then we become a partaker in the collective sins of mankind by our inaction. Many persons who have decided to remain aloof to the problems of mankind while on Earth, and have ignored these problems and not attempted to assist mankind onto a better path to the best of the personal ability, are often surprised that there was a penalty associated with that decision when they arrived in the spirit world.

The murderer did not become the murderer for no reason. The child abuser did not become the child abuser for no reason. The thief did not become the thief for no reason. Children do not die from malnutrition for no reason. The liar, the cheat, the embezzler, the adulterer, the prostitute, the suicide, the wars, the famines, the diseases, the disasters, all do not happen for no reason. Each has it’s own emotional and spiritual cause, and collectively we are responsible for both the creation of these things, and the eradication of these things that bring pain to mankind. When we see our personal responsibility, we are galvanized into action.

In time, our Father and the operation of His Universal Laws on the soul correct all of these emotional and spiritual injuries. It is unfortunate that for most people these corrections do not happen until they enter the spirit world, and come face to face with the complete results of all of their actions.

48.5. The Soul’s Pre-Existence

The soul, before incarnation, exists as a complete soul (with it’s two halves united). As I said in the Padgett messages:

“The soul prior to such appearance had its existence in the spirit world as a substantial conscious entity, although without visible form, and, I may say, individuality, but yet, having a distinct personality, so that it was different from every other soul.”

The soul before incarnation begins as a complete soul (the combination of it’s two halves), and while this soul has personality, it does not have individuality in the sense that it is not personally aware of its own identity. It also has yet to experience anything consciously, in a way that it can remember, and so, it is without personal awareness. The way in which it gains awareness is that it incarnates in two processes, with one half incarnating into a body, and then the other half incarnating into another body at some future time closely following the time of incarnation of the first half.

When one half of the soul incarnates, the choice of the incarnated vessel (the spiritual and material bodies) is determined by the gender attractions of the half of the soul incarnating, and attractions at the soul level of its parents and environment. Firstly, the half of the soul has an affinity or attraction to its own gender form in the material, which can be a male or female body (in other words, if the half of the soul is predominately masculine in nature, it will incarnate into a masculine form, if predominately feminine in nature, into a female form). Secondly, the half of the soul has a gender attraction to its soulmate, and this determines its earthly sexual attraction. If the half of the soul is masculine, and has a female attraction, then its soulmate will be female, and have a male attraction. If the half of the soul is masculine, and has a male attraction, then its soulmate will be male. If the half of the soul is feminine, and has a male attraction, then its soulmate will be in a male form, and attracted to a female. If the half of the soul is feminine, and has a female attraction, then its soulmate will be in a female form, and attracted to a female.

All human sexuality is determined either by the soul's attractions, or by emotional injuries. Unfortunately, due to emotional injuries, human sexuality often becomes confused.

So, the soul does have a pre-existence before incarnation, but it does not have a consciousness of its own identity because it has not had any personal experience, nor a consciousness of its own existence, and the process of incarnation is to individualize the soul and allow the soul to begin (in two halves) a process of gaining personal experience and personal awareness.

The soul before incarnation does not personally understand the great gift of free will. It is only after incarnation that the soul now has the ability to learn about this gift, by exercising its free will through experience. So the soul that existed before incarnation did not know of its own existence, nor did it know of, or understand how to exercise, the personal gift of free will. Incarnation gives the soul the ability to now consciously experience itself, and the universe, and also to grow in its ability to understand and exercise the gift of free will.

Laws though, govern the actual incarnation process, and these laws are both attraction based and mathematical in their operation. Since a soul not yet incarnated neither is conscious of itself nor its gift of free will, the soul at first incarnation CANNOT choose its parents as is commonly believed. The process of the first incarnation is a process determined by the Law of Attraction and mathematics of a complexity that mankind is only just beginning to discover (such as chaos theory and quantum physics), and these forms of mathematics form a part of the laws that have been constructed by God for many events, including the events surrounding the incarnation of the soul yet to be individualized.

Race and colour are a part of the potential variety our Father created within the human body's genetic structure. Unfortunately, due to emotional injuries and environmental factors, man often segregated himself by colour and race, and, as any geneticist is aware, this creates firm bloodlines of consistent colour. Race and colour are also in the spirit body, since the spirit body begins its spiritual journey as a mirror of the material. However, once a soul union is performed by the soul (above the Celestial kingdom), there is no longer any body attached to the complete soul (since the soul has now recombined into its complete self), and there is no longer any race or colour. As a spirit progresses towards at-onement with God, all traces of the physical become only memories that shaped the personalized experiences of the soul.

When a soul has been previously individualized through the process of incarnation, and it has grown to the point in its progression where it now has recombined with its soulmate, and is no longer in a spirit body, or a material body, it has also become complete and at-one with God. It now has the ability to exercise its free will in a fully developed manner, and only needs to operate in harmony with the Laws of Divine Love. Since the Laws of Divine Love are more powerful in scope and operation than all other laws, this allows the soul in this condition to live in a manner that is free from other laws that it previously was subjected to, including the mathematical laws involved in the first incarnation.

So, a half of the soul at-one with the Father, and at-one with its soulmate, can divest itself of its spirit and material bodies, and also has the ability to reincarnate in harmony with the Law of Divine Love. A soul in this condition has the ability to choose almost everything about the reincarnation process, as long as its choices remain in harmony God's Laws.

A person who is a computer programmer would understand the analogies of object oriented processing. In this form of computing, an object has attributes (or characteristics) that can be changed by changing properties. For example, the

property called “hair colour”, may be white, brown, blonde, grey, black etc. Also, an object may be able to be passed through a process. For example the object called “vehicle” may be able to be passed through different processes, one called “paint”, one called “wash”, one called “accident” and so forth, which all modify or add to the characteristics of the object.

In a similar way, the soul that is now completely conscious of our Father’s Laws regarding incarnation, and has also become at-one with God in His Love, and is in a complete state with it’s soulmate, can now choose both the characteristics associated with its new planned experience of reincarnation, and also choose the process, but only within the boundaries formulated by the soul’s original Creator, and these boundaries are the laws God formulated. So, at first incarnation, the soul has its choices made for it by mathematical processes, which are the Incarnation Laws of God, while for any subsequent incarnation (reincarnation) the soul itself can determine a variety of selection variables because it now understands the incarnation process and the parts of the process it can select by its own will.

48.6. Reincarnation

Incarnation is a mathematical process determined by laws God has created. This is very similar to the many other laws governing the operation of the natural (physical and spiritual) universes or dimensions.

A soul that develops in Divine Love and reaches the soul dimension or universe, can reincarnate by utilizing these laws. However, this decision is never for the purpose of progression, nor is it for the purpose of gaining a multitude of personal Earth-based experiences. The decision is based on one factor only, and that is love. Once the soul is in the soul dimension, its desires closely mirror the desires of our heavenly Creator, the primary one of which is love for our fellow siblings, who are also the children of our Creator.

Because the soul now has completely learned to express its free will, and its desire is in harmony with Divine Love, the soul may or may not decide to return to Earth. This decision is made in harmony with our Divine Parent’s Will, and it is not a necessary decision for the individual soul to continue its eternal personal development.

The structure of the spirit world proves in itself that spiritual progression can occur without a soul returning to Earth, and, in fact, a soul cannot return to Earth without first reaching a certain condition. If souls could return to Earth in any condition, then the Earth itself would become a place of more and more defilement and error, because the souls most desirous of returning would be those in the worst condition (since the souls in better condition and in a better and more loving location would generally naturally desire to remain in that location rather than returning to a more unloving location). There are many souls in a spirit body (not yet combined, so they are half souls) in the lower regions of the first sphere (called the hells) who would return to the Earth in a flash if they knew how, and these spirits in a bad condition would then create even more damage on the Earth. God’s Laws, although allowing spirits in the first sphere to influence people on Earth, do not allow for them to return through reincarnation.

48.7. Some Reasons Why So Many Believe in Reincarnation of All Persons For The Purpose of Soul Progression as Currently Taught

Well, there are very many reasons why both persons on Earth and in the spirit world currently believe that reincarnation is a process that all persons have experienced as a method to refine the soul. But I must state again that only 7 soulmate pairs reincarnated in the first “wave”, and they are now 14 people, one of whom has already passed into the spirit world again. The first reincarnation experience on this Earth occurred in 1962. Others of course in the future may reincarnate, depending on their desire.

The following text addresses some of the reasons why mortals and spirits who have never personally experienced reincarnation currently believe they have.

48.7.1. Reason 1

Spirits in the first sphere in a dark condition want to return to Earth again, because they feel very limited in the satisfaction of their evil emotions and desires in the location they exist. These spirits include those who are “Earth-bound”. The only way they have found they can continue to experience feelings they miss (such as friendship, rapport,

sex, drinking, drugs, etc) is by connecting himself or herself to the material form (physical body) of a person already living. Not all of these spirits are evil in their intentions, but all are trying to get something they now “miss” in their location in the spirit world.

When they connect to the body of the person who is still in a material form, they can, to a certain extent, experience some of the feelings that the mortal themselves experiences. In this way, they obtain a temporary degree of satisfaction for the desires they feel they cannot satisfy by living in the spirit world. Sometimes these desires are all-consuming, and result in these spirits being “attached” to the mortal throughout the mortal's earthly existence, from the time of incarnation (shortly after conception) until their passing.

They do this by generating within a person living on Earth a desire for their (the spirit's) company, through the Law of Attraction. In order to generate a desire within the person living on Earth in a material form, they may choose a person who is susceptible to influence, and then they “feed” them with personal emotions and pictures that cause the person to feel they have experienced the life of the spirit who is desirous of an attachment.

Now the spirit can remain permanently with the individual without the person on Earth feeling there is something wrong with the connection. Many physical illnesses are the result of this connection. Since the spirit is now connected to the person, they can vicariously experience sensations through the physical body that the spirit no longer believes are available in the spirit world.

Practices often encouraged by mediums and psychologists, such as “Past Life Regression” and “Hypnosis”, actually allow a spirit to make this initial connection with a person, and, if the therapist sincerely believes it is a personal experience of the client, and the client becomes receptive to the thoughts of the spirit and the therapist during these kinds of “therapy”, then a permanent link between the spirit and the client is established which becomes difficult to break.

It is in the interest of spirits in this condition to teach and cause people on Earth to believe in reincarnation so that these spirits can continue to maintain a connection with individuals on Earth, and live their lives by experiencing some of the Earth-based emotions they miss terribly when they pass over.

48.7.2. Reason 2

Many spirits leave the first sphere for the second sphere in a process of “disappearance”. Since the 1st sphere spirits do not understand what happened (as often the spirit passing into the 2nd sphere also does not understand what is about to happen), they often believe that the person has returned to Earth rather than that the spirit has progressed to the second sphere.

It is only generally understood when the second spirit passes into the 2nd sphere, and then meets its friend again that it is realized that it was wrong about the person coming back to the Earth.

Because these spirits sincerely believe in reincarnation while they are in the 1st sphere, and they believe that the spirits who disappear have gone back to Earth, they then teach the mediums and people with whom they communicate on Earth that reincarnation as taught by Eastern philosophies or the New Age movement is correct. This is a sincere belief by some, but once they progress to spheres above the 1st, in time, although they may still believe in the doctrine, they have also learnt they can progress without returning to Earth, and so the doctrine becomes less important. However, there are a large variety of spirits even into the 6th sphere that still believe in the doctrine or in slightly modified versions of the doctrines as presented on Earth.

48.7.3. Reason 3

Many spirits in the 6th sphere are now aware, and have been aware for some time (almost 45 years at the time of writing to you), that reincarnation has actually occurred. However, they do not understand HOW it occurred, they only know it has occurred. Since in the past 45 years, the more advanced spirits of the spirit world are aware some form of reincarnation has occurred, many of them have become very enthusiastic about the reincarnation belief as a method of transcending from the 6th sphere into the 7th sphere.

These spirits are not spirits who are progressing on the Divine Path, and they have many various beliefs that are erroneous about the spirits who are in the 7th sphere and above. A person who has not received Divine Love cannot understand how to get into the 7th sphere, and there are many millions of spirits experimenting with all kinds of theories in the 6th sphere in an attempt to move from the 6th sphere into the 7th sphere.

Of course, these same spirits are very self-reliant, and refuse to accept the truths of our Father and that I am His messenger of Truth. So they refuse to listen to the “Christian spirits” as they call them regarding the way to be reborn in Divine Love. So they also refuse to accept the truths that have been taught in my name over the past 2,000 years, the truths of Divine Love. If they could accept these teachings, they would realize how to move from the 6th sphere into the higher spheres (or dimensions), but their pride, self-reliance, and misguided beliefs about God generally prevent the acceptance of these teachings.

These 6th sphere spirits have become very active in their focus onto the Earth in the last 45 years, because they believe the secret to their own progression has something to do with reincarnation. Many of these spirits have existed in the 6th sphere for tens of thousands of years, and during this time have become more frustrated with their own lack of progression to higher spheres. For this reason, they have become very insistent in their teaching of the doctrine of reincarnation in its various forms on the Earth with any medium or person who will listen, because they believe their own happiness depends in some way upon emotional acceptance of the doctrine.

48.7.4. Reason 4

Many people on Earth want an answer as to the question of pain and suffering on the Earth, and so, in an effort to personally understand, they are willing to accept the doctrines of reincarnation as an explanation for their personal pain. Also, many of these persons have some very large emotional injuries regarding God, and what is called “Christianity” (which is in fact a very large distortion of the truths I taught in the first century), and so they do not wish to accept some of the Truths of God. They prefer the concept of complete self-determination without God, which of course is possible, but such self-determination will only result in a person ever reaching the development of the 6th sphere.

These emotional injuries prevent the acceptance of Divine Truth, and create feelings of self-reliance and a desire for intellectual development rather than soul development. So, both mortals and spirits in this condition may prefer to accept the doctrines of reincarnation currently taught on Earth and in the spirit world, but which are in error, rather than taking personal responsibility for their current feelings and emotions.

48.7.5. Reason 5

Many spirits in the lower spheres are able to sense the thoughts, personality and past experiences of other spirits whom they cannot see because the spirits they cannot see but can sense, are of a higher soul development. Often a spirit guide of higher development will connect with a person on Earth in order to guide and assist the person on Earth in their spiritual progression. Also, each person living on Earth is also generally assigned a guardian spirit, and both of these spirits (guide and guardian) are always in a higher soul condition (more developed in natural love) than the person who is living on Earth is.

However, when a spirit of a lesser development in love (either natural or Divine) perhaps living in the 1st or 2nd sphere of the spirit world, investigates the conditions surrounding a person on Earth, they are often not of a sufficient personal development themselves to be able to see other spirits that surround that same person. Since spirits of lesser soul development can read some of the thoughts, emotions and memories of those spirits of higher development who are guardians and guides, without actually personally “seeing” them, they then often assume that these thoughts, memories and emotions belong to a past life of the person living on Earth, rather than correctly allocating these experiences to spirits whom they cannot see that surround and guide the person on Earth.

The spirit in a lower condition then makes some false assumptions regarding these thoughts, memories and feelings, and assumes that these thoughts, memories and feelings must belong to the person on Earth during their experience of a previous life, rather than correctly determining that they belong to a spirit whom they just cannot see, but who is with the person on Earth in a protective capacity.

The spirit in a lower condition then also deduces from these “facts” that past lives are truth, and then use this “truth” as a basis for their own teachings when they try to influence people on Earth. I have personally talked with many spirits in this condition, and when they discover and try the experiments surrounding Divine Love, they often now learn the complete truth, and are shocked at the discovery that there is another explanation other than reincarnation and past lives that they had not previously considered.

Of course, there are many other reasons for a person choosing to retain a belief in reincarnation which is not in harmony with Divine Truth, and I have only mentioned a few.

Anyway, Cathy, I hope that this has answered some more of your questions, and that you are able to look at the emotional reasons why you have such an attachment to this doctrine. Since you are very mediumistic, you have some spirits with you who desire you to retain your belief on this subject. If they could be honest with you about how they feel, and you can also talk to them about the potential of their being able to progress without reincarnation this would help you a lot.

Invite some spirits from above the 6th sphere to come and talk to them about the path of Divine Love, and encourage them to listen to these spirits, since they have progressed above the 6th sphere without needing to return to Earth using reincarnation. If these spirits are not willing to listen to you, then very carefully consider for yourself why these spirits would want you to maintain a belief so strongly, bearing in mind that they themselves have never experienced reincarnation.

Please do not hesitate to ask more questions if you have them, but I will be away for a while and will not be able to respond immediately.

Thank you for being open with your questions.

Cheers for now

With my love

Jesus

Part 6: First Response Letter to Fred

49. Introduction

The following letter was written in response to questions raised by a man who had known and met John Kreppold (who is the Apostle John). I received the letter shortly after John was murdered on 3rd January 2007. John's murder raised many questions for those who had known of my claims about 14 who had returned to Earth, and came as a personal shock to many. Many then believed that everything I had taught them must be in error, since they could not see why such a thing could happen to one of the 14 persons who had once lived in the Celestial Kingdom of the spirit world as angels. My response addresses many of the erroneous concepts that people have regarding the soul, its condition, and the Laws of God.

50. The Letter

Hello there Fred (and others),

I firstly would like to thank you for your email, mostly because I know that you have been feeling these emotions and harboring these thoughts for around a year or so, and I am glad that at last you have been able to state them to me. Like your wife, I am a little surprised that you do so in the public manner in which you have, since you know me well enough to know that I would feel like I must respond to you in a public manner as well, even though I would prefer to discuss the following issues with you privately. I know that others also feel many of the same feelings as yourself, and so I am sure they will also benefit from my response.

As for my own feelings about Apostle John passing, I am not sad at all, since I am in relatively constant contact with him, and can see the outworking of a greater purpose, and I personally had released almost all of my own emotions of grief over the previous months before his murder. There are very few people in the universe closer to me than Apostle John, and I love my brother very much, and I know how happy he is currently working through his emotions and growing spiritually, as well as now being able to see a much bigger picture than he could conceive when he was here. In addition, he is the first person who has been reincarnated to ever pass back into the spirit world, and there are many things that our Celestial brothers and sisters and Apostle John himself are learning about what is currently happening to him that have never occurred before. This is his path, and it will demonstrate many things to spirits that they had never before conceived, and the help he can now give to spirits in dark places will be immeasurable.

As for the issues you discussed, I would firstly like to comment about some personal matters that your email raises, and once I have done that, I will address the questions you raised (but perhaps in another email if this one is too long). As you, I and others are well aware, I have answered many of these questions on other occasions of discussion with you, and so I feel I want to address some of the underlying emotions that you have within you that prompt these questions, and the manner in which you have raised them again.

50.1. Your Emotions

When you were little, I would observe you at times, and during that observation, I watched as many parts of your current nature were formed, and how the environment you grew up with in your family and culture, and the violence that was occurring in Vietnam molded many of your current beliefs and emotions. In particular, I observed how the sadness and fear that is within you now became a part of your soul, and can even see the reasons why you currently go to great lengths to avoid feeling and releasing those emotions.

Although you are not aware of it, and you do not wish to believe it, I am now in the condition where I can see how these emotions affect your thoughts, words and actions. It is very important that I point this out to you now, even though I risk your becoming even more angry and upset with me than you currently are, because these emotions that you are denying are placing you in a soul condition where the Law of Attraction that our Father created for the harmony of His Universe will attract to you events which will have the effect of attempting to assist you to release those emotions, and I am hopeful that you respond to these events by working through the underlying emotional issues.

I had a similar conversation with Apostle John around 5 weeks before he was murdered regarding his soul condition that I now want to have with you. Apostle John chose to ignore many of my comments at the time, because, in his then present emotional state; he felt that I did not understand, and that I perhaps did not have good motives for raising these issues. Myself and Apostle John spent much time together talking over the reasons why he felt so bad about himself, and how these emotions within him were affecting the choices he was making. I have talked to him on many occasions since his passing, and he now of course understands and remembers the depth of love I have for him, as I hope that you will at some time in the future see that as well. He also has already dealt with a large majority of these emotions that he knows now he was avoiding.

Fred, you and I have on previous occasions had many discussions about the questions you have asked in this email, and I have answered those questions in harmony with the truth. That you cannot believe the answers is totally due to your own doubts, fears, and anger about other issues rather than your true desire to get a satisfactory answer to those questions.

You are afraid to work through much of this emotional baggage from your childhood in the manner that your wife is currently working through hers, the manner that I have attempted to teach you. For this reason you must seek someone to blame for your fear, and since you cannot blame your wife without repelling her even further, you wish to blame me.

In reality, you have been extremely angry with me for around one year now, and, although you currently claim you are no longer angry with me, your wife and I know that you are still angry with me, and your statements that you are not are not statements of truth. Your anger with me began when you asked me to be truthful with you about what I thought was your emotional and spiritual condition, and since my response then, you have progressively sought to emotionally reject my comments.

You have deep emotions causing you to want to not believe I am Jesus. These emotions primarily revolve around your own personal desire to believe that your spiritual and emotional condition is much better than it is, and, rather than look at yourself truthfully, you would rather get angry with the messenger, who was, at the time, only responding to your own questions, which you at the time claimed were sincere.

Your worries about your relationship with your wife are also based around deep emotions within you, and also have nothing to do with anything I have said or done. Your wife is working through her emotional state rapidly, and as she does this, she is confronting you with further truth that you do not wish to accept. Rather than accept this, you prefer to believe that I am in some way influencing Helen, when in reality, as Helen knows and has told you repeatedly, I keep on reminding her to go to her Heavenly Father, and that if she is not experiencing God's Love entering her, then she needs to address the issues of disharmony within herself. In fact, I have given you the same advice on scores of occasions. I cannot manufacture Helen's emotions, and I cannot cause your emotions either, since your emotions come from within you, just as Helen's come from within her, and my own from within me. We each need to take responsibility for them.

If you look more closely at your motivation for discussing your questions in a public forum, you will see that it did not have an underlying motive of love, but rather one of fear and a desire to influence others into having the same beliefs as yourself in an effort to prove to your wife that she should not have anything to do with me. If you had an emotional trust of your heavenly Father, and His Laws as you have learned them in the Padgett messages as you claim, you would be less concerned about what others believe or do not believe, and rather more concerned about your own state of harmony with those laws. You would desire to see WHY you are so angry, and what other emotions that anger is covering, rather than concentrating on projecting your anger towards myself, your wife, and also some others who do not agree with your beliefs.

You have had these doubts and the underlying anger for a long period, and yet you choose to raise these issues only when Apostle John passes. You need to look at your underlying motive for choosing this course of action in the manner you have, since it is not as pure as you attempt to portray, and it also is quite unkind to people who may not have the emotional faith about the spirit world that I have who are attempting to deal with their emotional grief about Apostle John passing.

You have also chosen in your comments to ignore the truth about your own emotions, and in addition about my own consistently kind, honest, open and loving treatment of yourself. You say that you made yourself dependent on me. As

you, you wife, and others who have spent time with me know, this has never been my desire, nor could have resulted from any intention I have displayed. I constantly have attempted to help you look more carefully at your own emotional condition, and how it is preventing your own progress towards your heavenly Father, and I have constantly asked you, "What do you feel?" when you have asked me questions. Often you have asked me what to do, and I have refused to answer, since I said it was your responsibility to address your own emotions. Only when referring to the work ahead have I ever asked for your own assistance to visit locations, but even then, you did so from your own desire.

If you look more honestly at my comments to you about emotional matters, as your own wife and daughter will testify to, you will see that you have followed very little of my advice to you (which was given to you only when you asked for it) about how to progress emotionally and spiritually, because you have believed that the method you are currently using works much better, is more effective, and is easier than the suggestions I have made. Of course, this is your right, and I am not criticizing that. Rather, I am addressing your claims that you were dependent on myself, which are very untruthful and incorrect.

If you look more honestly at my comments to you about material matters, as your own wife and daughter again will testify to, you will see that in almost all cases I have said to you to stop worrying about these material matters, and concentrate on your own emotional and spiritual development first. As you well know, this is the same advice that your own spirit guides are giving you as well. So anything you think you have done as a result of my "predictions" (which I made saying very clearly that these are only feelings I have, and that I felt they would happen but I was unsure of the timing) has in reality been decided by yourself due to the fears you have about not being financially stable.

I have stated both to yourself and to others that my first desire is to get myself into the condition where I wish to be. If you could honestly see and present my life as it currently is, you would know that my first desire is to be at-one with my Father, and everything else is secondary to that desire. Those that have spent time with me know this. Your desire to state to others that I am not doing this is just a result of your own anger towards me, and, although it is your own opinion, it is far from the truth.

In the first century, very few people accepted me initially for the same reasons, Fred, that you cannot accept me now. In time, these persons who currently reject me, as you yourself are doing, will come to understand that their rejection was not because of my actions or words, but because of their own emotional and spiritual condition and errors of beliefs. Many times you have preferred to ignore the things I have said to you rather than otherwise, but now you want to make me responsible for the choices you made. I am not responsible for them aside from the teachings I have given where I have been definite in my own statements, such as those referring to emotional clearing, the 14 returning and so forth. I take complete responsibility for those, and any subsequent effects those comments have on others. If in the future I find I have been mistaken about any individual issue, I will do everything in my power to address that. Of course I cannot be responsible for when others have decided to work differently to my own advice, which you personally have done on the majority of occasions.

You cannot accept the truth about yourself, and so you reject the messenger of truth, even when that messenger has only ever displayed kindness, hospitality, love, consideration openness and honesty with you, and has never been angry or upset with you. In return, you have been a sometimes angry, sometimes kind, sometimes loving, sometimes resentful, sometimes accepting, sometimes bitter, sometimes honest, sometimes untruthful. But a person who reflects Divine Love, Fred, is consistent in that reflection, and it is only the deeper emotional injuries that cause the inconsistency.

I do not match your concept of what the Messiah is, and so you reject me. But I am not here to prove myself to you or any other person. I am here to demonstrate that the Love of our Father is real, and to correct as far as I am able the huge numbers of misconceptions man has about Divine Love and Truth. This will occur in my Father's timeframe, and I will go public with these teachings when my Father shows me I am ready, not in my nor your timeframe, Fred, and your expectations that everything runs to your own timetable just demonstrates that you need to trust that everything will be alright. Just because something has not happened yet, it does not mean that it will not happen.

Currently you are trying to influence others to come to the same conclusions you have come to. You are even willing, especially with your wife, to harm their own expression of free will in order to accomplish your goals. It is my understanding she has discussed this with you. You have previously admitted this to me, and I know you have felt bad

about that yourself. I am very happy to answer all of your questions, but as you yourself know, I have answered most of them before, but you have not wished to accept the answers given. The only reason why I will answer them again for you is that others may desire to know the answers, because, in reality, I know you do not have a pure desire to understand, but rather you have a desire to attempt to discredit.

You have emotional reasons why the answers are unacceptable. You want your own growth in Divine Love to be easier than what you think I am portraying it to be to you. You do not wish to go through any emotional turmoil to release the emotional errors that have accumulated over your own life, and if I am Jesus, in your mind that means my comments to you are all correct, and you do not want them ALL to be correct, you only wanted the ones that did not relate to your emotional condition. You forget that ALL spirits who have talked about their progression in the Padgett messages have reported that they underwent a period of pain and suffering, and yet you ignore this fact because you do not wish to accept a period of your own pain and suffering. I do understand why Fred, because I know the pain I have had to experience and release has been very different to the pleasurable growth towards my Father that I experienced in the 1st century.

So you have some very strong reasons for rejecting emotionally anything I say to you, as you have done for the majority of the time I have known you. This is why you have often taken the "devil's advocate" position in our discussions as you have sometimes said to me. During this time I have patiently dealt with all of your enquiries. And while I understand these reasons you have for attempting to reject what I say, I still stay the same thing to you that I have said on many other occasions, and that is that until you are willing to experience this process, your soul cannot remain open to the connection with the "Spirit of Truth" the Holy Spirit, and you will not be able to consistently receive Divine Love, and you will not be able to understand intellectually or accept my answers emotionally.

You are not the only person in this condition, since there are also many others who feel the same feelings as yourself about me, and who wish to attempt to discredit me in an effort to gain approval for their own emotional condition. These ones are willing to use deception and innuendo, withhold the truth, and even lie directly knowing that the person listening to them will probably not seek the truth. But I do believe that each one will eventually see how they have not acted in harmony with love, and begin to progress as a result of the consequences their soul condition attracts. I have the same forgiving nature as my Father because His Love is in me, and so I fully expect that in the future we will work closely together, even though I know you currently cannot see how that will be possible.

As far as I am aware from your own comments to me, the only time you really seemed to understand this process of emotional clearing was when your wife was away in Australia, and you allowed yourself to connect to some of your deeper and more painful emotions, and to release them. But, I can also see that you believe that to be an aberration, something that happened under unusual circumstances, rather than choosing to accept that process as the Way forward in your daily life.

Many of your questions that you have listed demonstrate some underlying emotional misunderstandings about God's Love, Sin and Error, what constitutes a Perfect Soul, and so forth. Many of the questions you have asked can be answered from a closer and more thorough examination of the Padgett Messages. However I will address each question when I have responded to other less technical emails from other people regarding Apostle John and the recent events, since this email has become quite long.

I know that the answers to these questions may not seem satisfactory to you or to others, but that does not change the truth of the answers. It is much more difficult coming into the present day Earth environment from the soul world, enduring the separation from our Father and soulmates that we experienced emotionally, than you or anyone else, including Celestial spirits, could ever imagine without experiencing it. Only a person who is one of the 14 will be able to understand completely what they have gone through, and why they have the experiences they have, and even those angels in the Celestial Kingdom and in the Soul-Union state are watching the process the 14 are experiencing with extreme interest and wonder.

I am very glad that you are now voicing your concerns that you have been holding onto for some time. I feel some pity for you Fred, since I know that the majority of these issues you yourself would be able to address if you had followed some of my previous advice and worked through the emotions that prevent the Divine Love from flowing to you. But I am very glad you are now living in more harmony with how you feel within you rather than covering over these feelings.

But my advice to you is to work through these emotions without attempting to influence others, because, if it turns out that you are wrong, and that I am Jesus, and that 14 have returned, you are going to regret the very public manner in which you are working through these emotions, and also come to regret your attempts to influence others into the same manner of thinking. I personally have not attempted to make anyone believe I am Jesus. In fact I have often said to people, as I have said to you in our earliest emails, that you need to come to your own conclusions. I have just answered the questions asked of me, and presented the truth as I know it to be. That is what I have always done, and that is what I will always do.

I love you very much, and I am quite confident that you will eventually release these feelings that are affecting the love you display to others and yourself, and the deeper underlying causes. Of course, the speed of your release of these emotions completely depends on your will, but you will do it eventually, because the perfection of our Father's Laws means that in the end, your will to remain disconnected from your own emotion will exhaust you.

I will answer the list of questions you raised in another email, after I have responded to others personal emails and emails regarding Apostle John's welfare.

Bye for now

Your brother

Jesus

51. Part 7: Second Response Letter to Fred

51.1. Introduction

My dear brother Fred, and others

As I promised, you had a series of questions that you wanted answered, and this email is an attempt on my behalf to answer them. This email is by necessity quite long. It should be born in mind though that it is very difficult to use words to answer questions based upon emotions, especially when the reader of those words has many emotions of their own through which they will filter the information.

This is the same problem that each Celestial spirit experiences trying to use a medium on Earth through which they can convey spiritual truths. All spiritual truths beyond the 6th sphere cannot be intellectually learned, but, rather, they must be emotionally learned. In addition, this emotional learning begins usually very much earlier than the 6th sphere, often in the 1st, or even on Earth, and so many 6th sphere spirits who have missed the Divine Path and continue along the path to the perfect natural man have also not developed the internal mechanisms by which the Divine Truth can only be learned.

51.2. Personal Comments

Inside of yourself Fred, you have a belief that IF I am Jesus, I could not ever be wrong. This is a belief that you have gained from your Christian background and upbringing, and it clings to your soul, and so predisposes you to expect a perfect man right now. However, I have stated to you and to everyone else on many occasions that my purposes for coming to Earth on this occasion are many and varied, and I would like to firstly mention a few of these purposes.

Currently, on Earth, there is a general conception that it is impossible for a person in a condition of sin to enter into at-onement with the Father while they remain on Earth. This is a very damaging belief, and to some extent, it even affected my friend the Apostle John's choices that he made in the last few days of his own life. This belief has many effects, including but not limited to:

1. The creation of emotions within those who are working on the Divine Love Path to believe that they will never be at-one with the Father while on Earth. This means that many on that path do not use their complete effort to progress, and they feel that since the goal of progression (bliss with our Father) is not attainable on Earth, what is the point of exercising their complete desire for something that is not attainable until they pass? This causes them to feel like giving up quite often, and also to put off dealing with emotions until later, which is very disharmonious with their own happiness.
2. This belief is also quite blasphemous to our Father, since it suggests that the Earth and the Laws that surround it (which are actually universal) have a degree of imperfection surrounding them, and that our Father created a law (the Law of Compensation) that cannot be overcome by a higher law (the Law of Divine Love) while a person remains on Earth. This of course is incorrect.
3. There is also a strong tendency among those who have learned about the Divine Love to believe that since I (Jesus) was made into the perfect natural man by Divine Love immediately after my birth in the 1st century, and then took 30 years or so to get into a condition of at-onement with my Father, that it will be impossible for any person in a condition of sin to enter into the same condition while they remain on Earth without Divine Intervention in a similar manner.

One of the many reasons for my return and my own current path towards my Father is to demonstrate to all those living on Earth that at-onement with the Father is completely possible and able to be done from a condition of sin and error while a person remains on Earth, and that this can be done without the person having a single "gift of the spirit" such as mediumship, personal healing, and so forth, without any perceived favoritism from God, and without any personal assistance from spirits. This is a very important part of my current mission, because it will overcome many of the false and negative beliefs of people on Earth, including those who are personally seeking the Divine Love Path.

Many today believe that unless they are mediumistic, or unless they have some special gift, or unless they have lots of help from spirit guides, and unless they can connect with their spirit guides, they cannot progress. Of course, these things do sometimes make progress easier (or harder, depending on the condition of the person), but in reality, our personal progress TOTALLY depends upon our relationship with God only. Unfortunately, many mediumistic people, for example, believe that since they have communication with spirits, and others do not, that this means they are in better spiritual condition than the others. This of course is fallacy, and just results in the person fooling themselves about their own condition. So it is very important to dispel this belief.

There were many ways in which the 14 could have chosen to return to Earth. We have the power within our soul to manifest a material body at will (which will be demonstrated when we are in condition) and we could have chosen to materialize and de-materialize our bodies as necessary. However this would have had many negative effects on the Earth, because already many persons believe that I (Jesus) am God, and this would not demonstrate that I am just a man, because in the minds of many, they would not be able to relate to me being a man unless I had grown up as a man, with an earthly mother and father.

In addition, if 7 soulmate pairs returned by materialization, the Earth would have looked upon us as supernatural beings because of the instant powers we could display, and although it would prove the existence of a Divine Creator, people would still retain their many false beliefs about the Creator, and also would not have come to understand that our own condition is able to be developed by them while they remain on Earth. They would not see us as they see themselves, and it is very important to me, and to the others of the 14, that all people we teach see us as we really are, and as they themselves are, just one half of a soul created by our Father, in our case a soul that has the Divine Love within it, but a human soul nevertheless.

One other alternative was that God would remove sin and error from our souls that we had naturally gained through the process of living in our earthly mothers' wombs for nine months or so. This could occur at birth as it did in the 1st century for me. However, this would not achieve the goals I have mentioned above, and it would also in the minds of those watching demonstrate that man needs "Divine intervention" to get into a condition of at-onement on Earth, and this is the opposite statement that I personally wanted to demonstrate. In addition, such action would not be possible, because it did not agree with our Father's Will, since our Father does things economically, and I still believe now that what happened to me in the 1st century at the time of birth (the cleansing of my soul from all inherited sin by the operation of Divine Love) was the only time such a thing would be necessary in the history of the human race.

If you allow yourself to meditate upon the other alternatives that would allow a soul in the condition of a soul-union in heaven as I have described it to return to Earth that are in harmony with the Laws of your Father, then you will see that the most effective method for reversing the many erroneous teachings on Earth about myself, my life, my condition, my so-called God/Man state and so forth, and more importantly, the erroneous teachings that remain about God, His relationship to man, the human soul, and the many Laws of our Father are best overcome using the method that we chose, and it was very important that many more than just one of us returned for the same reasons.

As you have discussed with me many times, you, Fred, believe that Jesus could not ever get into a state of sin after being in a condition of at-onement with the Father. However, if you read the Padgett messages carefully, in one of my own messages to James Padgett, I mentioned the possibility of a person having the Divine Love of the Father, and yet acting as though he has not because of other emotions disharmonious with love within him created by his environment that he chooses to retain. Divine Love can never be removed from a soul once that soul has It, but while on Earth in particular the soul can certainly act in disharmony with the love that is within itself. I will explain in the answers I give to your questions how this actually occurs.

In addition, the Padgett messages also talk about the role of the Divine Love in our lives. In another message I stated that the Holy Spirit or the Divine Love both do not have the role of causing a soul to get into a condition of receptivity. A soul must have an awakening first, and the awakening of the soul is not caused by the inflowing of Divine Love, nor by the Holy Spirit, but rather by other influences. Divine Love within a soul does not automatically cause that soul to seek even more Divine Truth, since the desire to seek Divine Truth is controlled by the free will of the individual. It is true that the Divine Love can certainly influence the soul to exercise its free will to seek more Divine Truth, but seeking more truth is definitely very much under the control of the individual, and God does not influence this by imposing more truth on the individual without the person's free will desiring that truth.

There are many spirits who arrive in the spirit world who have received some of the Divine Love of the Father, but who still believe and are connected emotionally to the beliefs of the vicarious atonement, my dying for the sins of others, and other beliefs that, as those same spirits mention, retard their progress through the spirit world. There are also many people on Earth that although they have received some of the Divine Love, they continue to act in disharmony with that love in their treatment of others.

It is for this reason I said in one message:

“And thus is demonstrated the great, real paradox of the existence in the same mortal at the same time, of an intellectual belief and a soul knowledge as far apart as the antipodes. And also is demonstrated the truth, a great truth, that the mind of man and the soul of man are not one and the same, but are as distinct as the creature of a special creation, the mind, and the creation of that which is the only part of man made in the image of his Maker, the soul, must necessarily be.”

This especially applies to the treatment of the issues of sexual morality by so-called Christians, fundamentalist or orthodox. Many so-called Christians have received a portion of the Divine Love, because they are passionate about their relationship with God, and they long for His Love from the heart, but then, those same persons often react in a manner that rejects persons in a condition where they practice sexual promiscuity or what is deemed by those churches to be against God's Laws (such as homosexuality). Unfortunately their rejection and lack of acceptance of other people for any sin (whether it is truly a sin from God's perspective, or whether it is man's perspective only) is in disharmony with the Laws of Divine Love and so therefore is an even greater sin, and so there are penalties that attach themselves to their own souls because of their own disharmony with the Divine Love within them. So it has been demonstrated by the Padgett messages, and also other messages such as the Judas Messages received by Hans Radax, that a person can have Divine Love within their own soul, and yet, due to other emotions that they do not remove from themselves, continue to act in disharmony with that Love, and this is possible not only on the Earth, but the possibility continues until a person has been completely refined by progression through the 7 spheres of the spirit world.

So, with the background I have just created, I would now like to answer the questions you have asked.

51.3. Question 1

Your question was:

“If John Kreppold is one of the 14 as claimed whose soul has been fully individualized and fully developed with God's Divine Truth and Love, how is it that he failed to overcome sins and errors on this Earth? If a fully developed and perfect soul is unable to overcome sins and errors, how can then the undeveloped souls who are full of sins and errors to overcome them? Is God's plan for man's salvation fallible in some way? That a perfect soul in love that is already ONE with God can fall from grace?”

Due to the nature of reincarnation as I have explained it in the past, which is far different to the type of reincarnation taught in all human philosophies, and due to the condition of the world into which the 14 reincarnated along with other factors such as the laws governing the growth of the spiritual and physical bodies, all of the 14 have had to live within their mind primarily for the majority of their time on Earth. Obviously living within the mind causes a larger disconnection with the soul.

While Apostle John's soul is fully developed in Divine Love to allow him to exist in the Soul Kingdom of our Father, when Apostle John first reincarnated, he incarnated into a receptacle (the spirit and material bodies) that already had a degree of inherited sin. Also, due to the capacity of those two receptacles, Apostle John's soul could not transfer the information, love and truth it contained into the mind of the spirit body, nor the brain of the material, because both the spirit body, and the material body are in a condition of infancy, and unable to assimilate the information the soul had. In fact, if Apostle John's soul attempted such transference, the immediate death of the spirit and material bodies would have occurred, which would have instantly negated the entire process of reincarnation.

Instead, what had to occur is that the feelings, emotions, memories, and other information Apostle John's soul possessed would need to be progressively transferred into the mind of the spirit body, and this then, of course, would influence the brain of the material body, and the ability of the transference of information would depend totally upon

the condition of the spirit and material bodies and their ability to cope with this information and emotion. Obviously, a newborn infant is only capable of a certain number of clear emotions, and, as it matures, it then gains more emotional capacity as long as its environment does not stifle this growth in emotional capacity.

All souls that incarnate are in a pristine condition before incarnation, whether that be a soul that has attained it's individualization, or one that has yet to experience the process of individualization. No soul comes into it's new home (the spirit and material bodies) from a condition of error. Whether the soul is purified in natural love (as is every newly incarnated soul), or purified in Divine Love (as the 14 have been), error, however, is imposed upon the soul from the moment of incarnation by its environment.

The 14 had the ability to purify their spiritual and material bodies at the time of incarnation, but such an event would cause a number of serious problems. Firstly, the mothers of the 14 would also need to be purified in order for the process to have any benefit, and one of the 14 doing this would be in disharmony with the Law of Free Will, in that we would have been making decisions that by law, only our mothers could make for themselves. Since it is impossible for a person at-one with the Father to do this, the process would have been impossible. Secondly, our mothers would not have been able to cope emotionally with the process, and this would have most probably resulted in much harm, or even the death of our mothers, and the subsequent passing of the child soon thereafter.

Also, even if it were possible to purify the mother, and the spirit and material bodies of our own soul, it would still be impossible to transfer all of the information from our soul to the spirit and material bodies without the spirit and material bodies getting into the condition where they could receive such information. In my case, I was in a condition of at-onement with my Father when I passed from the Earth in the first century, and yet it took almost an additional 2000 years for me to reach the place where souls that have a soul-union reside. Of course, since I with my soulmate was the first to reach that condition, other souls would be able to approach the same condition in a much shorter time.

So, there is 2000 years of information, most of it very powerful emotionally, that needed to return and slowly be assimilated by new spirit and material bodies. This process was obviously going to be time consuming, and very much dependent on my own intellectual and emotional will. If I control my will with my mind, then the mind would be in the condition where it will deny much of this emotional information, and then, because of disharmony between the mind and the soul, a condition of sin (which is disharmony) now exists.

If a mind decides to reject the information coming from the soul because it believes it is too emotionally confronting to handle, then while the mind continues to reject the emotion, it is impossible for the individual to progress spiritually or emotionally. This applies to any person, whether they are one of the 14 or not.

Apostle John was in a condition at the time he passed where he was working through these issues. He was struggling with the emotional acceptance of his own soul's emotions, and, because of the powerful emotions involved, he often cycled between acceptance of his own identity, and a desire to reject his own identity because of the fear associated with total acceptance. Quite a number of the 14 are in this current state, and I myself have had to work through these emotions, so I understand them well.

Apostle John was in the process of the removal of sin and error that had attached itself to his soul during his life when he passed. These passions, desires and emotions were the result of Apostle John's environment; just as your own sin and error is the product of your own environment. The Laws of Attraction are constantly in operation. They operate on the true condition of one's emotions. In Apostle John's case, he had at the time some emotions that were in harmony with love, and others that were in direct disharmony with love and truth implanted by his environment. Since he was at that time unwilling to release the emotions of disharmony, because his mind could not accept what his soul already knew, he created this state of disharmony, and he made decisions based on his mental concepts (which he could accept), rather than based upon his emotions and feelings (which he wanted to deny still).

The process of an individualized soul reincarnating and then removing sin and error is actually more difficult than the process of an un-individualized soul doing the same. An individualized soul experiences emotions at the time of incarnation, whereas the un-individualized soul is not conscious of the process of incarnation, and so it does not experience the emotions of incarnation. These emotions (sin and error) cannot be removed from the soul coming from the soul world at the time of incarnation because of the Laws of Free Will concerning the mother and issues of maturity. They could only be removed at the time of birth, but that process is completely dependent on the Will of our

heavenly Father, and our Father only does things when they are completely necessary and in accordance with His desires which are ALWAYS in the long term good.

You have asked:

“If a fully developed and perfect soul is unable to overcome sins and errors, how can then the undeveloped souls who are full of sins and errors to overcome them?”

Well the answer is that the process of removal of sin and error from a soul is the same whether the soul has reincarnated or incarnated for the first time. Our Father’s Laws do not change and our Father is not partial. His Laws operate in the same manner for each person.

You seem to think that once a soul has reached the soul world it is in a state of complete perfection (and this of course depends on your definition of perfection). But obviously there is only one Absolutely Perfect Soul in the universe, and that is the Soul of our Creator. All other souls continue to progress towards this ideal for all eternity, if they receive the Divine Love of the Father. Also, truth is something that progressively develops, and we are all working towards the Absolute Divine Truth, and will be continuing to do this for eternity as well.

You have asked:

“Is God's plan for man's salvation fallible in some way?”

Of course not, Fred, as you know, the Divine Plan has ALREADY SUCCEEDED. If only one soul obtained salvation, it still would have succeeded, but as you know, millions of souls have become at-one with their Father, and I am expecting that many billions more will as a result of the future plans of our Father. Just because one person (Apostle John) fails, in your eyes only, to obtain perfection on Earth, it does not mean he has failed in the eyes of God. Apostle John’s process of working towards at-onement with God while on Earth was many times more difficult than that of the average person, as I will explain later. From God’s point of view, Apostle John has not failed. Your desire to see Apostle John’s passing as a failure is based upon your own emotional tendency towards judgment of others rather than feelings of love and understanding towards Apostle John.

You also asked:

(Is it true) “That a perfect soul in love that is already ONE with God can fall from grace?”

Again, it is impossible for any soul, whether it has received the Divine Love or not, to “fall from grace”, as you put it, while God holds out the opportunity for all souls to obtain the Divine Love. Apostle John did not fall from grace, since Apostle John already has a large amount of the Divine Love of the Father in his soul. As the Padgett messages state clearly, it is totally impossible for a soul to lose Divine Love once it has obtained it. However, it is possible for a soul to obtain Divine Love, and then act like it has not received it. Since you met Apostle John, you know that he was already acting in harmony with Divine Love in some matters, but not in all, and as I have explained above, that was because of his allowance of the domination of his mind, and his inability to accept all of the emotions he was going through at the time.

51.4. A Personal Note

Fred, when you currently experience an emotion that brings you unhappiness, or that you believe is in disharmony with Divine Love, you believe that you can avoid experiencing that emotion by asking God for the Divine Love to come into your soul, and that the Divine Love will then come into your soul and release the emotion without your experiencing much or any pain. Most within the Divine Love movement believe the same.

Because you retain this belief, you feel temporarily better, telling yourself intellectually that the Divine Love has performed it’s operation, and now, because you tell yourself you are better, you feel that the Divine Love has performed the task you have imagined, and you think you feel better. However, the attractions occurring in your life in many cases remain, and so the question must be asked; If the emotions have been released, why are the attractions continuing?

You have the intellectual conception of the operation Divine Love in reverse order to Its actual operation. The Divine Love can only begin to enter the soul in further abundance when the Holy Spirit firstly has a connection being maintained with the soul. The Holy Spirit, being the Spirit of Truth, can only maintain this connection with the soul if the soul itself has brought itself into harmony with truth. Remember, that the soul is the passions, emotions, feelings and desires of the individual, and so, at any instant that the passions, desires, emotions and feelings of the soul are in harmony with Divine Truth, that is the instant that the Holy Spirit connects, and through it, the soul receives more Divine Love.

As you can see from this explanation, the Divine Love can enter the soul DURING the process of emotional release or AFTER the process of emotional release of the emotion that is causing the disharmony. It cannot EVER enter the soul BEFORE the process of emotional release begins, because while the free will is being exercised to deny the emotion, the emotion will remain, and the error therefore remains because of the person's desire for it to remain. Only you yourself can control the release of that emotional disharmony (which I have been calling sin and error), and you can only do it using your free will to experience it. Your wife and I have explained this to you many times. You have experienced the process on only one occasion that you have made me aware of, and that was when your wife was in Australia and you went through some very powerful emotions.

I have often discussed with you that your conceptions of receiving the Divine Love are based around some erroneous beliefs and desires, and I believe that if you would be willing to submit to the method that I have described to you on many occasions, which is also the method your wife is using to work through her realizations and emotions, you would be able to progress and experience it, and then come to see how it works. But I also respect your desire to hold onto your own methods and beliefs if that is what you wish.

51.5. Question 2

You have said:

"If a fully developed soul who is already perfect in God's Love and Truth who could not overcome sins and errors, is it not to say that God's Love and Truth cannot conquer or are not greater than sins and errors here on Earth? How is it then that God's Will shall be done on Earth as in Heaven if a perfect soul cannot overcome sin and the tendency to sinning? If I am to believe that John Kreppold is a re-incarnated soul from God's Kingdom of Heaven, then is that not the same as stating that God's Love is not perfect? In my heart, I feel and know that God is perfect and that His Love is perfect and all powerful, then the only possible conclusion for me is that John Kreppold cannot be a reincarnated soul!"

Well, I do not feel there is much point in answering these questions deeply, because I believe my previous answer should suffice. Here you are expressing your disbelief, and this disbelief is a result of your not being able to understand the laws involved that I have previously discussed in this email. I cannot help you understand those laws, since only your soul possessing the Divine Love of the Father will help you understand those laws.

Of course, while you retain your beliefs of how to obtain the Divine Love, and you cannot accept what I am presenting to you as the Way in which to obtain it, then it will be difficult for you to accept my other explanations.

I agree with you totally that all of God's Laws are perfect. Divine Love and Truth conquer sin and disharmony completely. I am sure none of your readers would disagree with that. But some of your comments demonstrate that you are yet to understand some truths about sin.

The soul does not have a tendency to sin in the manner you seem to think. Also, your understanding of sin is still very religious (Catholic) in its ideas. All souls, those who have completed the individualization process or those just beginning it (before incarnation), do not have any tendency to sin. God does not create souls, nor are there any souls in the Celestial Kingdom, that have a tendency towards sin. Sin is created by the perpetual environment into which all souls are currently incarnating, and this environment is, as you know, only of man's own creation, and this environment creates emotions within the soul that trigger the tendency to sin. So ALL SIN is of man's creation, and so therefore, all sin can be overcome.

Also, God's Love is perfect, as you know. But this does not mean that someone without an emotional connection to

their own soul full of Divine Love (such as a newly conceived child) cannot have errors imposed upon them by their environment. If that soul cannot use its conscious will to reject error (and a baby or unborn child is in this condition of not being able to reject error because of being unable to consciously reject the negative emotions imposed upon it by the environment in which it lives), then error will certainly be imposed upon the soul, and it cannot be said to be the fault of the child, but rather it is the fault of its collective environment that this occurs. This is only possible on the Earth, since by the time a spirit reaches the Celestial Kingdom, that spirit is mature in its emotional and spiritual powers, and retains a complete connection with its soul, and this is one of the reasons why it is not possible for a spirit in heaven at-one with the Father to sin. But the environment for a soul newly incarnated is completely different to the Celestial Kingdom, and the condition of a newly incarnated soul's spirit body is completely different to the condition of a Celestial spirit's body.

God does not blame us for any error we have within. He does not punish us either for this error. All of His Laws operate in a manner that will naturally correct these errors, assuming that we use our own free will to decide to live our lives in harmony with those laws. But God Loves us always, and did before He gave the opportunity of mankind again receiving the Divine Love in the 1st century, and He will continue to do so even after the opportunity of receiving Divine Love has been withdrawn.

At the moment Fred, you have very many emotions created by your relationship with your earthly father that are being imposed upon your questions to me. You believe that since Apostle John passed in the condition he did, he could not have ever been a Celestial spirit, and you believe this because it is preferable to your accepting other beliefs that are more in harmony with Divine Law, because you have some emotions towards your father that close down certain aspects of your own soul, and this makes it difficult to emotionally grasp what I am saying to you.

The reasoning that because God's Love is perfect, Apostle John could not have ever been a Celestial spirit before his incarnation assumes that Apostle John was acting in harmony with the Divine Love within his soul, and as I have told you on many occasions, this is not the case. You yourself have received some of the Divine Love, but you are also acting in disharmony with it on many occasions as well, some of which you are aware, and some of which you have been unaware. I have discussed this with you at times. Do your own actions prove that God's Love is imperfect? If your actions in disharmony do not prove that God's Love is imperfect, then why would Apostle John's actions prove that God's Love is imperfect? Can you not see that your reasoning is flawed, and so therefore must be based around emotions you feel within rather than the truth?

[51.6. Question 3](#)

You have asked:

"You have said that those who have returned must work on two sets of emotions - one from the first century and the second time around. My understanding about God's Laws and Truths is that one must work out all their emotional injuries whether it was by commission or by omission, before they could enter the Kingdom of God and into the Soul Kingdom as you have taught. And according to one of Judas' messages to Hans Radax, Judas explained that once the emotion had been released, it exists only as a memory absent of its energy or emotional pain or hurt or anger or sadness, etc. How is it then that reincarnation would compel one to re-work those same emotions? How does one to release something that had already been released?"

Firstly, I have actually said that there are many sets of emotions for a reincarnated soul to work through, seven different sets of emotions in all, not just two as you mention. Secondly, I have already explained to you personally how this process occurs, but I will do so again for the benefit of those who have had questions raised in their own minds from your email.

The seven sets of emotions that a reincarnated soul needs to process are these:

- 1) The emotions from the reincarnation process, such as loss of the soulmate relationship, loss of safety, loss of the consciousness of the Father relationship and so on.
- 2) The emotions from the current environment, and the current life of the half of the soul.

- 3) The emotions imposed upon the soul by the soul's memories of its previous life on Earth (which have no emotion attached), which memories create new emotions within the newly conceived child at the time of reincarnation, and also create emotional responses during the process of reconnection between the mind of the spirit body and the memories flowing from the soul.
- 4) The emotions imposed upon the soul by the soul's memories of its life in the Celestial and soul worlds (which have no emotion attached), which memories create new emotions within the newly conceived child at the time of reincarnation, and also create emotional responses during the process of reconnection between the mind of the spirit body and the memories flowing from the soul.
- 5) The emotions imposed upon the soul by the soul's memories that it decided to take from its soulmate's previous life on Earth (which is a mutual decision between the soulmate pair and which have no emotion attached), which memories create new emotions within the newly conceived child at the time of reincarnation, and also create emotional responses during the process of reconnection between the mind of the spirit body and the memories flowing from the soul.
- 6) The emotions imposed upon the soul by the soul's memories that it decided to take from its soulmate's previous life in the Celestial and soul worlds (which is a mutual decision between the soulmate pair and which have no emotion attached), which memories create new emotions within the newly conceived child at the time of reincarnation, and also create emotional responses during the process of reconnection between the mind of the spirit body and the memories flowing from the soul,
- 7) The feelings and emotions of its soulmate as its soulmate is processing through his or her own emotions.

As you can see, Fred, all of these emotions are re-created at the time of reincarnation or afterward, but they feel to the reincarnated soul like they are re-experiencing many of these emotions. This is consistent with your own current beliefs, and also consistent with the information contained within the Judas messages.

As for myself, I have experienced the majority of those emotions. I can illustrate some of them to you. I had to process some of the emotions of being raped at the age of 14-15 by three men who were soldiers in the 1st century. Initially I was very confused about these emotions, since I did not believe this occurred to me. However, during the process of working through the emotions, I became conscious that I had chosen to retain these memories from events that actually happened to my soulmate (Mary Magdalene) rather than she experience them again. She had a very difficult 1st century life, while I had a relatively easy 1st century life, and my desire was to lessen the impact of these emotions upon her reincarnation process. This was one of a group of emotions I experienced that fall into the category of number 5, listed above.

Another group of emotions I have had to deal with were the re-living of the events surrounding my death in the first century. You were present when I was working through some of those memories. These emotions fall into category 3.

Another group of emotions I had to work through relate to my regaining awareness of the creation of the universes above the 6th sphere, which were created in response to my own soul condition. This is the reason why spirits channeling the Urantia book call me the Creator Son. Of course, their understanding of the events surrounding the creation of these universes, both the 7th sphere, and the many above are incorrect, because they cannot understand how God's Laws actually work in harmony with the soul in the creation of its surroundings. But this group of emotions fall into category 4.

I can feel the emotions my soulmate feels quite strongly at times (particularly when I have been in a good emotional condition myself), and this has sometimes in the past been confusing for me, and it meant experiencing them to a lesser extent along with her. This falls into category 7.

When I was reincarnated, my mother was 16, and unmarried. She did not want to have a child, and she was very fearful of the results of her pregnancy, because it was not clear to her what would happen. Hence she had many feelings of rejection towards her pregnancy, which I felt very strongly, and I have only just released these emotions. They fall into category 2.

My largest emotions have surrounded the loss of consciousness of my heavenly Father relationship, and the loss of the

consciousness of my soulmate relationship. These emotions almost tore me apart, and I have spent over 10 years attempting to work through them and release them. I have only just got to the point now where I feel almost all of my soulmate loss feelings have been dealt with. I have dealt with most of the feelings associated with the loss of my Father relationship prior to those of my soulmate relationship. These emotions fall into category 1.

So Fred, as you can see, it is entirely possible for new sets of emotions to be imposed upon the reincarnated child, by the memories of different experiences that now have no emotional content creating new sets of emotions. I understand if you do not wish to believe what I am saying, but your belief does not change my own experience, or the experience of others of the 14. Nor does it negate the truth of my own experience, nor my own wide variety of memories from the last 2000 years of my own existence, which have come to me as a gradual process over the past 3 years in particular (since it is only over the past 3 years that I have mentally allowed the possibility of the true causes of these emotional experiences).

Of course, we also must work through the emotional payment of penalties because of the operation of the Law of Compensation due to the choices we have made because of this emotional baggage since our being on Earth again, just as any other person would need to do the same. We are not above the Law of God.

When I first presented the truth that the 14 had returned to Earth, I asked those who read my message to display patience with the 14, because I knew at that time the amount of work that needed to be done by each one in order to progress. Some have been patient, and continue to concentrate on their own spiritual progression, while others have been very critical and attacking, which only makes the process even more difficult. Of course, each of the 14 do not blame others for their own progression (or lack of progression), but it would be much better if those around them could accept the emotional process they have to go through.

51.7. Question 4

You ask:

“According to the Padgett messages and if I remember correctly, another message from (supposedly) Jesus to David Lampron that Jesus of Nazareth of the first century was born free of sin and free from the tendency to sin, completely different from all other souls by the Power of God's Love via His Holy Spirit. How is the state of Jesus' (1st century) soul different from the 14 as claimed if the reincarnated souls have already fully individualized and fully developed Perfect with God's Love and Truth? If the conditions of the reincarnated souls are more developed with love than the soul condition of that of Jesus in first century when born, then how is it that the reincarnated souls could not escape the desire to sin or the tendency of sinning? Has God's Law been changed? But it has been taught that God's Law shall never change!”

The teachings that I have presented with regard to reincarnation and emotions are completely consistent with the teachings you mention. My soul in the first century, at the time of birth (the cutting of the umbilical cord), underwent an experience where it was cleared of emotional injuries from my parents and environment. My soul at that moment only had a consciousness of its experience from the time of incarnation onward, and, because it was newly incarnated, it did not have any maturity, or knowledge. I grew as other men grew, and obtained experiences as other men obtained experiences, although I did not sin, because the emotional causes of sin that I would normally have had as a part of myself as a result of my parents and environment during gestation had been removed from me by my Father. Once I had obtained at-onement with my Father in my early 30's, and this process was completely due to my wanting to harmonize my desire with my Father's Will, there was now no longer any need for my Father to consider again the same process.

I have already answered your above series of questions in other passages of this email. You wish to believe there is a contradiction; because your mind cannot accept what I am saying to you because of the emotional attachment you have to denying that I am Jesus. As I have mentioned in my previous email to you, these emotions are born from a desire to prove to your wife and others that I am not Jesus, because if you accept I am Jesus, in your mind you would need to also accept my answers to your questions about my assessment of your own emotional condition, and you would also need to accept that the methods you are choosing, which you believe help you progress in Divine Love, are only helping you progress in natural love, and also other emotions that you are needing to work through because of your wife's feelings.

Of course, you do not wish to accept either my assessment, nor my method, as you have told me many times, and so you are now seeking a way to tell yourself that it is impossible for me to be Jesus. Others are also doing this for the same reasons. As I have said to you, you do not need to believe I am Jesus, and I have encouraged you to give the methods I have suggested a try, just as your wife has, whether you believe or not. But you do not wish to try the methods of emotional and spiritual work that I have outlined, because either of pride (which is really fear), or a desire for the process to be easier, and, because you do not wish to do it, you do not wish to accept those methods, and you look for an excuse not to try them rather than just sincerely giving them a go. So it is easier for you to say to yourself that since I am not Jesus, you can ignore the things that I am teaching.

And, Fred, you are entitled to ignore everything I say; this is your right, and your expression of free will. But when you place emotional pressure on others, such as your wife, to not do what they choose to do by withdrawing your approval from their right to make their own decisions, then you are breaking your Father's Laws, and you become in disharmony with God. Those close to you know the reasons why you are choosing to do this, and it has very little to do with my being Jesus or not. There are many persons I have talked to who do not believe I am Jesus, and yet they have begun the process of emotional work as I have described, and are finding it effective in allowing them to receive more Divine Love. So, you need to ask the question why you are so upset about my claims of being Jesus, and why you feel the need to discredit me so strongly that you are willing to break your heavenly Father's Laws to do it?

51.8. Question 5

You have asked:

"By the Will of God, Jesus and many other Celestial Spirits have written many messages to Mr. Padgett and other mediums and who knows how many more in different languages and through people of different religions and so called races. What is the purpose for writing if an undeveloped soul is incapable of reaching salvation due to their sinful condition as demonstrated that supposedly a perfect soul in love is unable to reach this state of soul condition? If God wills it, then we must agree that God knows that one or someone and if not eventually all will reach this state of soul, otherwise, why waste the energy? Therefore, if this is true, and it must be true since it has been His Will, then what is the purpose for the reincarnation of the 14 where supposedly one has already failed and most still have a bunch of sins to work out and with certain ones, their conditions are not better if not worse than stated by you sometime ago?"

Just because Apostle John passed away before he could complete the process of transition, this does not negate the fact that an "undeveloped soul" as you put it can reach at-onement with God on Earth, nor does it negate the purpose of the Padgett messages. Your reasoning is again flawed due to your emotional condition. You also seem to think that God exercises His Will against the will of an individual, but this is never the case, because God would then be breaking His Own Laws. Apostle John, for a short period, chose to exercise his will against the will of God, in the sense that God wanted Apostle John to enter a personal relationship with God, but Apostle John could not work his way through the emotions that were blocking this relationship for a period of time. During that period of time, Apostle John attracted some other negative circumstances, and the wicked spirits that wanted to harm Apostle John, because of the work he was already doing in reducing the power of wicked spirits on Earth, found an opportunity that they utilized in an attempt to stop the work being performed. The result was Apostle John's passing.

God did not will Apostle John's murder. Apostle John's murder occurred, and our Celestial brothers and sisters could see the potentiality of this occurring. Apostle John received many warnings to do things in a different way, and yet he continued in the same manner, and the result was quite predictable. At the moment, Fred, you yourself are receiving a lot of direction to do things differently to what you are, but you are also ignoring that direction and guidance. This does not affect God, or His Laws, or the truth.

Our personal failure to follow God's direction is only ever temporary, and does not affect our Father's Plans, because they are conceived perfectly in every way, and God is always concerned with the longer-term outcomes of the soul's condition.

Your comment about the personal condition of the 14 that you know of is not correct either. Many people display a false image to others about their own condition, and they do this for many reasons, including a desire for the approval of others, a desire for acceptance, a desire to feel good about themselves and so forth. You, Fred, sometimes do this yourself with your own parents, and with your own relationships. Apostle John was making rapid progress, since he

was for the first time in his life beginning to act how he truthfully felt rather than doing what he perceived others around him wanted him to do. I had been encouraging him for some time to do this, but he was so concerned before then about others opinions that he did not wish to incur their potential displeasure by acting as he truthfully felt. He was acting truthfully with how he felt with many things, but in the issue of identity, although he intellectually felt he was the Apostle John, he was yet to accept it emotionally, along with all of the associated emotions related to working through the issues.

As I have listed the categories of emotions in the previous question, you can see that the reincarnated soul has many more emotions to deal with than the average person, and, if you felt some compassion for Apostle John and this situation, rather than just attempting to discredit which is your desire, you would then be able to understand the difficulties that he was experiencing.

How Apostle John truthfully felt was still in disharmony with God's Laws, and so it appeared that he was actually regressing, whereas in reality, on this issue, he was now at least living in harmony with his own true feelings rather than trying to accept something that he had not dealt with the emotions about. Apostle John desired to ignore his own deep emotions regarding identity, and since I have had daily contact with him, I more than anyone else could understand the depth of those emotions, and the difficulties he was facing.

This was Apostle John making definite progress. He now was learning to live in harmony with his own feelings, and he had decided to do just that. But his feelings, of course, were still in disharmony, because he was afraid of confronting and releasing the emotions that directed his current decisions, and he did not feel he could trust his heavenly Father enough to work through them. He also found it difficult to trust me, just as you yourself feel, and so he did not completely believe that if he released the emotions he was feeling that his life would automatically improve, and that he would feel his Father's Love.

You seem to want to accuse me of lying about the condition of the 14, or, if not lying, certainly misrepresenting their condition either by mistake or purposefully. However, I know each of them intimately from the point of view of their emotional condition, and I do know that each of them are progressing, some very rapidly, but I am also aware that they each have some very large issues to face regarding their emotions in the future. I have faced most of them within myself, and so I completely understand the process they are going through, and how difficult it is. This neither changes the facts about the 14 having returned, nor does it mean that I am lying about who I am. I am only responsible for my own condition and I have no control over the condition of another person, just as my Father exercises no control over any person.

As I have mentioned to you previously, just because you want the process of emotional clearing, and the reception of Divine Love into the soul to be much easier and less painful, this does not mean that your desire will be realized. Our Father has Laws, as you know, and it is only when we work in harmony with those laws that we can receive the Divine Love. You want the laws to be easier, because you believe that it should be easier than I or others that I claim are the 14 appear to be experiencing. But if it was easier, Fred, why did I take 2000 years to get from the condition of the perfect natural man, to the state where I could complete a soul-union with my soulmate?

Can you not see that you are just imposing your desire to avoid your own emotion onto the comments you are making to myself and others? Can you not see that Apostle John himself was also attempting to deny his own emotion in a similar way, and all you are doing is copying what he felt like doing? Does not Apostle John's passing help you see that God's Laws do not change, and cannot be altered, no matter what your own personal beliefs, and no matter who you are? Why break His Laws (such as the Law of Free Will) just to prove that I am not Jesus? Can you not see your own anger is the result of the suppression of deeper emotions within you, and do you not feel that this anger is in disharmony with love? Can you not see that when you project your anger on others, all you are doing is further harming your own soul?

[51.9. Summary](#)

Fred, I do not take anything you say as a personal attack. I understand completely the emotional injuries you carry from your environment, and I know that when you allow the release of those injuries you will find that you no longer will have the same feelings towards me that you currently have.

Obviously if I claim to be Jesus and I am not, and what I preach does lead people away from God, rather than helping them to seek their Father as many are experiencing, then that is a serious matter. But surely Fred, surely you know me well enough already to see that I have given that a lot of very serious consideration. In addition, many people who do not believe I am Jesus both here and in the spirit world are allowing themselves to go through the emotional processes I have taught, and they are finding that their lives are improving, and they are working through their unhappiness and other emotions which cause them to feel disconnected from their Father. Your own wife is one of those persons.

God is interested in my intentions and motives. Are my motives to control others, to manipulate them? If you feel my motives are impure, then you don't have to worry about anything, because you can follow what you desire. But, if you wish to influence others into the same manner of beliefs, then surely you also need to ask yourself what your own motives for doing this are. And if you wish to stop others from experiencing the Love of their Father as they are by practicing what they are being taught, how do you think you will feel later when you realize that you have harmed them in this way?

As for your personal progress, well I am glad if you are focusing on God and His Help rather than focusing on the potentiality of the 14 being here, or on my identity. Your focus on my identity is the last thing I want, since one of the reasons why I returned was to try and prevent this focus on myself, and refocus everyone on the message. If you remember all my words, then you will remember that I have consistently told you to do this.

I am sorry if you have found the issue of the 14 a distraction from your relationship with God, but I have answered all of your questions over the past two years I have known you, openly and honestly. I was responding to your desire for knowledge, you were the one who first contacted me with questions, and since then I have spent a large amount of my time attempting to answer to your satisfaction what you are asking. At the time you did not appear to find these answers distressing, and it appears to me that only when you asked the questions about your own progression that you became pained by my answers, and since then you have found it more difficult to be honest and open with me.

As for your current emotions towards me, you have been covering them over for a long period as you know, and I am very happy that you are now in a condition where you feel you can be more open and honest with me. To me, that means that your spiritual condition is improving, and I am very happy about that.

I am also very happy that you have been able to ask me the question you have in your email in the open way in which you approached this. Many of the people on the email list you sent the message to have not been able to hear my more complete answers about the questions you have asked, and it gives them the opportunity to ponder over these matters, and also more easily understand the emotions facing the 14 as they progress, and it may give them more confidence that they too can progress, and that it is not as difficult for them as they maybe have previously believed.

I am happy to discuss with you anything you wish from this email and the previous one I sent you, either privately by phone or email, or publicly in the manner you have chosen. But I will be focusing primarily on emotions anytime I have a discussion with you, because I feel strongly that until you allow yourself to process those emotions differently, you will find it difficult to accept anything else I can talk to you about.

I hope that you can feel satisfied with my response, but if not, then I hope that you continue to focus your efforts onto your relationship with your heavenly Father, and processing through your emotions.

I love you my brother

Jesus

52. Part 8: Dialog With Suzanne

52.1. Suzanne Wrote After Our Introduction to Each Other

Hello dear AJ!

It's a pleasure to meet you, I've heard quite a lot about you already from my friend George, who sent you my email and hooked you up with Kath, our friend you wrote to which you sent along to me. Thanks for including me, it was interesting to read your thoughts on reincarnation and to learn more about you! I am aware of your writings also on the Divine Truth forum, but haven't read very much there, just some excerpts of your writings, mostly which George was kind enough to send to me.

AJ, I want to be your friend, if you will have me! I'd like to help you in your work, of spreading messages to be more aware of God's Truth and Love, and Universal Laws our Creator designed to help us, and of helping our brothers and sisters awaken to their souls more while on Earth to ascend even closer to God, within.

We have some differences between us and our beliefs. I see you don't believe in reincarnation, and I do. I haven't always believed in it though, and I am willing to put aside my beliefs in that while interacting with you at least, in order to better understand and listen and focus on what we do have in common, which is namely serving our Father, God, and increasing love and abundance and joy, on Earth and in Spirit, forever! And advancing more fully towards our "potential" shall we say!!!

George had sent me a book he compiled of James Padgett's messages from your soul, Jesus, back in the early 20th century. I've read nearly 90% of the book and found much that challenged me, especially there being no reincarnation and God excluding any from His Kingdom with the separating those focused on natural love versus those focused on developing in Divine Live, those teachings don't sound like the God of Love I tend to think of!

As you're aware, this material is very difficult for those of us who either took a traditional religious path or an alternate route full of past life and reincarnation beliefs! I got most of my info at first from reading Edgar Cayce, a late 19th early 20th century trance medium and healer, which I read while in my 20s, 20 years ago!

I am 41 years old, married, with two dogs, I work full time as an admin assistant. I have been on a spiritual seeking path since my dog Ranger died on 11/11/99 and I felt I needed to understand why God was punishing me. We'd just moved into our dream home, ten acres below a beautiful mountain in my hometown in the country of Vermont, New England, U.S.A. I went from the highest of highs to the lowest of lows and my world crashed down around me when he got hit by a tractor trailer truck in front of me when he escaped one day. I was suicidal that year... quietly though... I told no one of my pain. But I sought God and for help to understand and know whether I was being punished and judged by God or whether I would ever be allowed to have a happy life again.

Then I found a forum that talked about a Rainbow Bridge in Heaven... where our pets are on the other side waiting for us to rejoin them! I sure hope that one is true!!! And I had my faith restored and my life force was renewed. I began following that website, which was a Linda Goodman astrology forum, for a couple of years. And some folks there created their own website. I read W_F_ Forum for two and a half years and met our mutual friend George and also later on Kath joined there. I found my voice to finally write online September 23, 2002, to W_F_ and P___ and George, who had practically saved my lives by renewing my interest in Atlantis, Edgar Cayce /Past Life Readings, Whooping Cranes, Native Americans, Dolphins, spirituality, metaphysics, etc. So I have always had a spiritual journey tied in with a belief in reincarnation!

In December, on the winter solstice and a lunar eclipse on 12/21/2002, I opened a forum within W_F_'s in which to channel spirit messages, called "Spirit in the Sky A Journey Back to God". The name of it now is Spirit Within II, and is an archive of all the messages over the years that I've gotten, including some from your soul, Jesus, and some from Mary.

On 12/21/2002 I also met my first spirit guides, my twin flame Peter and Archangel Gabriel. They came through when I had already agreed to try to channel, I didn't know them before that! I took a leap of faith, and there they were, waiting for me still. I had channeled spontaneously 12 years before that, while reading the Bible for hours one day at work, and it sounded like God's Angels wanted me to work with them for the assistance of humanity! It was pretty scary and I did not trust what just happened to me at all, I thought it was "possession" no matter how angelic it seemed, I wasn't prepared for it!

So I took 12 years and read everything I could get my hands on, about angels, Ets, spirit world, NDEs, etc; all the New Age stuff, Edgar Cayce, Ruth Montgomery. Then I started reading online in 2000. Once I found my voice though, things started rolling. I began channeling spirit angel messages for all, in my forum at W_F_'s. The same month, December 2002, my guides told me I had been Thomas, the apostle, who wrote a gospel. I didn't know about it but a friend sent me a link, there IS a gospel of Thomas... in the Nag Hammadi Library, not in the Bible though. Did you know about those? You must! Hehe.

Well anyway, there I had my first major spiritual conflict to deal with, a past life as a disciple of Jesus?!!! And a few more they told me, in ancient Egypt and in Atlantis.

Three months later we began giving messages as readings for friends who would ask to hear from Peter & Archangel Gabriel, through me. I am still doing those readings, for free, 4 years later. The readings tend to offer soul level guidance, to help people make wiser choices, more loving choices. You can read some if you want, to judge what level my guides are at, if of 6th dimension, higher or lower! I'm sure you'll find the energy high in love and light as many have been helped and felt blessed by their messages over the years.

And so my journey progressed, believing and hearing about past lives through my own guides readings and through other psychic friends, and I began to notice a soul group trend forming, with my friends at W_F_ Forum. Two you have met, George and Kath! We all thought we were all there 2000 years ago. And W_F_ and another friend, too. Others joined and were also sharing about their lives then and it was discussed amongst our small group that we had returned as a soul group for a common purpose, that of creating more awareness of God and Oneness, of not choosing hate, fear or duality, but choosing unconditional love and surrender to God and creating a better reality.

So I felt a real connection, finally, to what my guides had told me that first year I was channeling, about Thomas, the more people I met it started to look plausible to me! It took me about a year to truly be close to accepting it might be true. I was, after all, extremely passionate and frequently sharing with friends online a lot of Jesus teachings, simply picking up his lessons and carrying on with spreading those same messages of love and forgiveness and of seeking the Father's guidance, which I felt were keys to making progress as human beings.... and people's soul journeys really matter to me!!!! Many of the readings I was doing also seemed focus on our soul development, too.

Then I started having more things resonate and click for me, and I began to really believe I was the soul who was Thomas. I got many messages for a friend who was Mary Magdalene. I am not sure if you have met her in your life or not, AJ. If you have another person who was she, in your life, I would not be surprised. There seem to be a great many who have this Mary Magdalene connection in the world today and a friend has a book written on her hypnotic regression subjects who were the women around Jesus; "The Lost Sisterhood" by Julia Ingram.

I'm so glad the truth is finally coming out about your child with her!!!! I knew that a few years ago through connecting with spirit guidance, including your soul and Mary herself, for my friend with the Mary Magdalene connection. We knew she had at least one child with you. That is so great about this story coming more to light, especially with the DaVinci Code. It just shows people how much the church covered up, in order to retain more control over the masses. They made you a God and Divine, only, and took away your humanity!!!! That is the whole point of what you taught, how to be closer to God and be children of God, in love, while being human! Oh good grief, things got so twisted around. Well this is our chance to make it right, AJ. So many are awakening to what's been manipulated, and lost sight of the true teachings. That of our Oneness with God and each other! I know you did not come as a Saviour or a Messiah, and you did not want a religion created in your name, but rather to foster a connection within us to God, which would bring us into his Divine Love and Light!

Oh dear, I am rambling so much! But it's my first email to you and I wanted you to know a bit about me and what I am passionate about!

So for the last two years I've been growing a lot and helping uplift as many as I possibly can through my spirit messages and just being a friend to my friends and doing the family thing too! And in August of 2005, my friend W_F_ got inspired by his guides, one of whom is Mary, and he told me then that I was also being guided by Mary and Jesus. They are my spirit guides now, in addition to Peter and Gabriel. So for two years now I have been connecting with your soul and your twin flame's soul for guidance in my life.

I truly believe they are who they say they are. All the messages are always very loving and seem to me and others on spiritual paths to be of higher spiritual wisdom, gnosis. The messages have uplifted and supported many and just a few over the years have not resonated as the info contrasts too great with a person's belief system, in which case some people have accused me of interacting with Satan, just because of their beliefs being challenged. I do know that Satan is not a real being but is symbolic for the evil present within us which is a choice for us, choose for light and God... or turn away and choose the darkness. Always the choices are ours, and always we have many opportunities to become closer, many teachers appear as we seek it, it will be.

AJ, I have a strong calling and passion in my life to teach as Jesus taught! When I got baptized in the Advent Christian Church at age 11 in 1976, I felt that year that when I grew up, God wanted me to be a missionary for him, telling people of God's Love and Plan for them!

Did you see my Easter message I sent to friends this weekend? I asked George to share it with you. I love you AJ... Jesus... Yeshua!!!!

I do not see why my not believing as you do in reincarnation, and whether it's real or not makes no real difference to me; it's just been my conditioning thus far on my journey. Well I don't see why that should stop us from getting to know one another and possibly being able to be working together and creating a more harmonic, loving, peaceful, joyful life on Earth and on the soul path, for us and our brothers and sisters! I think we'll get past our differences and work for the common good of all, and your teachings as Jesus are very important to me, AJ. I love him so much... and now I love you so much too! You taught me well.

Whether I was Thomas or not - I will leave it up to you whether that might be possible or not. I have no clue really as to the truth of that, am just sharing what I was told by spirit guides and that I've lived believing this, which has greatly inspired me! And I'm alright with just being me, Suzanne, right now in this life and doing the best I can, in this life. I seem to agree with you on almost all your things you've shared AJ, except for the reincarnation issue, and I care about what you care about - loving, uplifting and enlightening and helping our brothers and sisters to rise up, to let go of what holds them back and blocks Divine Love from flowing in their lives, to have less limitations in this life and beyond, in spirit; to be able to rise higher towards God, within our hearts, and experience more light and love and truth. And to reach the highest state of being possible for a soul, that of truth and unity and oneness with God & all!

Thank you for sharing your insights, which George passed along to me, about my situation with both Kath and W_F_ and the one with N_B_ and his friend, who says he is also Jesus. I'm aware this is a very sensitive issue for you too, AJ. So many will be claiming to be your soul in these days. It's a time for great discernment. I won't say I completely believe you at this time, but I will just say I am open to believing you might be, and am willing to listen and discern for myself, with receiving guidance from God to keep me on my path, whatever is happening, the truth will be revealed!!!!

Well this could be a very interesting path up ahead! I hope you didn't mind my sharing so much? I wanted you to know of my belief in having a past life as the disciple Thomas right up front! Hopefully you can shed some light on that, and whether you have met Mary Magdalene yet here?

I'll have a ton of questions but I want to read more and see if you've already answered them, before I ask you a lot and take up any more of your time! I feel you are taking care of a whole lot at present, are probably out helping 100s and 1000s of people when you are away, and I know you have to provide for yourself too AJ! Thank you so much for sharing as you do online, that in and of itself is an accomplishment, to uplift and help so many become closer to God and love, while having a busy physical experience as a spiritual being! Hehe. I'm glad you are writing and in touch with people, especially about sharing how spiritual awareness expands as we grow as souls!!!! Growing ever closer to, or further away from (using free will), to God, our Father and Source!

AJ, may your work on Earth be blessed and fruitful and may you be delighted and happy and joyful. May God's Will

be done on Earth as it is in Heaven!

All my love,

Suzanne

52.2. AJ's First Response

Hello Suzanne

Rather than reply immediately to your email, which I enjoyed by the way, I was wondering if you, Peter and Gabriel would like to try an experiment. Of course, you do not have to, but I believe it would be very informative, both for yourself, and also for Peter and Gabriel.

I was wondering firstly if you would be able to communicate with Peter and Gabriel regarding me, asking them to be completely honest and forthright regarding their feelings about the things they have heard from me via you. I am just interested in their personal feelings, and not in what they have heard from others. Please feel free to write down their response and send it to me.

I have asked some Celestial spirits to be present when you do this. After Peter and Gabriel have finished talking to you about their feelings about myself, and, if they both agree, please ask the Celestial spirits who AJ has talked to about this situation to come and talk with Peter and Gabriel about the process of progression above the 6th and 7th spheres. This may take some time, perhaps even a day or so of our time. Please encourage them to trust the Celestial spirits who come, and to evaluate more fully and experiment with what is being said to them. They may also experience some deep emotions, and I would encourage them to allow the experience.

Then, after they have met and discussed matters with the Celestial spirits, I wonder if you would be willing to channel another message from them asking them to talk openly and honestly about what they have discovered. I am very interested in both hearing about their feelings and emotions, and also hearing about their impressions about the whole experience. I am also interested in comparing their initial feelings and emotions with the feelings they have after the experience, since I believe it will be a very powerful example that can later be used to assist others.

Anyway, Suzanne, you may find this whole process very beneficial for yourself as well, so please consider giving it a go.

I am in the process of writing a response to your email in a more general manner, and also reading through some of your website material, and I will send you quite a number of comments regarding all of your experiences. I am very interested in hearing your response after I have done that.

Cheers for now

Love

AJ

52.3. Suzanne Wrote After Trying AJ's Suggestions

Message for AJ

From Peter & Gabriel on May 4, 2007

Channelled through Suzanne

Peter & Gabriel, are you ready? Would you like to do as AJ suggests?

“Yes we are here and we are ready. We have given this much thought AJ, over the past week, since you wrote this to

Suzanne. She has been having many issues regarding this, but we ourselves are ready. We shall tell you our feelings about you, first.

Honestly we see that you come from a place of love and interest in the wellbeing of others, especially those of Earth. You are also interested in assisting those in spirit, we know. You seem to be a gentle soul, and a kind one. You have great compassion. You have great understanding, especially with the soul experiential level of being, as well as the human experience. Our thoughts are that you aim to bring many closer to God's Truth, Love & Light, and we applaud this as we seek this too.

We offer our thoughts on the things we have heard from you, through Suzanne. We are not believing in there having been no reincarnation for the souls of Earth, except for you and your group, so far. We do not see this as being true. We believe there is an experience of reincarnation for many souls, not just you and the other 13. We have seen evidence of this and we have spoken of it ourselves many times in readings we've given Suzanne, which has helped a great number of people understand what are the factors affecting them in their lives, that have come from past experiences.

We have noticed that you seem to exclude an experience of reincarnation in your teachings, other than for your elect group, and we believe this to be in error. We do not wish to judge you however, for you are following your true path, and this is what your soul and your guides have led you to, for a path. You are supposed to teach the path to God's Divine Love. Others teach this also, yet they include the experience of reincarnation as a valid pathway too. It is alright for there to be differences, for even in the spirit and Celestial realms there are widely varying differences in perceptions and experience.

Not all souls get to be aware of reincarnation, and a great many are likely never going to understand that is a possibility; simply because of their beliefs they totally reject that. We speak also of those who you formerly hung out with, in spirit, after your last life. We do not believe you were Jesus, Yeshua Ben Yosef. We believe you are intricately interweaving your soul with his though, and he tells us he overlights you and guides you, and this is the truth as far as we know. Jesus leads you and you have trusted and have faith and have been led to believe you were him in order to achieve your soul purpose of this lifetime, to lead people closer to him and closer to God, and to put people into a more harmonious soul condition, for their afterlife to lead them to even greater possibilities.

As you know the souls do live on and many choose to remain ignorant of their potential. This is a sad state, indeed. For to make progress, one has to acknowledge that there is much to learn. We have learned a lot on this side, since we transitioned. We have explained to Suzanne that I, Gabriel, am not the Archangel, but that I am aligned closely with Archangel Gabriel's energy and vibration, as she is also. She understands that I never said I was the Archangel and that is/was her own beliefs in me being such that led her to insist that I was all this time. I saw that it was best and for her higher good to allow her her path and her chosen beliefs, knowing it would not harm her and would in all likelihood help many who also believed I am an archangel. I am not; I am merely Gabriel who seeks to assist all to find God's Love and Light within themselves.

Peter and I have very often spoken of past lives with Suzanne and with many others, who have been helped through our interactions. We have told Suzanne that I, Gabriel, have not incarnated and that is not quite true, for I was there in the beginning, when the Atlantean experiment got underway in the first place. I have chosen to remain in the spirit form since then, although I was given the opportunity by God to return, I chose not to.

You would not be aware of all the opportunities offered to other souls, AJ, by God. You are only aware of your own soul condition and of the souls closest to you, who have returned, and those who remain in spirit. We suggest that you remain open to other possibilities, too. For you yourself wrote about the group of souls and how you also did not realize, as recently as the early 1900s through your messages to James Padgett, that you were not at all aware of the possibility for reincarnating upon Earth. This was the truth, for you, and for your friends, at that time.

You spoke to James as Jesus and we tell you that both you and Jesus were impressing yourselves upon him, seeking to enlighten him and in turn, enlighten others. You have been alive on Earth only once before, and we shall not explore that, although we know the truth of who you were. You do not, you know yourself to be Jesus.

There is more to this story for you to uncover, one day, but it will not occur until after your transition back to spirit, in

your life review then. You have come here with a great plan and a great guidance team in spirit, as well as your team on Earth who surrounds you in support of you, and this is the best way. You have to follow your heart and soul and what you are given is what you need to lead you into harmony with God and all, and to provide for those who are following a different path.

Suzanne and her companions are on a different path than you, but they are working towards the same goal, of uniting mankind once again with their spirits, and with God. We are going to say this one last thing to you today. We are very willing to meet with your Celestial spirit friends. They will be welcome to meet with us and explain things to us from their perception. We are not closed to changing how we perceive, we are simply quite positive that we have different understandings of the soul processes of growth for a very good reason and purpose.

God knows who to place where, and why, and what to direct them to work on, in improving their soul condition. We leave you with those thoughts today.

God Bless! Creator Bless!"

AJ wrote: "I have asked some Celestial spirits to be present when you do this. After Peter and Gabriel have finished talking to you about their feelings about myself, and, if they both agree, please ask the Celestial spirits who AJ has talked to about this situation to come and talk with Peter and Gabriel about the process of progression above the 6th and 7th spheres. This may take some time, perhaps even a day or so of our time. Please encourage them to trust the Celestial spirits who come, and to evaluate more fully and experiment with what is being said to them. They may also experience some deep emotions, and I would encourage them to allow the experience."

I spoke about the above message from AJ to Peter & Gabriel, and they have received this message, with love and appreciation for every effort made to enlighten them and others. They in turn will use all knowledge and wisdom attained to further assist other souls to also make progress.

Dear AJ, I am most interested in your response to their shared thoughts here. I also would very much like to hear from you regarding our previous communications. I have had so much come up for me as a result of meeting you and the things you've given me to consider. I appreciate knowing the truth about Gabriel, and it does not bother me for I know him to be a loving and gentle soul, with a great sense of humour, and I know our messages together have helped many people in the last four years.

My own soul journey is ever changing and I am ever growing, and so all is well, in that regard! Be blessed AJ! Walk your walk and know that we wouldn't have missed this opportunity to be here now, for all the world!!!!!!

I'd like to know how you think God selects our opportunities for incarnation. As a young child of about 6 years old, with a little sister of 3, and a baby brother, I told my mother something that she didn't understand, but I knew more than she did. I asked her why I was born first, why wasn't I the second or third child? She said that God decided to give her me first. But I knew that I could have chosen to be the second or third child. I knew it was my choice to come first. I just didn't remember why that was. It was many, many years later that I learned of souls and choosing their parents and conditions of their lives, through Edgar Cayce's life readings, and understanding karma.

When I first read of reincarnation, it was from his readings, and it all felt so right and true to me. It made me remember being a child of six and knowing that I could have chosen to not be the firstborn to my parents. I have had other experiences too, but that's the earliest one that I know of that came from my pure soul awareness, not my human understanding. Just something to think about. My parents at that time were Catholic. Why on Earth would I even have asked my mother that, had I not known about God & my soul planning my birth order, beforehand?

Love,

Suzanne

52.4. AJ's Response to the First Letter From Peter & Gabriel

Hello Suzanne

(Smile)

Well, before I comment regarding your spirit guides comments, it would be better that the second half of what I have suggested is carried out. Remember I said;

"After Peter and Gabriel have finished talking to you about their feelings about myself, and, if they both agree, please ask the Celestial spirits who AJ has talked to about this situation to come and talk with Peter and Gabriel about the process of progression above the 6th and 7th spheres. This may take some time, perhaps even a day or so of our time. Please encourage them to trust the Celestial spirits who come, and to evaluate more fully and experiment with what is being said to them. They may also experience some deep emotions, and I would encourage them to allow the experience."

I would like to hear from Peter and Gabriel about their experience after talking to these Celestial spirits, and after they have tried the experiment that these Celestial spirits have suggested for them to try. The reason for this is that it is important Peter and Gabriel have all of the information at their fingertips (as it were) before we progress with a further discussion about their comments.

Also, it is possible that their opinions may change if they personally fully investigate all that the Celestial spirits present to them rather than just assuming they already know the answers being presented to them by the Celestial spirits, and I would be very interested in hearing from them regarding their consideration of the information and knowledge that the Celestial spirits present to them.

Once that has been done, and investigated fully by Peter and Gabriel, I would be very interested in hearing again from them about the results of their investigations, and the results of their experimenting more fully with the information that is presented to them by the Celestial spirits.

Then I will be able to comment more fully about their first message to me, and also about the subsequent information they have presented after their personal investigation. It is generally not a good time to comment until each party has personally investigated each possibility presented. Does that make sense, Suzanne?

Cheers for now my friend

Love

AJ

52.5. Suzanne's Response to AJ's Further Request

Good morning AJ!

I appreciate your being in touch with me, and Peter & Gabriel are grateful for your presence in their lives, as well. It is going good. Much different than I thought it would. My ego/lower self was running interference pretty good with imaging what they were going to say, I can tell you that I didn't think this would be a pleasant situation at all, but I am instead pleasantly surprised! LOL

Here is their message to you, this morning. I haven't spoken to them since yesterday morning when I got their first message, prior to their meeting your Celestial spirit friends.

AJ, at some point I believe I am going to help you more actively with your work. I want to learn from you and to assist you in leading our fellow brothers and sisters to God's Divine Love.

Message for AJ

From Peter & Gabriel on May 5, 2007

Channelled through Suzanne

“Dear AJ,

Our friend in peace and in love, we are here to thank you for a most wondrous experience with your Celestial spirit friends. We have been seeing some beautiful sights, including the heart flow of the love of God! It is a wondrous beautiful fountainhead, which we never realized we could take part in such a way. There are souls who gather closer to God than we knew was happening. And we are awakening even yet again, to a new realm of possibilities for us, and through our interactions with Suzanne and ones like you we hope to sustain this level of being within ourselves, within the higher light and love realm.

We have been guided to tell you something. Our hearts are open and remain open to your truth, which is God’s truth, and we shall be supportive of you and your work on Earth, and we hope Suzanne shall be too. We are now aware of there being greater possibilities for us to envelope Suzanne with greater love and light, because of what we have seen and taken part in. Again, we hope to sustain this.

The angelic beings who showed us the way, the truth and the light are going to remain in assistance to us, and for this we thank you, and them. We will make every effort to prove ourselves worthy and to keep enhancing and growing our spiritual condition. We were led to believe you were delusional, but perhaps we were the ones under delusions. We will try not to assume things or to trust ones who have more limited ways of understanding, again.

Your love is great for all and you led us to a greater love for all. It is all good. We are going to continue the experiments given to us, to widen our hearts, minds and perceptions, and to discard old beliefs, which were limiting to us. As this happens in the spirit world, we realize it is even harder for those in material form to understand, since the scope of their perception is so focused on the physical senses, they are forgetting to tune into the spiritual sense, the heart.

We have been given a great blessing in focusing ourselves better, in spirit, in order to help ourselves and help others make spiritual progress. We commend you AJ, our friend, for the work you do on Earth and in the heavens, for you have indeed been keeping busy in the last 2,000 years with enlightening many, with leading many to love.

We know how important this work is and we will continue to try our outreach efforts, but with more compassion and understanding of how the soul progression occurs. We ask for God’s blessings on you and your group in all the work you do, leading the Way. Amen and peace, brother.

God Bless! Creator Bless!”

I asked Peter & Gabriel if this is good and they said yes, this is what they want to say. They are so very happy now, having seen what they have seen, and felt what they felt. They never knew what was possible and now they are excited and happy. They said they would also work on releasing emotional blockages that had held them back. They seem most grateful to you, AJ. They thanked me with great warmth and sincerity for helping them meet you. I thank you too, my friend. They seem much happier and ready to move on, now. I hope we will continue to work together, Peter, Gabriel and myself.

I have recently been talking more with our Father God and praying about many of these issues I am having, you are not the only Jesus I have encountered, as you know from my friend George sharing letters of mine with you. I have had great confusion about all of this, and about the friendships I have had to leave behind lately, which makes me sad, and I hope I am on the right path and making the best choices. When I pray to God, and with the messages I am given in various ways, I am told to trust God and have faith, and to follow God’s Spirit guidance, the still, small voice within, which will lead me true. I am doing my best to do this, and it’s hard to leave behind relationships I had long been comfortable with but which probably were not furthering my growth, spiritually! I pray to God every day, releasing all that does not serve my higher good, releasing all negative energies from my life, and I ask God to fill me with His Love, Light and Wisdom, to help me make choices for my higher good today and every day, and to help me to help others. I pray a lot more than that, every morning, but that is the part I want to share with you. I know God hears my prayers and I’ve been praying in this way for several years now. I believe God brings people into my life to help me be closer to Him, like you. Bless you AJ. I hope your life is full of smiles and laughter and joy, and lots of loving hearts opening up, lots of souls blossoming into the fullness of their Beings, awakening more truly to seek God’s Divine Love.

Love,

Suzanne

52.6. AJ's Response to Second Letter From Peter & Gabriel

Hello Suzanne

Well, I am so glad that Peter and Gabriel allowed themselves to investigate what the Celestial spirits have talked to them about! I know they have a deep desire to help people here on Earth, and I was hopeful that they would overlook my "delusions" and at least investigate the possibility of what I was saying to you and them, and it is a tribute to their humility that they desired to do so. I was very happy they did, and I feel a deep affection for them. Not all spirits react the same way to the information given to them, and I am glad they are desirous of investigating things further. Many spirits just ignore information presented by a person living on Earth, not understanding the true source of the information.

So you were running interference (laughs)? Well, I am also glad you were surprised then. I know that the reincarnation teaching has been important for you, but I am sure that in the coming days, Peter and Gabriel will be able to explain why they believed so strongly in the teaching as they did (since there are some reasons which may not be apparent to you), and what is the truth about reincarnation.

I am very hopeful that you will continue automatic writing, and posting your posts received by Peter and Gabriel on the forum you have been posting on in the past. I also hope they will continue working with you and that they can present more and more truths as best they can in the written form. If you can continue your own development in Divine Love, you will be able to maintain a very good connection with them, and in fact, your clarity of spirit communication will also improve quite a lot as well. I am very interested in Peter and Gabriel talking/writing about their own experience up until learning about the Divine Love and it's transformation of the soul/heart, and then talking about their experiences since learning what they have learnt from the Celestial spirits. It would also be very good if they could consider comparing their previous beliefs with their developing beliefs, and examining more closely what "evidence" they had previously gathered that tended to support the teaching of reincarnation as they believed it to be, and how their current knowledge and experience allows them to now see what was truly happening. Presenting these truths will have a good effect on those who examine your posts. Also, when it is appropriate, I would like to post some of your posts of automatic writing from Peter and Gabriel on the Divine Love forum, since I believe it will be very good for different ones to read them and go through the experience of spiritual growth along with Peter and Gabriel as they themselves progress.

I was also wondering whether I could have their permission to document my emails to you thus far, and their responses to me thus far, and send this out to other persons who may be benefited by their new experience. I believe that Ann may also benefit from a description of what happened over the past few weeks, since her heart is also very much set on the reincarnation beliefs she has. If Peter and Gabriel could let me know whether they would be comfortable with my talking to others in a public setting about their experience, that would be good. I believe it will help many other spirits to try the "experiments". There is no need for them to feel bad in any way about their previous teachings since we are all learning, and because there is much truth in what they were saying to different individuals about their emotions. I believe their willingness and openness to discuss their personal experience will go a long way towards correcting any damage that may have been done in the past, and I just wanted to remind them that God looks at the intention of their heart, which has been to help others learn more truth. These pure intentions bring joy to our heavenly Father's Heart.

I could feel Peter and Gabriel's feelings when I was reading both their first and second messages to me, and their increased happiness is beautiful.

Anyway Suzanne, I would be happy to call you on the phone (I can call the USA for 9c per 10 mins) if you want to talk about any of these things, or I am happy to converse with you via email time permitting.

I am so glad that you were able to be a part of this experience, and I am sure that you will find you will have more of these experiences in the future.

Bye for now

Love

Your brother

AJ

52.7. Suzanne Wrote In Response

Hello AJ,

You have such a warm, loving energy in your letters; I really like corresponding with you. Although your ideas and philosophy, and more so your requests of me are quite the challenge to me, I am pleased with these challenges as they get me to think and reconsider my beliefs. I have changed my mind often along the way of my life and it if comes along with a greater capacity to love and receive love... well that's always a huge benefit of course!

AJ, it's not Peter & Gabriel who would have a problem sharing the email exchanges between ourselves in a public forum, it is myself. They have never minded sharing things publicly, but they are concerned for me now, with all that's recently come up.

Right now I have so many questions that I would like to hear more on, before I agree to share either our emails or future messages to come, regarding you and the path to Divine Love. My big challenge is not how I myself feel about this, if I were "free" and unencumbered by other's expectations, I would wholeheartedly try this. I am just really concerned for my friends who have gotten used to Peter & Gabriel, and myself, behaving and believing a certain way over the last 4 years. My concern is that anything I do to widely diverge from the trail I've been blazing will come as a shock they won't be adequately prepared to address, and I am worried they will feel betrayed and let down. I don't want people taken out of their comfort zone because of any sudden shifting by me, or Peter & Gabriel. Especially thinking of all the friends I have who have total belief in their past lives being real, and who have received a messages, or perhaps many, from P&G and myself about their past lives. It's been a very integral part of the readings over the last 4 years, how the past intertwines and affects people today.

The way P&G explained it to me, why they expressed so often about reincarnation and past lives, is that many people can't handle a feeling of having to take responsibility for something in their present life that is causing them great pain, and if they are able to distance themselves from it and think it's from an earlier life, they are more receptive to healing their imbalances and emotional blockages. That is what they said to me when I asked about why so many past life messages in our readings we've done. That they have always pointed out what needs healing in the body or the behaviour patterns, in terms of a past life often, and that is the purpose behind many readings, to help people get in better balance and better able to move ahead with positive direction and insights into what their "issues" are. And they have always been very good about explaining past lives in terms of a connection with this life, either a gift awakened or yet to be awakened to, or in something needing to be healed or balanced, or in regards to relationship troubles. They have always made it relatable to the present conditions, in terms of making a connection to the past.

Also they spoke with me about the very specific past lives they mentioned I had with Peter, and why they all came up. It seems it had to do with me and how it helped me to accept them and my path of being a messenger, to have connections brought up with Edgar Cayce, ancient Egypt, Atlantis and, of course, Jesus' lifetime. It turned out to further help me in the following years, after all those past life connections were revealed, because of people who felt I was part of their soul group, as a result of all I had been sharing all along. So it was part of a framework being laid out for me, and others I would meet along the way, including my own friend W_F_, who gave me my first cyber-home for being a channel for spirit messages.

Peter & Gabriel do seem very happy about what they are discovering now, and I felt their energy was so different with that message in response to you, the 2nd one. They really are very kind and loving spirits and I appreciate them being around very much. Last night I knew I could choose to banish them from my life, as I did with the Keepers of Time group a year ago. And as I thought of it, I felt P&G getting very sad and yet understanding why I might choose that. But it made me very sad, to think about never talking with them again or never relaying another helpful message from

us 3 again either. And so I chose to keep them with me, to not ask for new spirit guides. We all felt better, getting over that hurdle!

I'm still very unsure about channeling for others right now, with all that's come up recently. I turned down one request for a reading yesterday, in light of these issues, I thought it's not good to channel right now, when I have so much to resolve within me about my guidance team in spirit, and my own condition.

I haven't been channeling messages for all in a very long time, probably last October was the last one I did? On Easter my guides surprised me when I asked them to give me a message for all, and in turn they asked me to share it from my own self, in my words, with their inspiration, including Jesus and Mary. Did you read that one, AJ? I'm curious to know what you think of that message. What parts would you consider are erroneous in this?

I just don't know about sharing our messages with others, not just yet. I'll give it more thought though. I've been reading yesterday in the Divine Love forum, I hadn't seen that before but George had mentioned it. It's good reading. I don't see you there though, are you posting there and is that the public setting you are wanting to share our exchanges within? I'd like to read more of your words to get a feel for you and what you are doing, before I join in with sharing mine and my guide's experiences, if you don't mind. I just want to feel more comfortable, a great deal is shifting for me right now, and I'm being challenged all over the place with various situations in my life, on my spiritual path. It seems the more I grow, the bigger and tougher the challenges get that I need to clear or get through!

Private sharing via email with folks who might benefit from our exploring and shifting would not be as hard for me to consider.

Kath will not want to hear anything you have to say regarding me or Peter or Gabriel. She just wrote to George last week and asked him to stop sending emails to both of us together. She blames me for our estrangement. I haven't been writing to Kath for about a month, because my friend Mary made me choose her or Kath. I didn't want to leave Kath out in the cold like I did, but I had to make up my mind which friend was better for me, and I chose Mary.

And as for me channeling any more, I am too concerned right now for having possibly led people down the wrong path, and far too uncertain as to what I've done that possibly harmed people.

AJ, I don't know why you want to spend your very precious time on talking with me? I am just a mixed-up confused mess. Maybe we could wait and talk when I am more clear on things? I'd like to keep writing back and forth with you, when we each have time for that, in the meantime. If you do ever want to call me, try me on Tuesday nights when my husband is at the fire department, but I need to know in advance so I can be ready and to make sure my husband won't be around. He's not into the spirituality stuff, says it's a physical life meant to be lived for the physical world now, we can do the spiritual stuff later! He's also very jealous and possessive, he doesn't even like it when I go online when he's home, unless he's on the phone or gone to bed early. He knows I talk with friends I've met online and he knows about my channeling and the forums I've hosted at over the years. He just doesn't like it, wants me to live a "normal" life I guess, but I'm not normal, well normal for me! Hehe.

I am glad to have met you. You definitely are a kindred soul, we want the same thing, for all to feel the love of God more!

Love,

Suzanne

[52.8. AJ's Answer to Suzanne's Questions](#)

Hello Suzanne

It is good to hear from you again. I know that you are going through many changes, and that the information you are now receiving both from myself and from Peter and Gabriel is confronting quite a few emotions within yourself. I also believe that as you read this message, it may be advantageous for Peter and Gabriel to be present as you read. I thought I would address some of your statements and questions by firstly quoting what you have said, and then talking about

how this relates to Divine Truth.

Firstly I need to point out to you, as Peter and Gabriel already have, that the ideas I am presenting you with are not my own ideas, but rather are the Divine Truth, or, in other words, Truth that comes directly from God. Remember Peter and Gabriel said in their previous message to me: *"Our hearts are open and remain open to your truth, which is God's truth"*. All I have ever done is to spend my life discovering God's Truth, and then, as God messenger, teach others the same truth that I have discovered. Because of this, truth is progressive, and we can never say that we have the entire truth, because if we did, we would be God. Only God has Absolute Truth, and throughout eternity we will continue to discover more truth as we progress in Divine Love. This is a very important principle to teach others, the principle that truth is eternally progressive.

Well you raise some very important issues that I should like to talk about with you.

You said the following: *"Right now I have so many questions that I would like to hear more on, before I agree to share either our emails or future messages to come, regarding you and the path to Divine Love. My big challenge is not how I myself feel about this, if I were "free" and unencumbered by other's expectations, I would wholeheartedly try this."*

Firstly, the truth is that you ARE free and unencumbered by others expectations, but you just do not FEEL LIKE YOU ARE. One emotion currently being confronted within yourself is this; "How do I cope emotionally with changing my own direction when others may project negative emotions towards me because of the changes I make?" Currently you are very concerned about what others opinions of you are, and this is preventing your being able to accept truth. You are concerned because you are avoiding your own emotions of possibly being rejected by them, and losing relationships or friendships because of their reaction. You are also sad because it seems to you that you may have taught others things that have been in error, and you are now worried about how their reaction to this will affect you, and to a degree, you have some potential embarrassment to face when others confront you about your change in direction.

Peter and Gabriel know that they have been a part of these teachings that may need to be UN-TAUGHT, and it is the responsibility of the teacher, when a teacher finds new truth, to un-teach the teachings they have previously taught. Of course, if we always remind our listeners that we are always progressing in truth, and that at any time we can only present what we believe is the truth in our current understanding, then the people who have been listening to Peter and Gabriel through yourself will come to understand that even when we are a spirit, truth remains progressive. I am attaching something I have written about truth, and I feel it would be good for you to read it when Peter and Gabriel are with you, since it will help you understand God's perspective regarding Divine Truth.

You said the following: *"I am just really concerned for my friends who have gotten used to Peter & Gabriel, and myself behaving and believing a certain way over the last 4 years. My concern is that anything I do to widely diverge from the trail I've been blazing, will come as a shock they won't be adequately prepared to address..."* Part of being a teacher is learning humility, Suzanne. Part of humility is being able to admit when we are wrong. If we have publicly misled people, then we need to be able to publicly also admit that we have been wrong, and teach the students what is the correct way now that we ourselves have grown to new enlightenment. If these "students" do not wish to accept your newfound discoveries, then, although this is unfortunate, it is their exercise of their own free will to reject new truth. Many people have accepted what you have said to them because they have been seeking to distance themselves from taking personal responsibility for their own emotions.

All of the comments that Peter and Gabriel have made to them about their emotional condition is mostly truth, so there is no need to worry too much about what you are now going to present. Each person, at some time in their own life, needs to take personal responsibility for their own acceptance of information from others, rather than trying to blame others (including yourself, Peter or Gabriel) for their current belief systems. As long as those who have installed themselves as teachers (as you, Peter and Gabriel have) are willing to humbly admit their errors, and attempt to un-teach any error, then the responsibility for the acceptance falls on the listener. Your listeners have a certain emotional condition, and your attempting to avoid this emotional condition by hiding the truth from them will not help them in their own progression. It is far better to confront their emotional condition rather than to avoid it.

You said the following: *"I am worried they will feel betrayed and let down."* Well, you are possibly correct, but this is their own emotion, which they must take responsibility for. I know that at times it is difficult, because we can see our own involvement in a person no longer trusting us. But these are just emotions that we ourselves need to work through

as well. There is always a penalty for teaching falsehood, even when we believed it ourselves to be truth. When people are presented with information, and they accept it as truth, they are only going to be upset when they find out it is error if they do not have love in their hearts. Love, even natural love, would not respond in anger just because we find out that something has been in error. If we or others become angry, then it is because love has yet to truly enter our heart. This applies to all the persons who have listened to you.

I have some Celestial friends who will be able to help you, and Peter and Gabriel through these emotions. Please ask Luther (the founder of the Lutheran religion), and Swedenborg (the founder of the Swedenborgian faith) to come and discuss with Peter and Gabriel all of the laws involved regarding being a teacher, and how they personally dealt with their own emotions of teaching falsehood when they were on the Earth. This will help Peter and Gabriel very much, and if they can write to you some of what they have learned it will also help you work through some of your own emotions too.

You said the following: *"I am worried they will feel betrayed and let down. I don't want people taken out of their comfort zone because of any sudden shifting by me, or Peter & Gabriel. Especially thinking of all the friends I have who have total belief in their past lives being real, and who have received a messages, or perhaps many, from P&G and myself about their past lives. It's been a very integral part of the readings over the last 4 years, how the past intertwines and affects people today."* People who wish to remain in their comfort zone will eventually stagnate in their spiritual progression. A comfort zone is only maintained by falsehood, or by a person wanting to remain in denial about their own emotion. Comfort zones are very damaging to us spirituality, and are always caused by emotional injuries that need to be released. Once a person releases their fears, they no longer need a comfort zone.

While it is sad that many do believe in their past lives being real, Peter and Gabriel will be able to explain (as they already have done with you) why they chose to refer to their emotions in the way they have previously. This will help each person who has previously listened to be able to take more personal responsibility for the release of their emotions, rather than waiting until they pass from this life to do so. Also, there is no harm in Peter and Gabriel, or yourself, candidly admitting when you were wrong, when a choice was made where TRUTH was sacrificed for expedience. Obviously, with Peter and Gabriel's newer understanding, they are beginning to see the necessity of always being truthful, even when it appears that the truth will be rejected, and that there is always a penalty at a later time if we choose to sacrifice truth for a reason that may seem logical at the time.

The truth is that the past does intertwine and affect people today, both in the sense of the emotions of people in our environment as we were growing up (from parents, teachers, siblings, religion, social, and spirits), and in the sense that our own emotions from our childhood does severely affect our ability to grow spiritually and come to accept love and truth. Many of the comments made by Peter and Gabriel about a person's emotional condition have been correct, it is just that the CAUSE of such a condition was not fully understood by Peter and Gabriel (nor yourself) at the time the comments were made. We are all allowed to be wrong, Suzanne, and our God does not punish us for being wrong, because being wrong is punishment itself (in that error leads us away from God's Love). If your listeners all believe you to be 100% correct, then they are in error, since it is impossible for anyone other than God to be 100% correct all the time.

You said the following: *"The way P&G explained it to me, why they expressed so often about reincarnation and past lives, is that many people can't handle a feeling of having to take responsibility for something in their present life that is causing them great pain, and if they are able to distance themselves from it and think it's from an earlier life, they are more receptive to healing their imbalances and emotional blockages."* While at first glance Peter and Gabriel's decision on this matter may seem logical, the method chosen also results in its own damage emotionally. God expects all of his children to take full personal responsibility for their own emotional condition, even though, in almost all cases, other people have played a part in creating those emotions. When people feel they "cannot handle it", this is the time when it is far better to help them to throw their emotional burden on God, in the sense of experiencing these emotional burdens and longing for God's help to work through them and clear them.

When we encourage them to do this, this is far more effective than causing them to distance themselves from their emotions. At the soul level (in the heart) emotions must be experienced before they can truly be released. If Peter and Gabriel look at the record of my own dealing with emotions (which is in my spirit body or aura), they can see that at times I have been overwhelmed by them, and this was necessary for the release of these emotional injuries. Anything we can do to assist others to do this, including giving encouragement, and especially teaching them about prayer

(longing in the soul for God's Love), this will actually help them to better remove their emotional blockages.

You said the following: *"Peter & Gabriel do seem very happy about what they are discovering now, and I felt their energy was so different with that message in response to you, the 2nd one. They really are very kind and loving spirits and I appreciate them being around very much. Last night I knew I could choose to banish them from my life, as I did with the Keepers of Time group a year ago. And as I thought of it, I felt P&G getting very sad and yet understanding why I might choose that."* Peter and Gabriel are very happy with the new truth they are learning, and they are also very desirous of helping you through your own transition as well, since they are very aware that some of their own mistakes have resulted in your being in the position you currently feel you are in (being wary of telling others about the changes).

But the key thing to realize is that P&G want to work with you through this adjustment, and they would be extremely saddened if you chose to reject them now. You have such a big opportunity, because of the rapport you have with each other, to not only correct any previous wrongs, but also to grow rapidly together in your reception of Divine Love, and to teach others who have been previously attracted to you what you are learning. Although I will always support your decisions, Suzanne, I believe very strongly that keeping the current lines of communication open between yourself and P&G will help you both immensely during the coming months as you all make spiritual adjustments. Also, we need to learn to forgive others particularly when they have mistakenly presented error as truth, because their intentions are good, just as your own intentions have been good.

You said the following: *"I'm still very unsure about channeling for others right now, with all that's come up recently. I turned down one request for a reading yesterday, in light of these issues, I thought it's not good to channel right now, when I have so much to resolve within me about my guidance team in spirit, and my own condition."* Well, I do understand how you feel Suzanne, but, I can assure you that, with what P&G are now learning, and what you are also working through, your own spirit communication can only improve. At the moment, your biggest hurdle is your doubts and confusion, but, if you can allow yourself to remain with an open heart and mind, you will find that the messages P&G give you will have much more power than they ever have had before. The Divine Love has now entered them, and it is beginning Its process of transforming their souls, and their capacity for teaching you truth is growing faster and with more accuracy than ever before. Allow yourself to continue to be taught by them, and be honest with them about your own feelings.

You said the following: *"On Easter my guides surprised me when I asked them to give me a message for all, and in turn they asked me to share it from my own self, in my words, with their inspiration, including Jesus and Mary. Did you read that one, AJ? I'm curious to know what you think of that message. What parts would you consider are erroneous in this?"*

Yes, Suzanne, I did read that message, and for the most part it was quite accurate. There are some errors too, and I would be happy to go through the message and let you know what is not completely correct if you wish that. However, I believe the motive behind the message was beautiful, and I do not feel that the errors have done much damage to the people who would have read the message.

Suzanne, you can have as much time as you wish to consider matters, as I will never force you to do anything that you do not wish to do personally. You did ask me how you can help with the work ahead, and the suggestions I have made to you already are areas that will have a powerful effect on people and spirits. But I also understand you need to firstly work through your own issues emotionally, and this is a very important part of your own spiritual progress.

You said the following: *"I haven't been writing to Kath for about a month, because my friend Isabella made me choose her or Kath. I didn't want to leave Kath out in the cold like I did, but I had to make up my mind which friend was better for me, and I chose Isabella."* I was a little sad when I read this. Although I do not know all the details, I find it quite sad that a "friend" like Isabella would want you to choose between her and another friend. May I make the suggestion that a person who knows what love truly is would not do this, nor would they force you into making a decision that excludes another person. Isabella's desire is to manipulate your own free will, by using the threat of rejection, and this is very much in disharmony with love.

You said the following: *"And as for me channeling any more... I am too concerned right now for having possibly led people down the wrong path... and far too uncertain as to what I've done that possibly harmed people."* Well, I am

sorry that you feel this way, because I believe that there is much good that can come from your continuing to channel Peter and Gabriel in particular. I know you are worried about harming people, but any harm you may have done can be corrected by your actions from now on. If people reject your attempts to correct your presentation of truth, then that is their own emotion at work, and they become personally responsible for that emotion. I know you are worried about having led people down the wrong path and possibly harming them, but my suggestion is to have a good cry about that, and to talk to God about that, and then to get back going with the good work you are doing.

Suzanne, we are all just learners, and learners are allowed to make mistakes. Just let yourself be humble, correct any mistakes you feel that were made, and then keep on progressing. You will make mistakes in the future too, but, in the end, the good you have done, and will do in the future, far outweighs the damage.

You said the following: *"AJ, I don't know why you want to spend your very precious time on talking with me? I am just a mixed-up confused mess. Maybe we could wait and talk when I am more clear on things? I'd like to keep writing back and forth with you, when we each have time for that, in the meantime."* My dear sister, you are a precious child of my Father, and my sister, and I love you. Is that not reason enough for me to talk to you? And you are just going through some emotions, and once you release these emotions, and let yourself pray to your heavenly Father about them, I am sure you will feel far less confused than you currently are. I will continue to write as my time permits. I am not afraid of other people's emotions. I would love to talk to you on the phone, but, I do not wish to create more problems for you than you are currently facing, so, I will wait until you are more comfortable with having spiritual discussions at home in front of your husband before I call you on the phone. If there is a time when your husband is at work that would be convenient to talk with you, then let me know, and I will see what the time zones are like and perhaps give you a call.

Anyway, Suzanne, I hope I have answered some more of your questions, and that you and Peter and Gabriel can consider more fully the things I have written in the attachment dealing with the Qualities of Truth. It will help you see some things a little more clearly I hope.

Bye for now my friend.

Love

AJ